Four years' residence in the West Indies / By F.W.N. Bayley.

Contributors

Bayley, F. W. N. 1808-1853.

Publication/Creation

London : W. Kidd, 1830.

Persistent URL

https://wellcomecollection.org/works/qz4yrb6t

License and attribution

This work has been identified as being free of known restrictions under copyright law, including all related and neighbouring rights and is being made available under the Creative Commons, Public Domain Mark.

You can copy, modify, distribute and perform the work, even for commercial purposes, without asking permission.

wellcome collection

Wellcome Collection
183 Euston Road
London NW1 2BE UK
T +44 (0)20 7611 8722
E library@wellcomecollection.org
https://wellcomecollection.org

732/B

EX LIBRIS

WELLCOME BUREAU OF SCIENTIFIC RESEARCH

LONDON

THE PROPERTY OF
THE WELLCOME BUREAU
OF SCIENTIFIC RESEARCH.

X.4

FOUR YEARS' RESIDENCE

IN THE

WEST INDIES.

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2017 with funding from
Wellcome Library

https://archive.org/details/b29319602

Printed by W. Day. *On Stone by C. Hughe.*

A View of the Town of ST GEORGE; GRENADA with the Surrounding heights from the Bay.

P. Fraser
July 1843

FOUR YEARS' RESIDENCE

IN THE

WEST INDIES.

BY

F. W. N. BAYLEY.

"Veritas odium parit."

"Veritas vincit."

LONDON:

WILLIAM KIDD, 6, OLD BOND STREET.

MDCCCXXX.

WELLCOME
LONDON

WELLCOME
HISTORICAL
MEDICAL
LIBRARY

LONDON:
CHARLES WHITTINGHAM, TOOKS COURT.

PREFACE.

Some Editor, in drawing out a prospectus for his periodical, remarks, that "to us the most disgusting kind of arrogance is that which pretends to have no pretensions;" and he afterwards says, "We do not believe that the kingdom of Great Britain is to be gained, like the kingdom of Heaven, by excessive humility." I am much inclined to coincide with his opinion; and though I am aware that no work stands more in need of the generosity of the reader and the indulgence of the critic than the one now presented to the public, yet it should not go forth to that public without some claims, however lowly, upon their attention and regard; and I am sufficiently presumptuous to hope, that the deep interest and importance of some of the subjects discussed will, in some degree, make up for those errors

in judgment, and that deficiency in style, which are ever liable to mark the productions of one unused to tread the winding paths of the mazy labyrinth of literature.

I therefore do not hesitate to avow that "Four Years' Residence in the West Indies," amongst numerous bad qualities which I must beg the reader to pardon, pretends also to the possession of three good ones.

The first consists in its originality, in being the first work of the kind ever published in this country.

The second, in the variety of subjects it contains; affording, or at least endeavouring to afford, something that may prove acceptable to nearly every class of readers.

The third, and most important, in its authenticity and its truth; for I can positively assert, and I would lay particular emphasis on this circumstance, that no facts are narrated but those which I have either personally witnessed or derived from the most undoubted authority.

From the commencement of the volume I have chosen a light style, because I wished to entertain the reader, and to avoid the often tedious and dry monotony of a common book of travels; and this style I have continued to

the conclusion, except where graver themes required grave reflections. The question of Slavery, on which I have thrown a new light, is one of these; one, too, which is exciting and causing every thing connected with the West Indies to excite the greatest interest in this country. I entreat the reader to peruse with attention what I have said on this subject; and, whilst perusing, to bear in mind that it comes not from planters or the foes of planters, but from an Englishman and a lover of liberty, who has no tie, no feeling, no consideration of interest to induce him to advocate the cause of the colonies; but who, on the contrary, is prompted by humanity to plead in behalf of those measures which four years' experience have convinced him would benefit the slave.

For the views and remarks connected with Codrington College I am indebted to a collection of ecclesiastical papers and reports, printed for private circulation by the Lord Bishop of the Leeward Islands. They would not have appeared in this work but for a reason which the reader will doubtless deem a sufficient apology, if indeed any apology were necessary. Codrington College is the only institution of the kind in the West Indies.

It is supported by the produce of several estates, and the reports in question give an account not only of the progress of the affairs of the college, but also of the management of slaves on these estates; and the reader is thus enabled to compare it with the mode of managing the negroes on other properties in the West Indies, not connected with this institution. Such are the claims which these reports have to the attention of the public; and those who do not think them of sufficient importance will do well to omit them altogether, and peruse only the tale which has been inserted to interrupt their monotony.

The information which enabled me to compile the brief original account of the Charaib war was derived from an officer who had served in St. Vincent during the period, from its commencement to its conclusion, and who had been an active participator in its dangers. The narrative respecting the explosion of Mount Souffrière has also an equal claim to authenticity, as I obtained it from a gentleman who had been one of the principal sufferers by its fearful eruption.

It is for these historical facts and for the matter contained in the Appendix to my volume, that I claim for it a place in the library

of my reader as a BOOK OF REFERENCE. Up to the present time no one has attempted to compile a concise chronology of the several islands, taking them separately, and Captain Southey is the only person who has even produced a general history of the whole in a chronological order. I therefore hope that my endeavours to remedy this deficiency will be found successful, although, from various causes, the attempt is not so perfect as I could wish. It has cost much labor to commence the work; to complete it will require more.

The Geography and Geology, given in the Appendix, will tend to enhance my claim, and the lithographic views, which are faithful delineations of the places they are intended to illustrate, will, I trust, be also found interesting.

And now I commit my volume to the liberal and enlightened Public; its faults, its errors, and its imperfections they will, I trust, forgive, when they consider that its author does not range himself on the list of those who seek to gain fame, honor, or emolument by their talents, but that he has written it to give his readers the latest information on deeply interesting subjects, much mistated and little understood; that its lighter parts

pretend only to amuse and entertain, not to edify or instruct; and that its graver chapters are either plain and simple narrations of incontestable truths, or contentions founded on the convincing experience of practice, and not arguments based on the futile reasoning of theory.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

Chapter		Page
I.	My Birthday; or, the Voyage decided	1
II.	The Departure—A Gale in the Downs	8
III.	The Voyage—The Arrival	17
IV.	The Landing	24
V.	The Town	30
VI.	The Ride—The Reception	38
VII.	Hospitality and Character of the Barbadians	45
VIII.	Society and Education	51
IX.	Miscellanies	58
X.	Dishonesty of the Domestic Slaves—A Negro Supper	66
XI.	Moonlight—Methodists and Militia	74
XII.	Sugar Making	82
XIII.	Negro Huts, Hospitals, and Nurseries	88
XIV.	Codrington College	97
XV.	The Deserted	117
XVI.	Codrington College	127
XVII.	Eating and Drinking	144
XVIII.	Leaving Barbados—Making St. Lucia	152
XIX.	Island of St. Lucia	161
XX.	St. Vincent—The Arrival—The Visit—The Ride	168
XXI.	Fort Charlotte	175
XXII.	Old Woman's Point—A Ball	182
XXIII.	Kingstown—The Chain Gang	190
XXIV.	Miscellanies	199
XXV.	Trinidad	210
XXVI.	Miscellanies	219

Chapter		Page
XXVII.	The Charaib War	227
XXVIII.	The Ball and Supper	235
XXIX.	Mount Souffrière	242
XXX.	The Charaib War	249
XXXI.	Dominica	256
XXXII.	Martinique	263
XXXIII.	The Charaib War	270
XXXIV.	Past and Present State of the Charaibs	280
XXXV.	Miscellanies	290
XXXVI.	Antigua	302
XXXVII.	Anguilla—Barbuda—Nevis and Montserrat	314
XXXVIII.	St. Christopher's	326
XXXIX.	Miscellanies	333
XL.	Leaving St. Vincent	344
XLI.	Grenada—Georgetown	352
XLII.	Slavery as it is—The Negro and the Peasant —Question of Emancipation	364
XLIII.	Lives of Estate Negroes—Africans and Creoles —Gradual Emancipation	376
XLIV.	Past Cruelties and Present Amelioration	384
XLV.	Improved Condition of the Negroes—State of St. Domingo	393
XLVI.	Emancipated Slaves	401
XLVII.	Domestic and Town Slaves—Their Lives	409
XLVIII.	Exceptions to the General Rule—Food and Clothing	416
XLIX.	Slaves—Days of Jubilee	426
L.	Concluding Observations on Slavery	440
LI.	Forts and Free Africans	450
LII.	Society of Grenada—Notes on a Ball	459
LIII.	Fevers and their Effects—A Ride and a River Scene	468
LIV.	Cash, Characters, and the Carnival	475
LV.	Roads and Floods—Gouyave and the Grand Etang	483
LVI.	Colored People	492
LVII.	A Chapter of Miscellanies	501
LVIII.	My departure—My Voyage Home—An Incident	512
LIX.	Earthquakes	522

Chapter Page
LX. Hurricanes. 530
LXI. Natural Productions of the Antilles—Soil and Climate. 542
LXII. Natural History 558
LXIII. Many Mems. on many Matters. 571

APPENDIX.

I. The Geology and Geography of the West Indies. 593
II. Chronology of Jamaica, from its Discovery to the Year 1815 604
III. Chronology of Barbados, from A. D. 1605 to A. D. 1811. 622
IV. Chronology of St. Vincent, from A. D. 1596 to A. D. 1812. 635
V. Chronology of Grenada, from its Discovery to A. D. 1813. 641
VI. Chronology of Dominica, from its Discovery to A. D. 1814. 648
VII. Chronology of Antigua, from its Discovery to A. D. 1810. 659
VIII. Chronology of Trinidad, from A. D. 1498 to A. D. 1815. 665
IX. Chronology of St. Christopher's, from A. D. 1623 to A. D. 1805. 669
X. Chronology of Montserrat, from A. D. 1629 to A. D. 1810. 678
XI. Chronology of Nevis, from A. D. 1603 to A. D. 1812. 681
XII. Chronology of Tobago, from A. D. 1596 to A. D. 1812. 685
XIII. Chronology of St. Lucia, from A. D. 1596 to A. D. 1803. 689

FOUR YEARS' RESIDENCE

IN THE

WEST INDIES.

FOUR YEARS' RESIDENCE

IN THE

WEST INDIES.

CHAPTER I.

MY BIRTHDAY; OR, THE VOYAGE DECIDED.

"This is my birthday, at this very day
"Was Cassius born." *Shakespeare.*

"Let him spend his time no more at home,
"Which would be great impeachment to his age,
"In having known no travel in his youth."
Shakespeare.

GENTLE reader, I belong to a family the members of which, from my great-grandfather downwards, have always attached a vast importance to birth-days; and even in these enlightened times, and notwithstanding the march of intellect, my relations—bearing in mind the spirit of their ancestors—are still wont to consider these annual anniversaries as very memorable epochs in their several histories, which they consider themselves bound to celebrate with

unusual gaiety and festivity. Be not surprised, then, when I tell you, that on Michaelmas day, 1825, when I entered my eighteenth year, our goodly mansion was somewhat disturbed, with the hubbub occasioned by the preparations which its inhabitants were making for the gaieties of the ensuing evening, when the members of our numerous and highly respectable family were to convene, according to custom, to join in the dance, to sing the merry song; to contribute, each according to his power, to the evening's amusement; in a word, to spend the hours in the mutual enjoyment of kindly intercourse, and above all, to wish to your humble servant health, happiness, and prosperity, with "many happy returns of the day."

At length the evening arrived, and our conviviality was about to begin; indeed I was leading my maiden aunt, Josephine, to the top of the first country dance, a dance which she preferred above all others:—tasteless soul! could she have heard the dulcet tones, and seen the fairy figures in which our young, and I may almost say, our old nobility, are wont "to trip the light fantastic toe," on "Almack's high patrician "floor," she might, like them, have neglected the old-fashioned country dance for the lighter and more airy figures of the all-modern quadrille: though even then, so incorrigible was my aunt's attachment to old customs, and so small her ability for exertion, that I almost doubt whether she would have been guilty of such heresy.

Be this as it may, I had led her to the top of the

dance, and was about to call the figure, when the well known postman's knock was succeeded by the entrance of a servant, who handed to my father a long and gloomy looking official letter:—he opened it, and I saw immediately that it was of vast importance, for his countenance betrayed what he shortly after told us, viz. that he was ordered on foreign service, to experience once again, if I may use his own military phrase, "la fortune de guerre."

My father, although by no means an old man, was certainly an old soldier; for he had served during all the Peninsular war, and finally, in the great and glorious battle of Waterloo, which insured peace to Europe, restored Louis the Eighteenth to his throne, and divided, between Wellington and Blucher, the immortal fame of having overcome the ambitious despot who would fain have conquered the world.

It would be difficult for me to say whether my father was more attached to his profession, to his wife, or to his son; however, it would seem, from his conclusions, that he loved them all alike; for he determined, by obeying orders, to embark in the service of the former; and to avoid a separation from the two latter, he resolved that they should accompany him on his voyage to that quarter of the globe whither his government had ordered him, to be again

"Multum et terris jactatus et alto:"

this, I should have before stated, was to that part of the West Indies, commonly denominated the Leeward Islands.

From some unknown circumstance, my Aunt Josephine had imbibed an unaccountable prejudice against these islands. She was wont to consider them as lands, where the most disgusting tyranny, and the most barbarous cruelties were inflicted, for the purposes of gain, by unrelenting and avaricious planters, over a tame but unfortunate race of people, whose only crime was that of being discontented with their enslaved condition.

These notions had induced my well-meaning, but mistaken, relative to refrain from taking even the smallest quantity of sugar in her tea; and I verily believe that she had not tasted pie, pudding, tartlet, or any other eatable of which this ingredient composed a part, for the last twenty years of her life. She imagined too, that dissipation, luxury, and immorality were leading features in the characters of the West Indians: and she pronounced it ruin, irrevocable ruin to a young man, to take him to places where vice, if it were not fostered and encouraged, was certainly not punished and despised.

When, therefore, she heard my father's determination to take me with him, she appeared like one thunderstruck: indeed her astonishment was truly amusing, as was also the vehemence of her arguments against it. She began, in a style of eloquence which appeared to me altogether a novelty, to convince my father of the utter impropriety of adopting such a plan, and of following a scheme in such total non-accordance with the principles and prejudices that had been the guides of her life.

The talented Author of "Pelham," in his amusing tale of "Too handsome for any thing," has remarked, that riches in an uncle are wonderful arguments respecting the nurture of a nephew, whose parents have nothing to leave him: I presume the same may be applied to an aunt; but, alas! my poor relative! she had only a competency of her own, and as my father expected nothing from her liberality, conviction appeared a difficult task.

My aunt, however, was not easily repulsed, and the excess of her volubility, with the unwearied, though not unwearying, perseverance with which she continued to repeat her arguments, convinced me that she had fully and entirely adopted the opinion of Byron, who says,

"A reasonable reason,
"If good, is none the worse for repetition;
"If bad, the best way's certainly to tease on,
"And amplify,—you lose much by concision;
"Besides, insisting in or out of season,
"Convinces all men, even a politician;
"Or what is just the same, it wearies out,
"So the end's gain'd, what signifies the rout."

But my aunt was totally unsuccessful with my inflexible father, whose prejudices were as few, as his sister's were numerous; for it was finally settled that I should positively accompany him to the West Indies; thereby running the risk (to use my aunt's expression) of having my heart hardened, my taste vitiated, my morals corrupted, and my disposition spoiled, by entering into dissipated society, and by the influence of bad example.

My respected relative is now no more; peace to her manes. If she had many peculiarities, she had few failings; failings too more than counterbalanced by many estimable virtues. She was our neighbour, and we knew her character. She ever extended the arm of charity to the afflicted and distressed, she instructed the children of the poor, she consoled the widow and the orphan, she visited the needy with relief; by them she was received with joy, by the rich with welcome, and by all with the respect that her virtues merited.

It is but just that I should mention her good qualities as I have before related her prejudices. Had she lived, she would have seen me on my return (notwithstanding her predictions) with the same taste, the same disposition, and the same morals with which I set out; she would have seen too, that my intercourse with the world had furnished me with many interesting anecdotes; and the perusal of my memoirs would have perchance amused her aged mind, and have removed some of her prejudices concerning that race of people, whose situation elicited so much of her pity; and of whose actual state of happiness or misery she had, like many, far *too* many, of her countrymen, formed such wrong and mistaken ideas. Perhaps she might even have been prevailed upon to sweeten her tea, and to indulge herself betimes with the sweetmeats I had brought her, even though they were prepared by a slave.

And now I propose giving my readers an account of my preparations for, and afterwards of my voyage

across, the foamy and stomach-stirring Atlantic ; my arrival in a tropical climate, and the memoirs of my residence in the several islands, during the space of four years.

My readers will have a description of the towns and harbours, the mountains and vallies, the natural curiosities, and the striking scenery of these places, from one who has visited them :—they will learn the state of society from one who has mixed in it : and the state of slavery will be placed before them by one who has lived, during a long period, in the midst of slaves :—they will see things as they are ; and with both sides of the question before them, they will have an opportunity of judging for themselves.

As my object is impartiality, I shall seldom venture an opinion at all, and never without good grounds. Perhaps it may not be amiss to state, that I neither have, nor ever have had, any interest in the West Indies, except that naturally arising from a local residence in them ; thus in describing them, I shall find safety without difficulty in keeping a middle course, for, as Ovid says,

" Medio tutissimus ibis."

And I believe Ovid from the bottom of my soul.

CHAPTER II.

THE DEPARTURE—A GALE IN THE DOWNS.

" Away, away, the ship rides fast;
" On the north wind's eagle wings
" Gracefully she bows her mast,
" And onward, onward springs."

Casket.

" Though his bark cannot be lost,
" Yet it shall be tempest-tost."

Shakespeare.

READER, if thou hast ever experienced the pleasures of a country life; if thou hast ever known the enjoyments of retirement, or felt the comfort of residing at a distance from the smoke and fog of London, thou mayest fancy, perchance, our feelings on leaving our little farm to prepare for a journey to foreign lands, and to experience the turbulence of the watery element, after having enjoyed peace and quietness for the space of nine long years. From the commencement of our preparations to our departure, I felt a kind of mournful melancholy in visiting the familiar scenes around me, which I was so soon about to leave.

The fertile meadows, the rich vallies, the smooth and silvery lakes, the rippling of winding streams, the falling of cataracts, and indeed all the beauties

of nature appear to have united to render ——shire one of the loveliest counties in England: our cottage was adjacent to one of its prettiest villages; and I could not leave such scenes without a feeling of regret.

I particularly remember one sunny afternoon, I had rambled with a friend to a very beautiful and interesting lake in the neighbourhood; and we had sat down on its brink, beneath the welcome shade of a spreading oak, to try our success in catching some of the finny tribe that were sporting beneath its surface. I have been, since then, in lands that were ever warmed by the splendid rays of a tropic sun; I have seen vallies which those rays could scarcely penetrate, and mountain tops that were always enveloped in clouds; I have witnessed the grandest and the softest scenery, and yet I can remember nothing more pleasing to the mind, or more enchanting to the eye, than the scenes of that afternoon.

The conversation of my friend, the warbling of the birds,—the clouds passing over our heads, and reflected in the clear lake below; the rich lands around us, scattered here and there with a noble's lordly mansion, or a peasant's lowly cot; the beautiful little village in the distance, and the rural simplicity of the spot on which we were sitting, all combined to awaken feelings of sorrow that I was about to leave, which I could not repress. I know not if this circumstance awakened more interest in my mind;—but I could not help exclaiming to my friend in the words of Virgil,

" Tityre, tu patulæ recubans sub tegmine fagi,
" Silvestram tenui musam meditaris avena;
" Nos patriæ fines et dulcia linquimus arva,
" Nos patriam fugimus, tu, Tityre, lentus in umbra
" Formosam resonare doces Amaryllida silvas."

These had been the scenes of my childhood, and I could not leave them without a tear for the pleasures that had past, and a sigh for the woes that were to come. I suspect too that my father entered into my feelings; for after bidding adieu to our friends, and entering the chaise that was to convey us to Gravesend, I do not believe that during the first stage of our journey, we uttered a single word.

In a short time, however, our melancholy wore away, and we recovered, by degrees, our spirits and our appetites; the former rising to their usual height, and the latter requiring the aid of some substantial beefsteaks, to prevent our following the example of that hero of classical memory, who was wont to consume himself to allay his own hunger.

In due time we arrived at Gravesend, where the Captain of our vessel was to meet us, and took up our quarters at the best hotel. I need not dwell on a description of this place, for I presume that most of my readers are acquainted with the agreeables and disagreeables of English seaport towns: suffice it to say, that after paying sundry unnecessary guineas to our honest host of the tavern, and sundry unnecessary shillings to the officious boatmen who bore our baggage to the ship, we embarked on board the Genoese merchantman, which was to convey us to

Barbados, over the wide expansive ocean that lies between that island and our native country.

Perhaps, however, it might be the means of saving an extra guinea or two, to some unwary traveller, if I were again to revert to the abovementioned boatmen of Gravesend, who are, without doubt, the most imposing, and pay-extorting vagabonds I ever saw. When we first arrived, they flocked around our carriage like a swarm of bees, eagerly disputing for the honor, such was their polished expression, of conveying our baggage to the ship :—" Do, your honor," " Shall I take it, your honor;" " I'm the most careful man, your honor;" and sundry other expressions of the same nature assailed us from all quarters, until, tired and vexed with their importunities, we left the matter to be settled by the waiter, and entered the tavern to order the necessary refreshment after our journey :—in consequence of this indifference, we had shortly after the pleasing task of paying the conductors of six several boats, for their various trips to our vessel ; when our luggage, had it been properly managed, would certainly not have filled a single boat : " tel est le monde;" that is to say, the world in general, but more especially that part of it yclept Gravesend :——O tempora, O mores!—Oh wondrous march of avarice and cupidity !

We embarked on the morning of the 15th October ; and we had not been long on board before the master and the pilot began to issue the necessary orders for getting under weigh.

The Genoese was a very fine vessel; those of my readers who have never seen a ship could hardly fancy, or form an idea of the beautiful manner in which, her bellying sails filled with a prosperous breeze, the colors at her topmast head, and the ensign gaily floating at her peak, she scudded gracefully and majestically along the silver Thames, and finally rushed into the ocean, quickening her pace with the breeze, and striding (if I may so say) through the waters of the " vasty deep," as if she had then, indeed, reached her proper element.

We had many passengers on board, and all but one appeared instigated by the same feelings; for they were standing on deck, straining their eyes to catch a glimpse of the well known objects on their native shores, as they receded from their view.

One who has never left his country; one who has never roamed beyond old England, nor tried his fortunes on the perilous deep, cannot certainly picture to his mind the feelings of those who gaze on the home they are leaving, withdrawing from their view; who gaze on it too, with the reflection, that it contains all they hold dear upon earth; and that they are only in a frail and brittle vessel, which the violence of the winds, or the fury of the waves, may dash into a thousand pieces, and sever, by one great and overwhelming stroke, the ties of kindred, of friendship, and of love.

Influenced by such feelings, I do not remember ever to have seen a more mournful group than the

party on deck: long, very long, might they have continued reflecting in sober sadness, on their fate, but certain effectual qualms, and disagreeable emotions, began to warn them that it was time to retire to their births; and the words of the song,

"Steward, hasten,
"Bring the basin,"

were loudly repeated by more than one of the suffering passengers.

The deck was soon clear of all but the crew, the cordage, and myself, with one very egregious dandy, who was the feelingless personage above mentioned, and altogether, in dress, speech, manner, and behaviour, a most complete and finished coxcomb.

We had not been long on deck together before he interrupted my reflections with the following speech: "I perceive, Sir, that the tossing of the "vessel affects us very differently; it enlivens and "makes me merry, while you are melancholy and "sad: peut-être vous avez laissé quelque petite "maîtresse, and are distressed at the tender parting," (here he smiled exquisitely); "as for me, I am a man "of the world, seldom troubled with accidents, and "always bearing them with composure;" while thus speaking a huge wave, striking over the quarter-deck railing, laid him sprawling on the deck, and immersing his white pantaloons in its briny moisture, put his boasted fortitude to the test. "I was never at sea "before," continued he, rising with perfect noncha-

lance, " and was, therefore, not sufficiently on my " guard; however, I am overjoyed that I am not sea- " sick." At this moment, the vessel, which had just risen on one of ocean's loftiest billows, was plunging into as deep a gulf, and this sudden motion again convinced our exquisite of the fallacy of all human expectations, for the qualms of sickness forced him to repair precipitately to his cabin. I soon followed his example, though not from the same cause; for I had retired to the loneliness of my state-room to gaze on thy image, my loved Laura, and to peruse again and again thy mournful letter of adieu.

After dinner, a meal which few of our party joined in, and none partook of very heartily, the motion of our vessel became so great, that, being landsmen, we could none of us keep the deck. Then, by way of consoling our female passengers, and allaying the tremor of their minds, the hoarse voice of our pilot proclaimed that there was every indication of a storm.

" Split my topsails," said he, " but we shall have " rough work of it; eh, Captain? Black clouds " over the land yonder. I sha'nt be surprised if we " spring a mast, or carry away a yard or two. Hol- " la, there, you fellows in the forecastle, up the " rattlings, and take a reef in the fore top-sail."

These expressions were answered by a scream in concert from the ladies, with some alleviating words from the captain, who was really a gentlemanly man. " Dang it, ladies," said the pilot, " don't be afeared " now; I didn't mean to frighten ye, only I thought

" it might be as well to tell the truth; and, besides, " if we be all sent to Davy Jones, I trust we are good " protestants;" here he winked at the captain, and cast a significant look at an old gentleman, sitting in the corner of the cabin, who was a rigid catholic, " how- " ever, thank God," said he, addressing himself to a gentleman who happened to be a clergyman, " thank " God, there are no parsons on board; so it is to be " hoped we shall all get on safe:" and then, swallowing a tolerable jorum of brandy toddy, he repaired to the deck, where his thundering voice was quickly heard, commanding more reefs to be taken in the top-sails; thereby confirming in the minds of the passengers, that the weather was indeed growing bad.

The night began to grow pitchy dark, and the many vessels that were before seen around us, were now, from that cause, becoming invisible. The rain and hail poured in torrents; the howling of the wind was frightful and terrific; fearful and loud was the roaring of the giant waves. The ship now riding on the lofty billows, threatened to touch the black masses of vapour that were bursting over our heads; and then, descending into the yawning gulf below, it seemed as if it would never rise again from the midst of the mighty waters that were foaming around it.

Reader, thou mayest have been in a gale, but thou canst hardly fancy such a storm as this; neither canst thou altogether form an idea of the feelings and fears of those who had never been at sea before,

when the dead-lights were shipped in the cabin windows; their fears, however, could hardly exceed their danger, which was truly great.

We had been obliged to anchor our vessel in the Downs; but we had not been long in this position, before our alarm was excited by a sudden crash: one of our cables had snapped, and we were shortly forced to cut the other, to avoid being run down by an East India ship, which, in the gloomy darkness of the night, had come upon us unawares, and we were only warned of its approach by the shouts of its crew, and by the faint lights which now and then glimmered on its deck.

We remained beating about the Downs, at the mercy of the wind and waves, during the rest of the night, and at the dawn of day succeeded, with difficulty, in making the harbour of Portsmouth; where we will leave our indulgent readers, to take a cup of coffee, and some hot rolls, for our breakfast, as they come fresh from the land.

CHAPTER III.

THE VOYAGE.—THE ARRIVAL.

"The skies were bright, the seas were calm,
"We ran before the wind."

Rev. H. Milman.

"And, oh! it was with raptures such as these
"That I first hail'd the sight of Carlisle Bay."

F. W. N. Bayley.

Scarcely had we time to procure fresh anchors, with several other necessaries, at Portsmouth, before a prosperous breeze sprung up from the land; and our vessel was shortly again under full sail.

We soon left the land behind us; and, towards evening, the extreme point of Land's End was scarcely visible.

I now felt that I had, indeed, left Old England, perhaps for ever, and certainly without a prospect of seeing it again for a long period: this to me was worse than the qualms of sickness, or even than the tempestuous weather we had so lately experienced.

We had now, however, a glorious breeze, and our ship was carrying on before it, at the rate of ten knots an hour; we had nothing to alarm, and a great deal to make us hungry.

The qualms of sickness being over, our passengers

became tolerable sailors: the ladies managed to get on deck; and when the vessel was steady enough, the gentlemen amused themselves alternately with chess and backgammon: in short, we all eat, drank, talked, and slept as well as Christians with good consciences usually do.

My slumbers were peaceful, and my dreams sweet; the former composed my mind, and the latter continually presented before it the angelic image of my best loved Laura. Not so our exquisite, who slept in the adjoining berth; soundly, indeed, did he sleep, and loudly did he snore, but not peacefully forsooth. One night his slumber was deeper than usual, and so was mine. I was awakened, however, and like the other passengers, somewhat alarmed, by loud and repeated cries of "Help, help, for God's sake, help; "I shall be drowned, I shall be drowned!" We rushed to the berth of the dandy, whence these cries appeared to proceed; and, lo! there lay our exquisite! —Verily, verily, I say unto thee, gentle reader, thou canst form no idea of the agony depicted on his countenance, whilst thus roaring for assistance. Our presence somewhat shamed him, and, at all events, immediately quieted his fears. He told us, that he had been dreaming horrid dreams, of storm, dangers, wreck, drowning, &c. and whilst actually fancying he was sinking, a wave,—oh, such a wave!—had dashed in upon him from the port, and awakened him to the painful conviction that all he had been dreaming was reality. He concluded with many

apologies for disturbing us; and then, quietly turning his head on his well wetted pillow, again sought the influence of Somnus, regardless of the jokes and laughter in which we were indulging at his expense.

The next morning, during breakfast, a cry from the top mast head announced to us that we were off Madeira: however, it appeared only like a cloud in the distance, and we passed it without approaching nearer.

Prosperous gales continued to waft us on our voyage, without any event happening to us, except our, now and then, falling in with a lonely sail, which never came near enough to speak us.

We were now fast approaching the tropic, and our captain took an opportunity of informing us, that the mates, cooks, carpenters, stewards, boatswains, boys, and sailors of the good ship Genoese, were bound by especial contract to obey the commands of a certain powerful sea deity, who usually visited them in these parts, known in schools, colleges, and seminaries of classical education, by the name of Neptune; who commonly insisted that they should shave, raze, scrape, cleanse, and wash all persons on board, ladies excepted, who had not before crossed the tropic: he moreover added, that the process of shaving would be carried on with an iron hoop, of superior strength, and sharply edged; and that a mixture would be applied to the chin of each novice; not, indeed, of the superior and highly scented palm or windsor, with which the good natured barbers of our handsome

metropolis are wont to shave the downy beards of their gentle customers, but with pitch, tar, grease, and sundry other savory ingredients, duly stirred in bilge-water, till they attained the consistency of that luscious paste commonly known by the denomination of hasty-pudding.

This consolatory information induced us to resolve on keeping within the limited bounds of our after cabin, until we should have passed the dreaded tropic : but alas ! how vain are the resolves of mortality ! —the following morning, as we had just finished breakfast, we heard, through a speaking trumpet, the cry of Genoese ahoy ! and imagining that it proceeded from some vessel speaking us, we rushed in a moment upon deck ; the dandy first, the passengers afterwards, and, last and latest of the throng, your humble servant.

Ah ! reader, reader, if thou couldst have seen our disappointment, thy tender heart would have been touched, and the tears of dewy pity would have trickled, in pearly drops, adown thy compassionate cheeks.—Alas ! we saw no sail ! but the stern countenance of the watery god, seated on the capstan, with his trident by his side, and his faithful servants around him, was the first object that met our view. His godship now gave the boatswain a familiar wink and nod, whereupon he, with two of his comrades, seized first on our exquisite, and placing him in the midst of a barrel, half full of the mixture before mentioned, began to lather his eyes, nose, mouth, and

chin, in a truly comical manner: it happened to be his birth-day, and he had sported, in celebration thereof, a pair of his finest pantaloons, and a coat which he declared was made by the first tailor in Bond Street. Ah me! ah me! I ween our risible muscles were not proof against his predicament, even though we feared the same fate for ourselves. The inflexible god now ordered him to be shaved, and hereat the iron hoop was drawn roughly up and down his face: it was next time to wash, and accordingly a torrent of water, from some twenty or thirty buckets, showered by the sailors, from the yard arm, completed the process; and it being announced, through a speaking trumpet at the mast head, that we had crossed the tropic, Neptune very graciously excused the rest of the passengers, on their paying a trifle to his men, and left our vessel for the purpose of boarding a sail, which his godship descried at some distance astern of us.

A fine breeze now springing up, more sail was set upon the ship; and the captain declared that, if it continued, we should soon reach Barbados.

The men repaired to their work, the exquisite to his berth, the cook to the forecastle, and the passengers joined the ladies in the cabin below, to entertain them, by relating the occurrences of the morning, and finally, to digest the said occurrences with a substantial luncheon of biscuit and salt beef.

Our prosperous breeze did not long continue, but subsided into a calm, which lasted two days; during

this time, the sea was perfectly beautiful; not a cloud in the clear blue sky, not a wave to disturb the surface of the azure main, and nothing to be seen between us and the horizon, but now and then a sea-gull darting into the water, or a shoal of fish sporting in the bright rays of the sun.

There were several sharks around our vessel, one of which was at least eleven feet in length: this the sailors succeeded in striking with the grainge (a three pronged instrument, with a long handle, resembling a trident), and with a rope, which they tied round its body with a slip knot, they hauled it up into the vessel, where they skinned it, and cut it up. I was surprised to see the men running to claim each his share of the fish; and I asked one of them what he wanted with it: he told me it was very fine eating; and after frying it very nicely in butter, and well peppering it, he brought me a bit to taste: I did so, and I can assure my readers that it was not bad. They made me a present of the jawbone and the heart, the latter of which I preserved in some high wines.

After this nothing more happened to detain us on our voyage, and we speedily approached Barbados; as we advanced, a small kind of *bird, somewhat resembling a swallow, would frequently perch on our ship, and it was called by the sailors, one of mother

* It is by some people superstitiously imagined, that these birds are the spirits of deceased mariners who have been drowned or wrecked.

Carey's chickens. We now saw daily proofs of being near the end of our voyage, such as flying fish sporting about our ship, and so forth : on one occasion, about twenty flew upon the deck, and were caught by the sailors; the cook understood how to dress them, and they made a fine breakfast for the ladies, who had not tasted fresh fish before, during the whole passage.

Three days after this, about noon, we saw Barbados on our lee bow, and made all sail to endeavour, if possible, to land before evening; for after a wearying voyage of thirty five days, with one unvaried scene of sky and wave continually before us, we felt the anxiety natural to landsmen, to tread once again on "terra firma."—And now, gentle reader, "adieu jusqu'au revoir."

CHAPTER IV.

THE LANDING.

" I land with luckless omens"———.

Dryden's Æneid.

" Into whatever city or town ye enter, inquire who in it is " worthy, and there abide." *Matthew.*

THE mere circumstance of being safely at the end of a long journey, and of having escaped the perils and dangers of the sea, creates in the mind a greater degree of pleasure in approaching Barbados, than the actual appearance of the island might in reality deserve. The scenery, being altogether unlike any thing we see in Europe, is novel, and novelty is always charming: nevertheless, the approach to Barbados presents nothing to equal the grandeur and sublimity which mark out the beautiful little islands of St. Vincent and Grenada, as preeminent in the cluster to which they belong.

I do not from this, however, wish my readers to infer that it has no beauties; on the contrary, it has very many; only, to appreciate them duly, we must lay comparison aside:—but more of this hereafter.

It was five o'clock in the evening when our vessel made Carlisle Bay; and on entering it, was sur-

rounded by about a dozen boats:—one from the Frigate, to inquire for letters and news;—one, as usual, from the Customs, for our papers:—and one from the Commercial Rooms, to learn our name and the length of our passage: the rest were chiefly canoes and fishing boats, manned by natives of divers kinds and colours, who brought fish, milk, yams, taniers, plantains, pomegranates, pine-apples, and other island luxuries to dispose of to the crew.

As this was the first time our captain had taken a vessel to Barbados, he made a signal for a pilot; and accordingly a black man, professing himself to be such, came on board. He was an African of ferocious aspect, and certainly not formed to create a very favorable opinion of his race in the minds of those who saw him.

He took possession of the vessel, with as much importance as if he had been a fine, rough, old English seaman bearing up Channel:—

"Vell, captain," said he, "so you have had a fine "passage: I hope de ladies below are vell; if you "hab no jection I vill drink deir health." Accordingly he had a glass of grog given him, and then turned to work:—"What de debil are you at dere "in de fore top?—Com down dere; I vant to put "about; don't you see de vind blow?" and then turning to the man at the helm; "Vy you no teer "teady? Got tam you, Sir,—vy you no teer teady, I "say?"

On hearing these expressions, I said to a Negro, to

whom I was paying three halfpence for a pine-apple, —"Is that fellow free?" "No massa," was the reply; and on inquiry, I have since learnt that he belongs to a gentleman in the country, to whom he pays eight dollars a month, out of about five and twenty, which he contrives to earn by fishing and piloting, and lives like a prince on the rest. This was the first instance I saw of the hardships of slavery!

It was seven o'clock when we anchored, and eight before we were able to land: then, however, we were ready for that purpose; and the captain took us into the boat, and pulled off to the shore. I mean that little word *us*, to comprise a worthy Commissary, with his wife and child, the very egregious dandy before told of, and the humble author of this memoir:—my Father, and the rest of the passengers preferred landing the next morning.

Never do I recollect a more gloomy scene, than that which presented itself, when our boat pulled up alongside the Carenage, and we rested our weary feet on the dry land of Barbados.

Every thing was against us:—the night was dark, and the Negroes who received us on the strand were as dark as the night itself. Not a white face was to be seen; but a vast number of gloomy visages, black and mulatto, and mulatto and black, were grinning all around us. At last, a good-natured looking fellow, seeing that we were strangers, addressed the captain, and offered to take us to an hotel. We accepted the offer, for we had no other resource. I,

indeed, had letters of introduction to the principal persons in the island; but, even if I had known their residence, night was not the time to present them.

Our guide led us to the hotel kept by Betsy Austin, where we were at first graciously received:—good accommodations were shown us, and we agreed with the hostess to pay five dollars (1*l.* 1*s.* 8*d.* sterling) a day, *each person,* for board and lodging, until we should have homes of our own.

Exorbitant as these terms were, we did not object to them; and Betsy was excessively civil and attentive, until she discovered that the gentleman, who with his wife and child formed part of our party, was an officer of the Commissariat. The fact of the matter is (as I have since learned), that Betsy had vowed vengeance against that Department, for patronising an hotel that was, in every respect, infinitely better and more respectable than her own. And "thereby hangs a tale," with which my readers shall be made acquainted at some future period.

She, however, refused to entertain the Commissary any longer; and would not allow her minions to attend his lady with even the slightest refreshment: they were in a nice predicament, but

"A friend in need
"Is a friend indeed;"

and so it proved with your humble servant, who, with the assistance of a guide, conducted them to another tavern, which was the respectable one above mentioned: thither we were accompanied by the

dandy, who, I verily believe, was so truly intimidated with the huge corporation and abusive language of Betsy Austin, that he would not have remained with her alone, to preserve any thing less than his valuable life.

Be this as it may, we proceeded to the tavern kept by an old, fat, black woman, well stricken in years, who commonly goes by the denomination of Sabina Brade, although her slaves, bred in the school of politeness and courtesy, are wont to call her Miss Sabina.

Here we procured refreshments; and after an hour's conversation on the miseries of our first reception, we retired to very comfortable apartments, to enjoy therein a still more comfortable sleep.

I must not omit to recount an instance of shrewdness in the servant who conducted me to my room, in guessing at the profession of our dandy, whose manners, I suppose, somewhat amused her: before pointing out my apartment, she archly inquired,—"Dat tight buckra, he one play actor—no?" and a very incredulous smile was the only answer I received to my assurances of the contrary.

In the morning our party assembled to breakfast; after which meal I again repaired on board our vessel, and now beheld all the beauties of the island, which the darkness of the preceding evening had concealed from my view.

The town, as seen from the Bay, appears of considerable extent; and the beautiful little clusters of

palm and cocoa-nut trees, which are seen, ever and anon, rising amongst the houses, give it a very pretty and interesting appearance. The harbour, too, is one scene of life and bustle :—a little fleet lying in the bay, and a frigate with its lofty masts o'ertopping those of the surrounding ships, and waving its long pennant in the sunbright air :—vessels lately arrived, with all their colours flying; and one or two under full sail, tacking about the mouth of the harbour, and endeavouring to make good their entrance :—boats too, "in number numberless;" and sloops, and schooners, and canoes :—mingled sounds—the hallooing of sailors, the clanging of cable chains, the rattling of cordage, and the merry song of the watermen, as they towed immense flats, laden with sugar, to the ships that were to take them in.

The country too, for it was in the time of crop, was in itself pretty; but being without mountain or valley to interrupt the sameness of the scene, it presented no variety.

Our ship had warped further in, and dropped anchor near the Carenage, consequently we were enabled to land our baggage without difficulty; and by mid-day, I should say, we were comfortably settled in our hotel.

The first week after my arrival I spent in ascertaining the extent of Bridgetown, with the number of its inhabitants; and these, with every thing else therein contained, that is any way worthy of notice, my readers shall have an account of in the next chapter.

CHAPTER. V.

THE TOWN.

" He led us through fair streets."

Bacon.

" It is a right good town."

Shakespeare.

BRIDGETOWN, which in many points resembles an English town, more than the principal towns in the other Leeward Islands, is the capital of Barbados, and is about two miles long, although its breadth does not exceed half a mile. The mere fact of its containing twenty thousand people, will lead my readers to infer that the houses are well stocked with inhabitants. These, for the most part, are irregularly built, without any regard to order, or the slightest attention to the rules of architecture. This is a general rule, but like all others, not without some exceptions; as there are one or two streets which undoubtedly present a neater and more pleasing appearance than the rest. Among these we may rank the Square, in the centre of which, surrounded by iron rails, is a tolerably good statue of the immortal Nelson, on which the Barbadians pride themselves not a little.

Bridgetown, besides the Cathedral, contains another church, which has been lately erected, and which is

certainly superior in taste and elegance to the former. Indeed, the Cathedral, although a large, capacious, and very convenient building, by no means possesses any exterior attractions, but is rather in accordance with the other buildings of the town.

The houses, generally speaking, are of wood, supported by pillars of brick or stone, and have commonly covered balconies in front. The inhabitants live and sleep on what in England is called the first floor; and their dwellings seldom extend higher. The lower apartments are chiefly store and servants' rooms; and the kitchen is always, with the rest of the outhouses, away from the house.

The merchants in town, generally speaking, keep stores (by no means resembling our English shops), where articles of almost every description may be bought. I think, in this instance, I may compare them to our chandlers' shops, only they are on a much larger scale, and have no show in the windows; they also commonly contain a counting house, with one or two clerks, and were it not for the retailing of articles, would have all the air of an English merchant's store. The proprietors are generally wealthy, always respectable, and very often gentlemen who mix in society, and have estates in the country.

In Jew Street, however, there are many actual shops, with a great display of articles, chiefly for ladies, such as dresses, jewellery, lace, bonnets, caps, &c. These are, for the most part, kept by Jews, and, in consequence of the great demand for these articles, thrive extremely well.

I may here remark, and it is an extraordinary fact, that no colony, at least no British colony, in the West Indies, contains shops or stores that have their own peculiar sale of articles. There are no hatters, no linendrapers, no cheesemongers; all sell the same things, and consequently all may be said to be in opposition to each other. There are indeed ironmongers, tailors, and shoemakers, who keep to their own particular line of business; yet these persons have not the entire monopoly of the articles which they sell, because the merchants, whose stores contain salt-fish, hams, cheeses, and tongues, also dispose of ironmongery, clothes, and shoes. I think this arrangement, or rather want of arrangement, is a source of disadvantage to all parties.

The doctors' shops in the Square are a good imitation of our London ones, and when lit up present a pretty appearance. One unfortunate race of tradesmen appear to have been expelled, as if by common consent, from our colonies; and I think I am not saying much either for the good taste or literary reputation of their inhabitants, when I declare, that I never yet could find (and Heaven knows how I have searched and ransacked their goodly streets) a single bookseller's shop: and I think I may venture to say, that there are only two stores in the great capital of the *ipse dixit* Little England, that contain for sale any thing in the shape of a volume, beyond "Vyse's New London Spelling Book," or "Murray's English Grammar."

The lower class of stores in Bridgetown are those

kept by the hucksters. These persons, who are, for the most part, black or mulatto, gain their livelihood by purchasing their articles at the public sales, or of the large merchants, and retailing them to the Negroes, with a reasonable profit.

There are several hotels in Bridgetown; but so many and various are the opinions that have been given respecting the good nature, good dinners, good wines, and good qualities of their several hostesses, that, for fear of misleading my readers on the one hand, and of giving offence to the said gentle dames on the other, I shall refrain from deciding which is the best. I must, however, except Betsy Austin's tavern from this number; her behaviour to the worthy Commissary totally excluding her from any right to my indulgence. Alas! poor Betsy! she is quite out of my good graces. The tale concerning her angry deportment to the Commissary was intended to be postponed, but the fact is, "murder will out," and my readers may as well have it at once. A certain unpoetical friend of mine has put it into verse that would bear correction, but its brevity must excuse it:

"Ere I proceed in this my tale began,
"'Tis meet that I should tell the reason why
"She hated that department:—The bold man
"Who roused to deadly wrath her spirit high,
"A commissary was, who went, like us,
"To take his quarters up at her hotel;
"But when to him, as she had been to us,
"She grew more impudent than I can tell,
"He not being able to endure the fuss,

" Unceremonious, laid her on his knee,
" And slapp'd resounding slaps, one, two, and three."
" *My First Landing in a Colony.*"

So much for Miss Betsy, under whose roof and direction I would advise none of my readers to place themselves, unless they are, as the poet has it,

" By dire necessity compell'd to go."

The public buildings in Bridgetown are many of them excellent. The house in town allotted to the commander of the forces, and the Government House, about half a mile distant, are both good. The quarters in Cullamore Rock Road, belonging to the quarter master general, are superb; and the Episcopal Palace, a little farther on, called Gibraltar Rock, is, in every respect, a very comfortable and convenient mansion, with a proportionate quantity of well cultivated garden ground adjoining it. I went all over this mansion of my Lord Bishop's, and found it, for its cool and airy situation, for the comfort of its apartments, and for the splendid manner in which it was furnished, a residence that might satisfy the desires of any moderate man, and altogether fit for a bishop. There is a large and commodious Commissariat Office in the Square; but the other government offices are, for the most part, situated in or near the Garrison of St. Ann's, which is really magnificent. Its stores are large and capacious, the barracks airy and convenient, and in every respect fitted for the troops. The officers' quarters are good, and their mess rooms

extremely comfortable. Fine covered balconies and galleries extend along the Barracks, which are very pleasant for the men. This garrison is ornamented with the finest parade ground I have ever seen in the West Indies. "Many a time and oft" have I repaired thither to see the troops reviewed, and never without experiencing pleasure at the sight. True, indeed, the military part of the show, if I may so term it, is, perhaps, greatly inferior to what may be seen in Hyde Park on any review day; but let me tell my readers, that the effect of scenery, on such an occasion, is by no means trifling. I would a thousand times rather behold the governor of Barbados, accompanied by his staff, reviewing a single regiment on the parade ground at St. Ann's, than one of our grandest reviews in the park. The gaudy trappings of the troops glittering in the splendid rays of a tropic sun, the fine clear blue sky above them, with light clouds ever and anon passing over its azure surface, present, on the whole, a very pleasing appearance; but that which creates most interest in the mind of an Englishman, is not the scene itself, but the immense concourse of spectators who flock to witness it. The fairest Creoles in the isle gazing from their carriage windows, with feelings of unmixed pleasure and delight; gentlemen on horseback; and thousands, I might almost say tens of thousands, of spectators on foot. These last, however, were chiefly slaves, negroes, or people of colour; and it really afforded me no small share of amusement to see the

real and unaffected smile of happiness that gilded every brow, and shone upon all the joyous countenances that surrounded me.

Could some of those, thought I, as I gazed upon that happy scene, could some of those who picture to themselves this race of beings as a miserable, unhappy, and oppressed people, have witnessed as I did thousands of their laughing faces, and have seen their healthy and contented appearance, they might have wondered to see them looking tenfold happier than the lower class of their own countrymen. Here there was no sign of distress, no appearance of poverty; but in England the pleasure of such a scene would be materially damped by beholding some unfortunate beings at the carriage doors of our nobility, imploring assistance from their generosity, to relieve the miseries of poverty, or satisfy the cravings of hunger.

The Court House and Jail in Bridgetown are one building; and that one not very convenient. The members of the council and assembly do not, however, think it below their dignity to sit therein, to decide on all matters of importance to the colony. There are one or two schools in Bridgetown, founded by the Bishop, which are very good looking buildings. The town also contains many handsome houses belonging to private gentlemen, with a post-office, public library, commercial rooms, &c. The streets are tolerably neat and cleanly; but owing to the quantity of white sand about them, they have a pecu-

liar and very disagreeable glare of light, which I think must be somewhat injurious to the eyes. I know of nothing more, worthy of notice in the external appearance of Bridgetown: the manners and customs of its inhabitants, its internal conveniences, and the general state of society, shall be discussed in our next chapter. In the mean while we leave our readers to rest and quietness, and beg leave to retire, to take a little of the same wholesome refreshment for ourselves.

CHAPTER VI.

THE RIDE—THE RECEPTION.

" Brutus and Cassius
" Are rid, like madmen, through the gates of Rome."
Shakespeare.

" Your graces are right welcome." *Ibid.*

HOSPITALITY,—thou art, indeed, fair and famous, and great is thy influence over society. Such are the reflections of a stranger who arrives in a foreign land, and finds himself in the midst of inhospitable inhabitants; without a being to defend him from imposition, or preserve him from neglect; without a friend to greet his arrival, in whose kindly mansion he might take a jovial meal by day, or enjoy a peaceful slumber by night. Such, too, were my own reflections, but, under far different circumstances —for although the first night of my arrival was marked by a welcome, as cold and comfortless as the temperature of the climate could well allow; yet, on the second, I found myself seated at the luxurious table of a jolly Barbadian, surrounded by a set of beings who conversed with me without reserve; and who, ere we parted, warmed by many bumpers of Madeira, and a few of that sparkling and exciting beverage yclept Champaigne—treated me with all the intimacy of an old friend; and I had the pleas-

ing task of committing to my memory (which, thank Heaven, is a tolerably good one) the catalogue of about a dozen invitations, given me by the hospitable guests, in the sincerity of their dispositions, and the kindness of their hearts.

The aforementioned good memory did not allow me to forget one of these *invites;* and accordingly, for the first fortnight after my arrival, I was continually visiting—passing both day and night under the roof of one kind friend or other, and seldom, or never, sleeping at my hotel.

By this time, however, my father was placed in government quarters, whence he shortly after removed to a private dwelling, which passed by the lordly denomination of Chepstow Lodge.

Here we took up our abode, which being on a low and damp spot near the river, was none of the healthiest: my father was constantly on duty; while I made the best use of the letters of introduction he had brought with him to the governor and principal officers of the garrison. My time at first was greatly employed in paying and receiving visits, to and from the military and civilians; and seldom a day passed without my receiving a summons to breakfast or dine with some of the former in their mess rooms, or an hospitable invitation to spend the day at one of the pleasant villas of the latter.

It was in obedience to one of these marks of kindness, that I found myself on a fine morning, in the month of December (look ye, good reader, there was no snow on the ground) taking a "tête à tête" break-

fast with Captain Phillipson of the —— regiment. "Well, Bayley," said he, "what think ye of these Barbadians—they are right good fellows, are they not?"

"The question," I replied, "is hardly fair; but if I may judge from the short time I have been amongst them, they are, indeed, right good fellows."

"You have not, I think, been yet out of town; when you go into the country, and visit their estates, I doubt not but that your opinion, now hardly formed, will be then strengthened and confirmed.—I suppose you know the process of sugar making."

"No, indeed, I do not," said I, "I imagine, however, that it is very laborious; and as an Englishman, and a lover of freedom, I pity from my heart the unfortunate beings who are condemned to toil incessantly for the base purpose of accumulating wealth for their inhuman masters."

Phillipson smiled. How often have I since smiled myself, when reflecting on that speech; how different are my opinions now, how completely have I been undeceived!"

"Well," resumed my friend, as the servant was bearing away the remains of what had once been a breakfast, "this is crop time, there are horses without, and if you are not better engaged, we will take a ride together. There is an estate not far from this, and I have once, and *only* once, spoken to the manager: this, however, is enough to warrant a more formal introduction. Thither we will go; he will treat us like noble fellows as we are; and you will see

good Barbadian sugar made after a style that you have no idea of."

I assented to his proposal; and accordingly we mounted our horses, and before ten o'clock were clear of Bridgetown, and on the high road to Colville estate.

As we rode along, we met numbers of negroes on their way to town, carrying on their heads baskets of fruit and vegetables to sell in the market. They were, in goodly sooth, a merry set, and our ears were assailed during the ride with the continued clatter of their tongues. Nevertheless we heard not once the murmur of complaint, or the voice of discontent. All who encountered our gaze had laughing faces, joy was on every countenance, and the stamp of gladness imprinted on every brow.

"Is it possible," I asked, "that these people can be slaves, and yet so happy in their slavery?"

Phillipson had no time to reply to my question, before our attention was attracted by a group of negroes standing round a black man who was sitting on a stone by the road side. He was the most miserable being I had ever seen: and it was impossible to look on his beggarly and impoverished condition without a feeling of pity; even the group who surrounded him, regarded him with compassion; and I observed one or two of the women giving him a bunch of plantains out of their baskets. I threw him a penny as we passed; and as we continued our ride along the smooth and level road, I said to my friend, "what inhuman master could have so ill treated a human being, as to leave him, like the

miserable creature we have just passed; houseless, without clothes, and depending for his sustenance on the pity and charity of his fellow slaves. Does the legislature allow this?"

"No," said my friend. "You will be long in the West Indies before you find a slave in such a condition. That man is free, free as the air he breathes, and worthless as the stone he sits on. You saw how the negroes pitied him; you even saw they gave him food. I warrant they envied not his freedom; and yet I believe it is his own fault that he is not better off. Some incidents of his life have come to my knowledge, and they are by no means uninteresting. Indeed, I thought them worth committing to paper, and you can see them whenever you like. However, here we are, at the end of our journey: yonder are the works of Colville estate; and a little farther on is the goodly mansion of its proprietor, or what the negroes would term the *great house*. As our purpose is to see the process of making sugar, I propose riding to the works, where we shall be most likely to find the manager."

Accordingly we rode thither, and a couple of joyous little "*sans culottes*" approached to hold our horses, while an old woman conducted us to the boiling house, where, as my friend said, we found the manager.

Gentlemanly reader, thou canst have no idea of a manager; for I tell thee that I had none myself until I saw one. However, I will portray one to thee "*toute suite*."

Mr. Merrythought, such was the name of the gentleman to whom Phillipson introduced me, was a very good natured-looking middle-aged man; and by the smile on his countenance, I presume he had been indulging in his *merry thoughts* at the very moment of our entrance. He was dressed (I write this for the amusement and information of those ladies who always inquire how Mr. or Mrs. so and so were dressed) in a white jacket; his waistcoat and pantaloons were of the same colour; his shoes, to use an Irishcism, were what West Indians call *overseer's boots;* and his hat, made in the country, was of a kind of straw, with a brim that might have extended some thirteen inches beyond the crown. Ah, me! Ah, me! I intended to bring one of the said *chapeaux* home with me, but the winds in the Indies are sometimes adverse as well as the winds in the channel, and accordingly it was taken by the same from the seat of all my knowledge, and carried

"Miles and miles across the briny deep;"

where

"It sunk, and sunk, alas! to rise no more."

I am heartily sorry for the fact, especially as my readers, (for whose amusement I am really anxious, are deprived of a glimpse of the said hat, which they might otherwise have taken; as I intended to sport it in the Regent's Park; that park which is the most fashionable of all fashionable places every day in the week, and the most vulgar of all vulgar *promenades* on a Sunday afternoon.

But to return to the manager and his hat, which

he never doffed, except to hang it on the brass headed nail in his hall till it should be again wanted; he doffed it not therefore to your humble servant and his friend, but rather addressed us with an open hand, and an open heart, and gave us both a hearty squeeze, and a cordial welcome.

I am sorry, said he, that to-day is market day, and the negroes are all gone to dispose of their fruit and vegetables; consequently there is no sugar making on the estate: however, you will come home and dine with me; we can find you beds for to-night, and to-morrow you may see the whole process of sugar making at your leisure; in the mean time your horses shall be taken care of. "Here," said he, to a youngling who stood near him, "go and tell Cudgoe to call Prince, to carry these horses to the stable—you hear, boy." "I heare, massa," was the reply; and away scampered the child of sable hue, chanting a lay as merry as the lark's when he leaves the grove in the morning, and soars upward towards the heavens.

This kind invitation was given in the true spirit of Barbadian hospitality, and my friend took upon himself to say *yes* for both of us. By the way, Master Phillipson, I think you might have asked my opinion of the matter; he didn't though, good reader; on the contrary, he seemed to think it no matter at all. Now be it known I am a quiet soul, and therefore made no opposition; and so we all trudged on to the great house, where the reader will find us at the commencement of the next chapter.

CHAPTER VII.

HOSPITALITY AND CHARACTER OF THE BARBADIANS.

What hospitable welcomes greet
The happy guest who seeks Longleat.

For ginger wine, the best receipt,
Ask, and you'll find it at Longleat.

Countess of Morley.

The owner of Colville estate was one of those proprietors who reside always in England: and provided the manager to whom the property is entrusted keeps it clear of debts, and contrives to send home a certain quantity of sugar annually, is contented with the yearly income it produces, and feels perfectly satisfied that it is in good hands.

Mr. Merrythought therefore, as personating the proprietor, made the great house his residence. This was a commodious building, one story high, with a long gallery in front, and might have contained some six or seven chambers, besides the servants' rooms, kitchen, &c. which were unattached.

When we entered the hall, we were somewhat astonished at being introduced by the worthy manager to his wife and daughter; I say astonished, because there are few worthy managers in the West Indies who can boast the possession of such legitimate gems: we were, however, rather pleased than

otherwise at this, especially as we found the ladies by no means deficient either in personal charms or in the powers of conversation. Mrs. Merrythought was a Creole, and had never left Barbados; her manners were plain and homely, and altogether without affectation. Her long residence in the island had furnished her with many anecdotes of the negroes; and she described, in a very lively manner, some circumstances concerning the last insurrection of the slaves, which proved very interesting,—in short, I found her an extremely agreeable companion, and for a time I neither discovered the absence of the planter, who had retired "*pour changer ses habits*," nor the earnest conversation of his fair daughter with my friend, who, I should have told my readers,

"Was fam'd for gallantry in war and love,"

"*Tempus fugit*," that is to say, time flies, and very often much faster than we poor mortals are aware of, Mr. Merrythought returned, saying it was five o'clock, and the servant followed him, saying, "Massa, dinner ready;" accordingly we proceeded to the dining-room, and now "*nous allons manger quelque chose.*"

Reader, I am a bad hand at describing, although a tolerable good one at demolishing a dinner; what then shall I tell thee of the turtle? shall I say it was delicious? alas! I fear that would only make thy mouth water for a share; shall I say it was like "*mock* turtle," that would be *mockery* indeed; so I will say nothing at all about it; I will not even men-

tion the wines; for since I have taken to drink the detestable sherry we get in England, I cannot bear to think of the good old West India Madeira; when I do so I sigh in very sorrow, and wipe away just such a tear as the soldier did when

> " He turn'd upon the hill
> " To take a last fond look
> " Of the valley, and the village church,
> " And the cottage by the brook."
>
> *T. H. Bayly.*

Well, well; the repast was removed, and the dessert placed on the table; then, and not till then, did I remember that we, viz. my friend and self, had engaged to go to Mrs. L——'s ball, which was to take place that very evening. Phillipson had forgotten it altogether, and seemed so well pleased with his condition, that I verily believe he wished I had forgotten it also.

As I remembered it, however, there was no excuse for him, and we were obliged to defer the pleasure of passing a night at Colville estate to some future opportunity.

Our horses were brought to the door; and we parted from our kind friends, though not without many pressing invitations to repeat our visit whenever business or pleasure might attract us to that road.

We put our horses on the gallop, and were not long returning to town, when we each sought our respective homes, in order to dress for Mrs. L—'s ball.

The little incident that had just transpired was not one of those that happen "once in a thousand years;"

a long residence in the islands has taught me that the hospitality shown us by Mr. Merrythought was part of the West Indian character, and I have learnt, by experience, that the planters extend it unreservedly to all strangers who may chance to visit their estates, only in a greater or less degree according to their means.

I will take this opportunity of giving the character of a Barbadian, in which hospitality forms no inconsiderable trait.

A Barbadian resembles in no point a Creole of the other islands; his manners, his feelings, his ideas, and even the tone of his voice is different. He possesses much good nature, an open heart, strong feelings, and, generally speaking, is greatly attached to his family. He is also somewhat patriotic; and it would require much argument to convince him that any other island in the West Indies can be of consequence equal to the land of his birth, which he proudly remembers is the first and most ancient of all the colonies of the mother country. Barbados was always in the possession of England; was never attacked by the armies of a foreign power; and only once by the forces of the long parliament. There are, therefore, not a few Barbadians who can boast a long pedigree, and trace their line of descent as far back as the times of the first and earliest settlers in the island. They also justly pride themselves on their loyalty to their sovereign; and on having afforded, in ancient times, a refuge to the royalists. A Barbadian has much firmness of character, and

what the world would call a nice sense of honour. Indeed, I know no class of people more impatient under an injury, or more quick to avenge an insult. Attachment to the Church of England, and detestation of the Methodists, are marked features in his character, over which prejudice has some influence. I never knew a Barbadian easy out of his own country; in other places trifles annoy him, and his general remark is, "How different from Barbados!" nevertheless, he is industrious, and strangers may live in his island without his troubling himself with their affairs; I wish I could say as much for some others. His countrymen make use of some odd phrases, and have a tone of voice entirely peculiar to themselves; so that after having visited the island you might easily know a Barbadian, if you met one in society, in any other quarter of the world: in such a case, address him frankly; tell him where you have been; talk to him of his own dear country,—praise it (for you may do so without flattery), and you will make a friend of him at once.

Thus have I briefly given the characters of the men; and now let us turn to the fairer sex—but stay —what wants Mat? "Massa, dere one buckra sojer "down in de hall, he been tell me he da wait for "you!"

"Say I am coming, Mat;" and accordingly I went below, and found Phillipson waiting in the hall.

"Why, what the devil has been keeping you all "this time?" said he, "a little while ago you were "all anxiety to get away from Merrythought's, and to

" hurry me from the sweet smiles and sprightly chit-
" chat of his fair daughter, under pretence of going to
" Mrs. L—'s ball; and now, forsooth, that it is half
" past nine, which is half an hour after time, I call in,
" expecting to find you dressed and ready, and your
" servant tells me that you are up stairs writing."

" Well," said I, " do not scold, and I will be with
" you in a minute:" then hastening to my room, I was soon dressed, and taking my friend's arm, we proceeded together to the ball.

CHAPTER VIII.

SOCIETY AND EDUCATION.

" Society! in goodly sooth, thou art
" A motley word, and much dost thou contain,
" Replete with many a joy, and many a smart;
" A share of pleasure and a share of pain."

Author.

" All nations have agreed in the necessity of a strict education " which consisted in the observance of moral duties."

Swift.

In the arrangement of her parties, no lady in Barbados displayed more taste than Mrs. L—. Her house was a general rendezvous for the lovers of amusement, but on occasions like the present, when any thing so important as a ball was to be given, expectation was on tiptoe for at least a month previous; and seldom were her guests disappointed in their hopes of a " brilliante assemblé."

When we entered the room, therefore, great was the blaze of beauty that burst upon our view. It was long since I had seen any thing like it, for even the well remembered dance before mentioned, which I had the honour to open with my worthy aunt Josephine, was nothing to be compared to this. Oh! woman, woman! thou art, indeed, an enchantress:—the most beautiful of our dreams are of thee; the happiest moments of our lives are spent in thy presence!

Perhaps there is no island in the tropics that can boast a greater number of ladies, or a fairer display of female grace and loveliness, than the island of Barbados. The heart of an Englishman is scarcely proof against the charms of a young and beautiful creole, when he beholds her, even in private — simple nature, without the aid of art:—judge then of his feelings in a ball room, where he sees many assembled; and all with their natural beauty set off and adorned with every ornament that taste or fashion can suggest.

When we arrived the dancing was just about to begin, and Phillipson, who seemed to know every body, introduced me to a young lady of great beauty; whose marriage with one of his brother officers was shortly to take place. We danced the first dance together, and I found her a very lively and fascinating partner; she had, like most of the daughters of resident proprietors, been to England for her education, whence she had not long returned. Her years might have numbered about eighteen; and I marvel not that the unaffected simplicity of her manner, and the extreme loveliness of her person, should have won the heart of her brave intended, the young and handsome Captain B——.

She had ringlets, you will say. Yes, reader, she had dark and glossy ringlets, that reminded me of Laura's. She had fine eyes, you will say:—eyes that sparkled with animation, and beamed with all the fire of love; cheeks tinged with the rose blush of modesty, and a brow, polished by the hand of beauty

alone ; but the fair Barbadian had more than this, or I doubt whether the gallant captain, young and handsome as he was, would have suffered himself to be bound in the silken cords of matrimony :—I say she had more than this, for she had twenty thousand pounds !

Mrs. L—'s ball had opened, as is the custom in the West Indies, with a country dance ; quadrilles followed in quick succession, and the fair creoles mingled in the diversion with a spirit and alacrity seldom seen even in colder climates : indeed I may say their heart and soul was in the dance ; yet they did not appear the least tired or fatigued with the exertion ; and when the morning gun announced that it was five o'clock, and daylight came peeping through the windows, I observed that they all departed with regret, and many seemed as if they could have willingly danced it all over again.

The society of Barbados is very good and pretty extensive; nevertheless the civilians and the military mix very little, and the former are rather shy of the latter. It is true that they are often brought together at balls, given by the governor, and other public parties, but it is a rare circumstance to find many red coats in the house of a private individual.

This mistrust of the Barbadians (I speak of those gentlemen who have grown up families) towards the officers of his majesty's army, has rather increased than diminished of late years ; perhaps not without good reason.

I fear that a few military men (for I will not speak

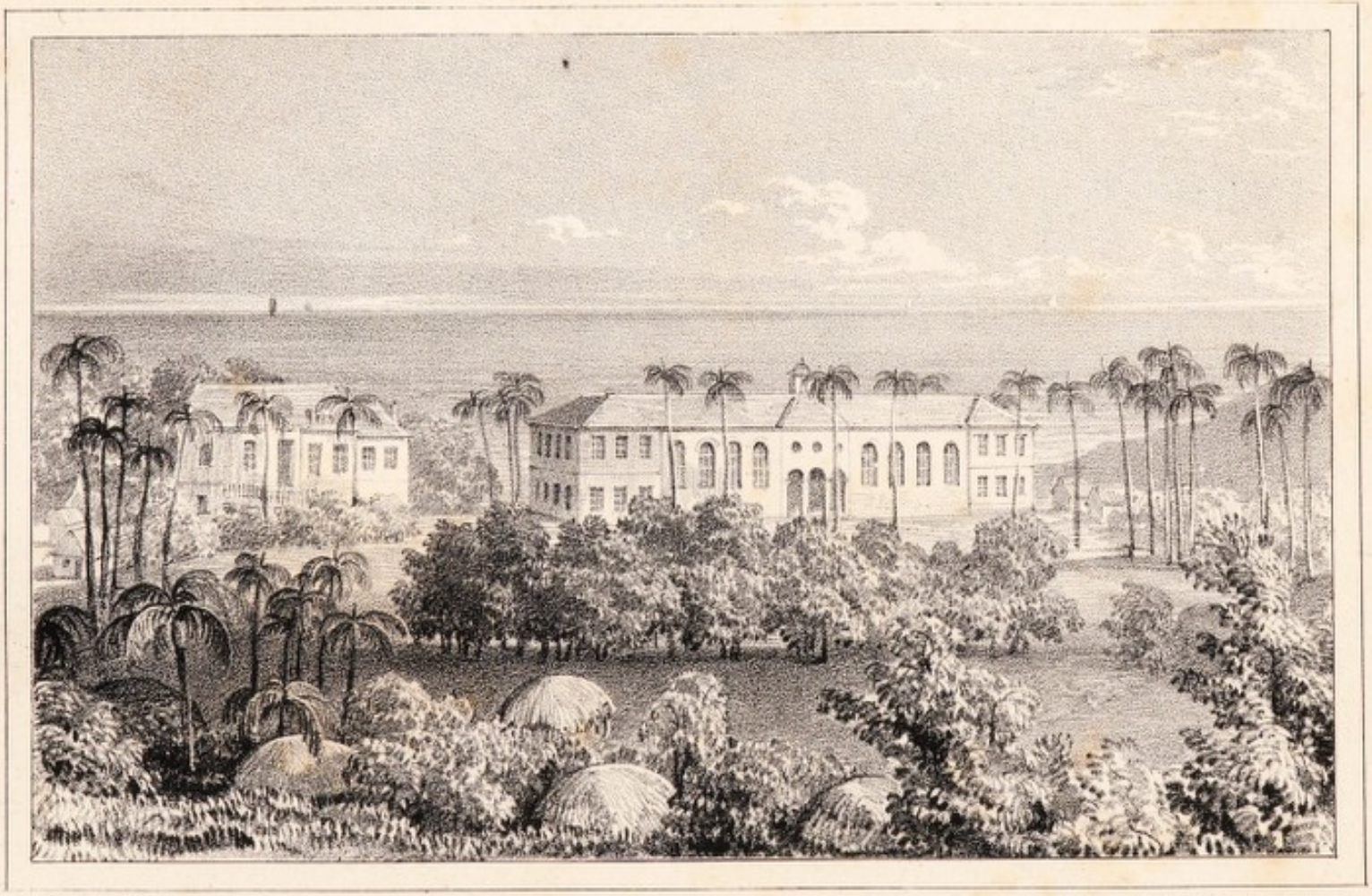
in a general sense) have too often abused the friendly hospitality of a father, by seducing the affections of his daughter; have too often broken the heart of a mother, by stealing from her bosom her fair and tender child.

In my opinion, the deep curse of affliction cannot fall too heavily on the head of that man who would abuse the tenderness, and trifle with the love of a woman; and I look upon this cautious conduct of the Barbadians as rather praiseworthy than otherwise, since it is with a view of maintaining the peace and happiness of their children.

There are, however, many married officers with their families, belonging to the garrison; and, by keeping together, they might form a very nice little circle of society in themselves. I shall take occasion to say more of this hereafter, when I treat of the general state of society in the West Indies.

Education is now making some progress in Barbados, and the inhabitants are beginning to feel the benefit of its influence.

In the Central School, which is a large building near the cathedral, upwards of a hundred and seventy white children receive their education and sustenance; and not a few of these are accommodated with house-room. This is an excellent and charitable institution, and those who support and maintain it are deserving of no small share of credit. Boys only are admitted here, but there is also another establishment for girls, founded on equally good principles. Thus the sexes are divided, while the instruction given to each is



Printed by W. Day. On Stone by C. Hayes.

A View of CODRINGTON COLLEGE BARBADOS looking towards the Sea.

likely to produce the most beneficial effects. There are several other establishments in Barbados for the education of children of all colors; I believe they owe their foundation chiefly to the Bishop, but the expense of maintaining them devolves on government.

The children, who attend these schools, are gratuitously taught all that is necessary for them to know, except the art of writing; this has been prohibited from prejudice. I say prejudice, because I really can find no other motive for withholding a knowledge at once useful and important.

In Barbados there is a peculiar fancy for giving to places the names of European cities and even nations. The rock which has the honour to support the episcopal palace, passes by the denomination of *Gibralta* Rock; the island itself is frequently called by the nomenclature of *Little England*; while in one part of it is situated *Brighton*, without its chain pier, and in another, *Scotland*, without its towns.

On the borders of this latter place stands, in a very beautiful and convenient situation, Codrington College. The approach to this building is through a long and very pretty avenue of mountain cabbage trees.

The building itself is large and commodious, and appears perfectly weatherproof. A chapel, a room for the students, resembling the schoolrooms of our large English academies; some spacious sleeping chambers, the number of which I have forgotten to count; and a library, which, for the number of its volumes, may be called a large one, but certainly

A View of CODRINGTON COLLEGE BARBADOS looking towards the Sea

likely to produce the most beneficial effects. There are several other establishments in Barbados for the education of children of all colors; I believe they owe their foundation chiefly to the Bishop, but the expense of maintaining them devolves on government.

The children, who attend these schools, are gratuitously taught all that is necessary for them to know, except the art of writing; this has been prohibited from prejudice: I say prejudice, because I really can find no other motive for withholding a knowledge at once useful and important.

In Barbados there is a peculiar fancy for giving to places the names of European cities and even nations. The rock which has the honour to support the episcopal palace, passes by the denomination of *Gibralta* Rock; the island itself is frequently called by the nomenclature of *Little England*; while in one part of it is situated *Brighton*, without its chain pier, and in another, *Scotland*, without its towns.

On the borders of this latter place stands, in a very beautiful and convenient situation, Codrington College. The approach to this building is through a long and very pretty avenue of mountain cabbage trees.

The building itself is large and commodious, and appears perfectly weatherproof. A chapel, a room for the students, resembling the schoolrooms of our large English academies; some spacious sleeping chambers, the number of which I have forgotten to count; and a library, which, for the number of its volumes, may be called a large one, but certainly

not a good one, for their value, compose the main body of the edifice, in the middle of which is an arch of considerable size, facing the above-mentioned avenue of mountain cabbage trees The college is supplied with water from a streamlet in its vicinity, and with air, of the purest, the coolest, and the healthiest kind from the sea, which it overlooks, and from which it is not far distant.

Close to the college, is a very cool, airy, and comfortable dwelling-house, entitled the Principal's Lodge; which, from its desirable situation, I should pronounce a very enviable residence.

In the sequel of these memoirs, I shall take an opportunity of making some observations upon the present use of this establishment, the intentions of its founder, after whom it is named, and the probable advantages that would accrue, not only to Barbados, but to the West Indies in general, if those intentions were put into execution. For the present, I feel a drowsiness and a languor, which I suppose is the effect of climate; and yet the sun has been long buried in the ocean, and the fire-flies are stirring among the trees, and the gales of evening are cooling the moonbright air; and the moon herself, the pure, chaste, and silver moon, is gilding the Antilles with her bright and lucid beams. The peasant is to his cot, and the lover to the bower of his beloved; the foxes and wolves are to their dens, and the labourer to his bed of repose. This is the hour of pillage and of dreams, when fancy forms her fairest visions, and the robber is thinking of his prey; but *my* thoughts

are with thee, my own Laura; thy form floats before my fancy, and I think I hear the silver tones of thy sweet voice, breaking upon my listening ear: it may be but the murmuring of the evening zephyrs; yet, yet the scene is still, still as thy own fair bower; and the sound is beautiful, beautiful as thou art:— Laura, thou art ever in my mind, for

"I think of thee in the night,
"When all beside is still,
"And the moon comes out, with her pale sad light,
"To sit on the lonely hill:—
"Where the stars are all like dreams,
"And the breezes all like sighs;
"And there comes a voice from the far off streams,
"Like thy spirit's low replies!

"I think of thee by day,
"Mid the cold and busy crowd;
"When the laughter of the young and gay,
"So far too glad and loud;
"I hear thy low sad tone,
"And thy sweet young smile I see.
"My heart, my heart were all alone,
"But for its thoughts of thee."

T. K. Hervey.

CHAPTER IX.

MISCELLANIES.

" When they have joined their pericranies,
" Out skips a book of miscellanies."

Swift.

BARBADOS contains, besides its capital, three smaller towns, which, from their dimensions and extent, would rather merit the appellation of villages. Spikes Town,* which is considerably larger than the other two, is, however, of tolerable size: it contains a church, and its population is considerable; the inhabitants are chiefly coloured or black; and white men are seldom seen in the town, unless it be people arriving from the capital; with which there is daily communication, by means of little vessels, which are called the Speights Town passage-boats. The bay is tolerable, and formerly the European vessels carried their sugars direct from thence; but they are now fetched away by small sloops and schooners, employed for that purpose only. These are called Droghers, and are sent to all parts of the Island to collect sugars from the different estates, and carry them to Bridgetown; where they are taken in by the ships destined to

* Speights Town is the more proper way of spelling it; but the Barbadians generally pronounce it Spikes.

bear them to England. Speights Town has a wharf, which is very convenient for getting the sugar hogsheads into the boats without damage or accident; which frequently happens when they are rolled from the beach, and the surf is unusually high, and the sand very deep. This latter circumstance, which is often the case along the leeward coast of Barbados, is the cause of great inconvenience, particularly to travellers; as their vehicles, and sometimes their horses, are liable to be greatly impeded. There are some beautiful views in the neighbourhood of Speights Town; and not far distant is a small fort with a signal post: this is called Dover Hill, and commands a fine prospect.

About seven miles from this, and the same distance from the capital, is Hole, or James Town. Here the English first settled; and the Barbadians tell, that they christened it by this last name in honour of the first Stuart.*

This town (since, in spite of reason and good sense, they will call it one) is of a verity small enough; nevertheless it is larger than Austins, which is another town to windward of the capital.

I know of only one circumstance worthy of notice concerning this place; and that one has been so often told that it is hardly worth repeating.—I will mention it, however, because some of my readers may not have heard of it, and those who have, will

* We have the authority of Bryan Edwards, the first historian of the West Indies, for this assertion.

forgive me for telling an old story.—So small then is the extent of this town that, on passing through it, Lord Seaforth is reported to have said to his aides-de-camp, "My friends, if you do not keep "close, I shall be out of this place before you are "in it!"

Having said thus much of the minor towns, let us return to the capital, where there are many things more worthy the attention of our readers.—Bridgetown is one of the most noisy places I was ever in; and the sounds that assail the ears from all quarters, are by no means of the most harmonious or agreeable nature.

An immense number of carts pass daily in and out of the town; these are drawn by bullocks; and the stentorian lungs of the drivers, hallooing to their animals, are exerted to the great nuisance and discomfiture of the passengers and inhabitants.

The unfortunate creatures that draw these carts are generally of a diminutive size; poor, weak, lean, and of a very sickly appearance.

There are numbers of them on every estate; and it is not uncommon to see as many as twelve or fourteen yoked to a single cart. They are kept, I believe, chiefly for their manure, which appears to be as requisite to the Barbadian as it is to the English soil.

Many of the inhabitants of Bridgetown gain a livelihood by sending their slaves round the town and its suburbs, with articles of various kinds for sale.—These they carry on their heads in wooden

trays, and call at the different doors as they pass; but they do not follow the London custom of crying their articles. From these people, eatables, wearables, jewellery, and dry goods, of all sorts, may be purchased; but those things for which they find the most ready sale, are pickles and preserves, with fruit, sweetmeats, oil, noyau, annisette, eau-de-cologne, toys, ribbons, handkerchiefs, and other little nick-knacks, exported from Martinique; and, indeed, there are very few, even among the higher classes of society, who do not now and then endeavour to "turn a penny," by sending their slaves on such money-making excursions.

The lower class, consisting chiefly of free black or colored people, and sometimes of slaves, whose owners are contented with the monthly stipend they produce, who cannot afford to deal in articles of value, we find engaged in petty traffic, keeping hucksters' shops; and either taking or sending out for sale stone-jars, gurglets for holding water, salt-fish, Guinea corn, raisins, plums, barley, and other miscellanies of a trifling nature: we see also, at the corner of almost every street, women sitting on little stools, and sometimes on the ground, with one or two fat and chubby little ones sporting by their side, and a tray, containing sugar or ginger-cakes. Should this volume chance to fall into the hand of some of my little countrymen, they might, perhaps, feel a desire to know the nature of a sugar-cake. It is then about one of the most unwholesome eatables that the West Indies produce, and is made of sugar,

boiled during a certain time, which being poured upon a stone or board, is put in the sun to harden: nothing can be more pernicious or cloying to the stomachs of children, when taken in any quantity.

Of all the classes of people who inhabit Bridgetown, the poor whites are the lowest, and the most degraded: residing in the meanest hovels, they pay no attention either to neatness in their dwellings or cleanliness in their persons; and they subsist too often, to their shame be it spoken, on the kindness and the charity of slaves. I have never seen a more sallow, dirty, ill looking, and unhappy race; the men lazy, the women disgusting, and the children neglected: all without any notion of principle, morality, or religion; forming a melancholy picture of living misery; and a stong contrast with the general appearance of happiness depicted on the countenances of the free black, and colored people, of the same class.

Of this latter sort, I think the men by far more industrious than the women: a great number of them are mechanics; and the business of carpenters and turners appears to thrive excessively well in Bridgetown.

They make excellent furniture, particularly bedsteads; for which there is a continual demand; and the articles are by no means expensive, if considered in proportion with other things. Masons and bricklayers, also, generally find employment, although their work is none of the best.

In Bridgetown there is a receptacle for maniacs,

in which a few unfortunate indiyiduals are confined; although loss of intellect is an occurrence rarely witnessed in the West Indies.

The public library and the commercial rooms are good establishments: from the latter, signals are made to all vessels that either pass or enter the port; and a book is kept in the rooms, where the name of every ship, sloop, schooner, or brig, that may have arrived during the day, is duly entered: also the nature of her cargo, where she is from, the person to whom she is consigned, the day of her departure, the length of her passage, and the names of the passengers she may have brought with her.

The post office in Bridgetown, is also pretty well conducted, and the letters are generally delivered in the course of an hour and a half after the arrival of the packet.

The Barbadian money, differs altogether from that current in England, and all persons on their first arrival in the island, are liable to great imposition, and lose and spend much unnecessarily, from their want of knowledge of West India currency, and an unacquaintance with its proportionate value to British coin. Hitherto, no one who has written on the West Indies has sufficiently explained, or in any way endeavoured to remedy this inconvenience; I am confident, therefore, that should this work fall into the hands of persons going to that part of the world, they will find the following rules and tables, not only of infinite use and importance, but altogether essential and indispensable.

In Barbados, the current coins are Doubloons, Joes, Dollars, Half Dollars, Quarter Dollars, a silver piece, called a "Bitt and Twopence," a Fivepenny, Pence, and Halfpence.

1	Halfpenny.								
2	1	Penny.							
9¼	4¾	1	Fivepenny.						
18¾	9¼	2	1	Bitt and twopence.					
37½	18¾	4	2	1	Quarter Dollar.				
75	37½	8	4	2	1	Half Dollar.			
150	75	16	8	4	2	1	Dollar.		
1200	600	128	64	32	16	8	1	Joe.	
2400	1200	256	128	64	32	16	8	1	Doubloon.

10 Bitts make one dollar.
5 Ditto. . . . ½ a dollar.
2½ Ditto. . . . ¼ dollar.
A bitt is 7½*d.* currency, and a dollar is 6*s.* 3*d.*

A Table, showing the Value of each of the above Coins in the Currency of Barbados, and in British Army Sterling.

Coins.	*Currency.*			*Sterling.*		
	£.	*s.*	*d.*	£.	*s.*	*d.*
1 Doubloon.....	5	0	0	3	9	4
1 Joe.....	2	10	0	1	14	8
1 Dollar.....	0	6	3	0	4	4
½ Dollar.....	0	3	1½	0	2	2
¼ Dollar.....	0	1	6¾	0	1	1
1 Bitt and twopence....	0	0	9¼	0	0	6½
1 Bitt.....	0	0	7½	0	0	5⅓
1 Fivepenny.....	0	0	4¾	0	0	3¼
½ Bitt.....	0	0	3¾	0	0	2½

Rule to reduce British Sterling into Currency:

Multiply the amount sterling by 75, and divide it by 52.

Rule to reduce Currency to Sterling:

	s.	*d.*	*l.*	*s.*	*d.*	
Suppose			0	6	3	currency:
One fifth	1	3				
One fifth	0	3				
One third	0	5				
			0	1	11	
			0	4	4	sterling.

To reduce any amount sterling into dollars, bring the amount sterling into pence, and divide by 52, the quotient will be the number of dollars required.

I certainly was never born for calculation, and so great is my aversion to it, that even the little matter of pounds, shillings, and pence; joes, dollars, and doubloons, that I have just been discussing, has made me completely weary; and thereby given me a fellow-feeling for my readers, whom, I have no doubt, are somewhat tired themselves: having duly considered the awful consequences of fatiguing two such important personages as my reader and myself, I shall draw this chapter to a conclusion: he will retire, and I will retire, and in a short time we shall both be ranked among "the dreamers."

CHAPTER X.

DISHONESTY OF THE DOMESTIC SLAVES.—A NEGRO SUPPER.

" To-night we hold a solemn supper."
Shakespeare.

" When they had supped, they brought *Tobias* in."
Ibid.

READER, if my breakfast be a good one, of a truth I do enjoy it more than any other meal; therefore, when I had consigned my calculations to my portfolio, before I proceeded to seek the influence of Somnus, I summoned Mat to my presence.

" Well, Mat."

" Well, Massa."

" What have you got for breakfast to-morrow?"

" Salt fish, Massa."

Now I must tell my reader, that salt fish is the fish that I abominate above all others, and although Mat, very goodnaturedly, offered to get it dressed with eggs, butter, onions, and sundry other ingredients, yet I could not reconcile it to my epicurean notions, and accordingly I desired him to get me something else, and eat the salt fish himself.

" Tankey, Massa, tankey;" and Mat was off before I could say another word.

"Holloa, Mat! where are you going?"

"Coming, Massa."

"Now do you know what to get me for breakfast "to-morrow?"

"No, Sir."

"Well then, you will let me have flying fish and "roasted yam, with a good cup of coffee; and do you "hear, wake me early, that I may take a ride before "breakfast." Whether my sound sleep was the effect of the calculation, or of the strong glass of sangaree, mixed for me by Mat, before I retired, I know not; but it is certain that I slept soundly, and without waking, until, in obedience to my command, he roused me at six o'clock the next morning.

It was a fair dawn, that indicated a fairer day; nevertheless, Mat declared that something bad would happen, for he said he had seen a black cloud pass over the town that morning, in which he could plainly distinguish the eyes, nose, mouth, and chin of a certain sable relation of his, yclept Sago; who had been long deceased, and, as Mat thought, as long allied to the god of all mischief.

This awful foreboding did not, however, disturb my peace of mind, and I mounted horse with more composure than Mat expected to see; and proceeded on my morning ride.

I can tell my reader, that there is nothing more delightful than a morning ride in the West Indies; unless it be a delicious and refreshing bath in the clear waves of the Atlantic. To benefit, however, by the salubrious and cool air, one should rise at five

o'clock :—It is pleasant even at six, but at that hour the sun is up, and the heat of the tropic sun is considerable, even in the morning.

Nevertheless, my ride was right pleasant, for there was no fog to be dispersed, and the atmosphere was light and unoppressive : I rode towards the country, and the scenery was eminently beautiful. The road I had chosen was narrow, and shaded by the richest foliage ; a hedge of Barbados pride, with the pearly dewdrops still clinging to its blossoms of bright red ; flowers growing wild by the road side ; trees in beautiful variety ; the mango, the cocoanut, the sandbox, and a thousand others, with the mountain cabbage, last and loftiest, o'ertopping all the rest, and waving in the morning breeze its stately and graceful branches. On my return through the town, I met lots of negroes, carrying on their heads wooden cans of water, which they had been to fetch from the river. This is one of the indispensables of life, and Europeans would deem it somewhat inconvenient, to be obliged to send a servant for it twice a day, to a spring at a considerable distance from their dwellings : the Barbadians are obliged to do this, and custom and necessity have reconciled them to it.

Well, clatter, clatter, clatter went the tongues of the aforesaid water-bearers : men, women, and children, all talked ; but as a matter of course, the women talked loudest : this was only what might have been expected by the least reasonable of beings.

Amongst the many speeches that assailed my ears, I paid most attention to the following conversation,

which proceeded from two black boys, who were walking behind me.

" If massa been know somting, he would lick me " dis night self."

" Whar for ?" said his companion.

" You sabe, daddy Quaco da gib one ball to-night, " and I bin tief one dollar for buy wine."

" Dat like me," was the reply, " I bin take from " misses, one young fowle, and two bottle portar, " she bin hab friends last night, and she will tink " de gentlemen drink um."

I was somewhat shocked to find so much dishonesty and want of principle in mere children, for neither of the boys behind me were more than twelve years old ; but a longer residence in the West Indies has convinced me that all negroes have a natural propensity for thieving ; and parents teach children, from the most tender age, to steal trifles whenever they have an opportunity. Things of great value and importance, I believe, they would not touch, because they would be restrained by their fear of the consequences of a discovery. Hence it happens that house-breaking and robberies are occurrences of a very rare nature in the West Indies, and indeed, I believe there are only two or three instances of the kind upon record.

In Barbados, however, as well as in the other islands, masters are greatly plundered by their servants, of such things as poultry, porter, wine, and sometimes even of money ; for the purpose of carrying them to entertainments, which the negroes give

among themselves. These parties are carried on in the following manner: the members assemble at a certain hour, at the appointed place of rendezvous, which is usually a negro hut, belonging to one of the party: tea and coffee are first handed round, after which, the musicians, consisting of perhaps three fiddlers, a tambourine player, and a man who beats an instrument called a triangle, commence playing, and the dancing continues for a while in the most lively and spirited manner. I would here remark, that the blacks dance many of them as well as their masters; and the ladies of sable hue have not unfrequently a perfect knowledge of their steps, and move with a grace not inferior to those who have been the pupils of a Le Merci, or danced on the floor of Almacks. After dancing, the group sit down to the supper table, the contents of which have all been stolen from the masters or mistresses of the different guests. One has brought a fowl, another a turkey; a third, a ham; a fourth, a pie, pudding, or tartlet; a fifth, a bottle of champagne; a sixth, a bottle of madeira; a seventh, a bottle of port; an eighth, a bottle of claret; a ninth, a bottle, or perhaps half a dozen of porter; and a tenth, pineapples, mangoes, oranges, shaddocks, plumbs, almonds and raisins, with a few *French* preserves, for which the donor had taken *french* leave; and a tempting water melon: so that for their *dessert* they get more than they *deserve;* and the whole supper, even if it be not arranged upon the table according to the strictest rules of etiquette, and may not be called elegant, is,

nevertheless a very substantial meal. After supper the parties separate, and each returns to his home; the masters know nothing of the matter; but if by chance, any of them are charged the next day with having been on such an excursion, they do not hesitate in declaring that they have never left the house, and assert, with the most impudent assurance, their total ignorance that even such an occurrence was to take place.

The following account of one of these negro entertainments may, perhaps, afford the reader some amusement; and, as I was a resident in the island at the time the occurrence took place, I can vouch for the authenticity of the statement.

It was during a season of great gaiety in the island of St. Vincent, when the inhabitants were giving parties in quick succession, that the head servant of a person of some consequence in the colony, determined on giving a splendid ball to his fellow domestics in the town, from which his master's residence was about seven miles distant. Accordingly, invitations were sent round, and every servant had directions to steal to the utmost from his master's table, and lay it by till the important night should arrive:—at last it did arrive, and all the guests were assembled, except the entertainer himself, who could not leave home till his master had retired to bed. As soon, however, as the gentleman withdrew, his servant and the lady, (a female domestic on the same estate, whom he had chosen to be queen of the feast,) equipped in wearables belonging to their master and his daughters, and

mounted on the best horses in the stables, which the groom, who was to be one of the party, procured for them, with a boy behind them, they rode into town. On their arrival they gave their horses to the boy, desiring him to *make them fast* to a tree; and then repairing to the entertainment, the ball commenced, and it was near daylight when supper was announced. Before going to the supper table, however, the host again called the boy, and told him to bring the horses to the door, that when supper was over, they might get back again, before people were moving on the estate. When the boy repaired to execute these commands, he found that he had made the horses *much faster* than he intended. So fast, indeed, that one poor animal, in endeavouring to extricate himself from the tree, although he had broken the rope, had strangled himself in the attempt, and now lay dead on the ground. In a few minutes, the boy ran back into the jovial assembly, crying, "Massa, horse "dead—Massa, horse dead—Massa, horse dead!"—there was a general stir at the news; some cried and tore their caps, others ran to the spot where the deceased lay, the more cunning part of the community decamped with hams, turkeys, fowls, wine, &c., determined that the accident should not spoil their suppers, while the unfortunate fellow who had given the entertainment repaired to the woods in a great fright, where he concealed himself for a day or two, but was afterwards taken, and being a favourite servant, was, I believe, pardoned. The owner of the horse had been offered three hundred dollars for it only the day before.

Another anecdote was related to me by a lady, in which dishonesty is resorted to, as a means of showing gratitude for kindness: I will give it in her own words.

"One afternoon," said she, "I observed a female "slave, sitting weeping on the step of my door: I "called her in to ask her why she wept: she told me "that she belonged to a black woman, who sent her "out daily to sell sundry articles from her tray; and "who was in the habit of beating her, if she returned "without having succeeded in selling something. "She said she had that day failed in her attempts, "and was crying, in expectation of a beating on her "return. I pitied the poor woman's distress, and to "save her from being flogged, I bought something "from her tray; when she departed, with many ex-"pressions of gratitude. The next day she returned, "bringing with her two bottles of lavender water, "which she begged me to accept. I asked her where "she got them; she told me she had taken them from "her mistress:—Then you have stolen them said I? "No, misses, me no *tief* um, me *take* um, was the "reply. I, of course, refused the gift, and told the "woman to put them back in the place whence she "had taken them. She still continued, however, to "press my acceptance of the lavender water, and "finding it of no avail, she departed in high dud-"geon."

So much for the honesty of the domestic slaves. I have more to say on this subject, but Mat says the breakfast is ready, and on a matter of such vast importance, I am sure my readers will excuse me.

CHAPTER XI.

MOONLIGHT.—METHODISTS AND MILITIA.

" If you will patiently dance in our round,
" And see our moonlight revels,—go with us."

Shakespeare.

" They deem that cant and methodist are
" Synonymous terms."

Miscellaneous Pamphlet.

———— " Numbers numberless
" The city gates out-pour'd ; light armed troops
" In coats of mail and military pride."

Milton.

SCARCELY had I finished breakfast, when Mat came running to me in a great fright, saying the town was on fire! and attributing the accident to the black cloud he had seen in the morning. He told this news with a very arch expression of countenance; and, no doubt, thought I should pay more attention to his future predictions of good and evil.

I immediately ran out, and saw that Mat's report was but too true: and ordering my horse directly, set off for town. The fire had commenced in one of the houses in the Bay, in which there was a considerable quantity of oil and rum; and as fire-engines are not procured in the West Indies quite so quickly as in England, the flames had made great progress, and had communicated to several of the

adjoining houses. The sensation created by the event, and the immediate bustle that ensued, was greater than either my readers can fancy, or I describe.

Cries of fire were heard in every direction, and thousands of people came running from all quarters of the town, to the scene of conflagration. The drums beat to arms, and the militia troops were immediately turned out: this precaution was taken to prevent plunder, and in case of an insurrection of the slaves.—Military guards were sent to the public offices, and all papers and documents were removed with the greatest care to a place of safety. The inhabitants in the immediate vicinity commenced moving their goods; and in the general confusion, many things of value were carried off by those officious vagabonds, who *kindly* came to offer their assistance, where their owners never heard of them more! People were seen in every street, carrying on their heads beds, bedsteads, sofas, tables, chairs, and furniture, of every description.—Soldiers parading, and officers galloping, through the town. Women crying and bewailing the loss of their property.—Some carrying water, and others pulling down houses, to stop the progress of the flames: in fact, it was a busy scene, in which all the world were actively employed, and every one in Bridgetown appeared concerned and interested in the event.

It was two o'clock before the fire was extinguished, which had burnt down upwards of twenty

houses.—They were, however, chiefly negro-houses, very small, and of no great value; which being built of wood, were consumed easily by the flames.

The roads in Barbados are very good; and as the country is level, vehicles of every kind are kept, not only in the town, but by planters on the estates. Nearly all the inhabitants of Bridgetown keep their horse and gig; but there are not many four-wheel carriages.—In these gigs, the ladies go shopping, or paying visits, driven generally by a black servant, who sits on the shaft: sometimes, however, they drive themselves, and the boy holds on behind; even as my readers have seen their own little countrymen do, when they are wont to take a ride, free of expense. It is a curious circumstance, that no one ever thinks of riding in the West Indies, even on horseback, without taking a boy with him, to hold his horse when he alights. The unfortunate mortal chosen for this service, is obliged to keep up with his master, however fast he may go; and when the latter quickens his pace, he generally holds on by the horse's tail.—The trio, on such occasions, that is to say, the master, the servant, and the horse, form a most ludicrous picture, and one that Cruikshank himself would not find unworthy of illustration.

In West India towns there are no watchmen; neither are the streets lit up: the stores, with the exception of a very few, are closed at four or five o'clock in the evening, and rows and riots are by no means of frequent occurrence.

A stranger, however, on his arrival in Barbados,

has his repose greatly disturbed by the negroes, who sit up during the greater part of the moonlight nights, chattering together, and telling "nancy stories," on the door-steps.—A nancy story is nothing more or less than a tale of ghosts and goblins, which pass with the negroes by the appellation of Jumbees.

A Frenchman, when speaking of the moon in England, is said to have remarked, "Ah, mon Dieu! mais ce n'est pas comme notre lune de Paris!"—and notwithstanding he has been much laughed at for the expression, I am more than half tempted to make the same observation of the moon in the West Indies. The moon itself is doubtless the same every where; but the heaviness of the atmosphere, combined with the black smoke and fog of London, greatly obscures its brilliancy, and gives it an appearance, altogether different from that which it has in Paris, and still more in the West Indies.—There, nothing can be more beautiful than a moonlight night; and the black and colored inhabitants of the towns appear to delight in it; as they may always be observed walking till a late hour, enjoying the scene, and taking the evening air. They have, however, a superstitious idea, that it is both dangerous and unhealthy to walk by moonlight, without a covering for their heads: and on such excursions, they are generally seen carrying their umbrellas and parasols. I should say there were some reason in apprehending dangerous consequences from walking by night, under the fall of a damp and heavy dew: and I

should commend their prudence in carrying parasols, to defend themselves from the wet; but as all their objections are laid against the chaste and clear light of a beautiful and brilliant moon, I rather think their precautions merit the imputation of superstition.—In this respect, the blacks are even worse than the colored people; and invariably, on moonlight nights, bind their handkerchiefs tight round their heads. I suppose they imagine this a preservative from danger; for afterwards they do not scruple to remain out of doors talking to each other till a late hour.

A Barbadian hates a methodist from his soul, and if perchance an unfortunate parson or two attempt a landing, their reception is none of the kindest. These indefatigable and zealous sectarians, however, succeeded in building a chapel; but their reign was of short duration, for the enraged Barbadians levelled it with the ground, and heaped some injurious epithets, and still more injurious blows, upon the head and shoulders of its founder. This was a mean and dirty act, and those engaged in the affair are deserving of any thing but credit, and certainly may not be commended, either for their moderation or their generosity. During my residence in the colony, two clergymen of this sect arrived from one of the other islands, and landed in disguise. They were, however, discovered, and as soon as their occupation was known, they were speedily forced to take refuge from the popular fury, in the house of a charitable individual, until they could succeed in re-embarking on

board the little vessel that had brought them thither. During their short stay, many persons, in their rage, had written with chalk on the blank walls, and on the doors of many houses in the Bay ;—"What shall "we do with them?" and dark hints about tar and feathers had been given by more than one of the nontolerating inhabitants.—I am not a methodist myself, heaven forbid! yet I can see no reason why the missionaries should be excluded from Barbados more than from the other islands, where it must be confessed, even if they have mingled with it a slight portion of harm, they have nevertheless done much good. There is much to be done yet, in the West Indies, on the score of morality and religion ; and I will maintain that it is better that the negroes should be taught by catholics, or by methodists, than that they should be left untaught; better that they should follow either of these religions, than that they should follow no religion at all; and at present there are not sufficient members of the protestant church to do half that is requisite in the colonies. I think, however, that all persons, whether missionaries or otherwise, who go to the West Indies with a view of imparting Christian knowledge to the slaves, or who are expected to hold any influence over their minds, should be men, not only of good education, but of sound character and judgment; without these, the best motives may be productive of the worst effects, and those who were intended to be taught, may be found to have been misled, and their minds wavering between a sense of right and wrong.

There are now, including all, fifteen or sixteen places of worship in Barbados; a great number for so small a colony: and the Bishop deserves every praise, for his exertions in propagating the Christian religion throughout all the islands.

There is a pretty strong militia force in Bridgetown, consisting of all the free male inhabitants, between the ages of eighteen and fifty. These are regularly paraded and reviewed, at stated periods; and there are several battalions, which in point of equipment and good discipline, do not fall far short of our regiments of the line.

There are others, however, that repair to the ground in tattered garments, of which the original red has changed into a non-describable colour; and who not only are, but promise long to remain, totally unacquainted with the profession of arms.

Often have I been standing near them, when drawn up in line, and the officer in a tolerably audible voice, commanded them to "*Right face.*" Scarcely was the word pronounced, when the major part of the corps, as if by instinct, faced mechanically *to the left:* and immediately after, when desired to shoulder arms, the same unfortunate individuals, by a sudden and irretrievable motion, allowed their muskets to fall to the ground; nay, on one occasion, I have been told (nevertheless I will not vouch for the truth of the assertion) that they were even known to mistake the words "*stand at ease,*" for "*fall on your knees;*" and whilst some, glad of a few minutes respite, obeyed the command as they should have done; others put

themselves in a posture, by which they were enabled either to resist the cavalry, or to betake themselves to prayer, as the urgency of the occasion might require.

In Barbados, besides the foot regiments, they have also a tolerable body of horse militia, which are handsomely equipped, and cut a good figure on parade. The infantry have formed their square, and they are now galloping on to the charge; in the mean time I will beg my readers to gallop on to the next chapter.

CHAPTER XII.

SUGAR MAKING.

" Sugar,—the native salt of the sugar-cane, obtained by
" the expression and evaporation of its juice."
Johnson's Dictionary.

In compliance with my friend Phillipson's request, I accompanied him a second time on a visit to Colville Estate. The excursion promised pleasure to us both, although our motives for going differed widely. Phillipson's heart had hardly been at ease since he had encountered Mr. Merrythought's amiable daughter; and my reader may attribute his anxiety to pay another visit to her father, chiefly to the effect which the charms and graces of this fairy personage had made upon the mind of the young and gallant captain. As for me, I only desire to witness the process of sugar making; which, though not altogether so interesting as a love scene before marriage, may perhaps be permitted to claim the attention of the reader, as much as a love scene would do after the above-mentioned venerable ceremony had taken place. Well then, we made all sail for Colville Estate, and soon found the port. On this occasion, we rode to the house direct; for Phillipson did not, as before, think we should find the worthy manager at the works.—As fate would have

it, he was right in his conjectures; Mr. Merrythought was "chez lui," and received us with much kindness. He said, they were just going to commence making sugar; and if we would accompany him to the works, we should have an opportunity of observing the whole process. I gladly accepted the proposal; but my friend, who had seen it all before, declared his visit was to the ladies; and preferred remaining with them till our return. I therefore accompanied the manager to the works of the estate; and now my readers "shall see vat dey shall see!"

The works of Colville Estate, which may be taken as a model of the other properties of Barbados, consisted of a mill, a boiling-house, a curing house, a still-house, outbuildings for the reception of trash, and a place, in which the coopers of the estate manufactured the sugar hogsheads and rum puncheons.

I was first taken to the mill, which was worked by water, conveyed to it from a running stream in the vicinity. They were here grinding the canes very rapidly, as they came from the fields in bullock-carts, where a certain number of negroes were employed in cutting them.—An overseer was superintending and directing the slaves who worked at the mill.

I will here take the opportunity to explain the difference between an overseer and a manager.—There are usually two, and sometimes three overseers, and one manager on every estate.

The manager superintends the whole, and the

overseers look to the different departments of the estate under his direction. The situation of overseer is by no means enviable; nevertheless it has been the birth of all managers, and of many wealthy proprietors, before they attained their present dignity. In this, as in every other situation in life, it is impossible to begin at the top of the tree.—An overseer in the Leeward Islands is the same as a bookkeeper in Jamaica; and the respective duties of these persons will be more fully discussed hereafter: but to return to the mill.

The mill then consisted of three perpendicular rollers placed close together, and turned by the working of other machinery. The method of grinding is perfectly simple:—negroes are stationed on either side of the mill; one of these places the canes, —which are cut short, and handed to him ten or a dozen at a time,—at the mouth of the mill, where they are drawn in and ground between the first and second rollers; they then pass round, and receive another compression between the second and third rollers, from which they are taken by the slave stationed on the opposite side, and thrown in heaps upon the ground. These heaps of ground canes are carried away by carts or negroes, and deposited in the houses, or rather sheds, for the reception of trash. The negro, whose business it is to place the canes in the mill, is subject to some danger, unless very careful. An accident of a serious nature occurred some time back, on an estate in one of the islands:—a slave having pushed the canes too far in got his

hand caught, and his whole arm was literally ground off before they could stop the mill.

The juice pressed from the canes flows into the receiver, whence it is conveyed to a cistern in the boiling-house, by means of a wooden pipe, lined with lead, and somewhat resembling our water spouts. This juice is a very healthy and grateful beverage; and the negroes, who drink immense quantities of it during the season of crop, grow as fat as pigs.

We next repaired to the boiling-house; and here the scene that presented itself was totally different from that at the mill.

The boiling-house was a long building; on one side of which was a cistern, or receiver of the cane-juice, clarifiers, and four copper-caldrons, for the purpose of boiling the said liquor; and on the other, a row of large wooden trays, made on the same principle as the small trays in which the town negroes carry about their articles for sale; the length and breadth of these trays might be about eight feet by six, and their depth nearly a foot: they are called coolers, and receive the boiled liquor from the coppers.

With these materials, the process is thus carried on:—the cane-juice passes from the cistern into the clarifiers; and from the clarifiers into the coppers: when the negroes, who are employed in stirring, scumming, &c. ladle it, as it becomes sufficiently clear, from boiler to boiler, until it is at length fine enough to be deposited in the last of all, from which it is conveyed to the coolers, and left to harden into

sugar; it is next put into hogsheads and carried to the curing-house.

The curing-house is a large building, below which is a cistern of considerable size. It has an open floor, being without boards, upon the thick beams which cross it above the cistern; and, after the cooper has bored a number of holes in the bottoms of the hogsheads, they are ranged in rows upon these beams, and all the molasses they contain drains through the holes, and falls into the cistern below: after this, the casks are filled up and sent to town, to be embarked on board the vessels that are to convey them to England.

The labour in the boiling-house is more hot than heavy, and the slaves at the coppers are all lively and in good spirits. The presence of the overseer by no means restrains the free and merry clatter of their tongues, or the loud and glad laugh which bursts forth at times, at some of their own witticisms, which I confess are rather difficult to understand:—in fact, while at their work, they are always talking or singing, and each appears to do that which is most pleasing to himself.

When we entered, "How d'ye, massa?—how d'ye, "massa?" burst from a dozen mouths at once.—These how d'yes were intended for the manager: a different reception was reserved for me.—"New buckra!—new buckra!" said a man, advancing towards me; and chalking the ground on which I had been just standing, he looked knowingly in my face, as if expecting me to pay something for my first

" entrée" into the boiling-house.—I gave him a trifle; and I have since learnt that it is customary for all strangers to do the same; for the slaves think themselves privileged to make all new comers " pay their footing."

After I had been thus entertained by witnessing the progress of sugar-making, and Mr. Merrythought had given the necessary directions to the overseers, we mounted our horses, and returned to the great house, where I found Phillipson had been well entertained by the ladies. We now proposed taking our departure; but our friends pressed us so warmly to remain with them till the following day, that having no other engagement, we could not refuse to comply.

My friend was well pleased with this arrangement, as it enabled him to advance further in the favour of Miss Merrythought; and I, for my own part, felt an extreme desire to make a tour of the estate, and to visit the negro huts on the plantation; an indulgence which the good manager promised to grant me on the morrow. We agreed, therefore, to remain; and after partaking of a comfortable family dinner, and passing a very agreeable evening in the society of our friends, we retired at an early hour to rest.—Reader, " go and do thou likewise."

CHAPTER XIII.

NEGRO HUTS, HOSPITALS, AND NURSERIES.

"Each had a separate hut."

"Their hospitals are cleanly, and the patients are well "tended."

"They have public nurseries, where all parents are obliged "to send their children."

Swift.

HAVING enjoyed a peaceful and quiet sleep during the night, I managed to rise as early as five o'clock, and was tempted by the refreshing coolness of the morning air, to bend my steps towards the bath of the estate, which was some distance from the great house, and one of the finest I saw in the West Indies.

I had just finished bathing, and was about to take a little walk, before I returned to the houses, when, to my surprise, Mr. Merrythought rode up to me, inquiring how I had passed the night. "As well as "I could wish," was my reply; "but I did not "expect to see you here; do you always rise so "early? I thought I should be the first person "moving on the estate."

"Why," said he, "we managers are obliged to "rise earlier than you town people. I have been "riding about the estate during the last hour, and I "make a point of doing the same every morning, for

" I find it very conducive to health, and it gives me " besides, an opportunity of surveying the crops on " the plantation."

Here the worthy manager dismounted, and giving his horse to a boy, desired him to carry it home: he then took my arm, and we strolled through one or two cane fields, conversing on various topics, of a nature totally uninteresting to the reader; after which, we returned to the great house, where we found the ladies, and my friend Phillipson, enjoying the morning air in the cool and pleasant gallery that fronted the dwelling. We had not long joined them, before the servant announced breakfast, and the welcome news struck upon my listening ear " like glad tidings of great joy." Oh, breakfast, breakfast! thou art indeed a goodly meal; thou bringest gladness into the heart of the famished; " thou fillest the hungry with good things." Brotherly reader, I am a very goodnatured and fellow-feeling kind of a personage; therefore I will not torment thee with a description of delicacies which, I am perfectly convinced, are entirely out of thy reach: I will pass the breakfast then, merely remarking, that it was eaten, enjoyed, and digested, before we set out on our visit to the negro huts, and other outbuildings of the Colville Estate.

Mr. Merrythought led the way to the houses of the slaves, through a very beautiful avenue of palm and cocoanut trees; and the huts themselves were built amongst a quantity of other trees, and surrounded by a copse, of the richest and most varie-

gated foliage. When we entered this little shrubbery, I found the huts as far from what I expected, as the little dwellings themselves were from the north pole. The greater number of them were built of wattling, lined on the inside with a plaster of clay, and roofed with a thatchwork of palm or cocoanut branches: some, however, were of wood, and others had shingled roofs. In my description of the Barbadian houses, I omitted to mention, that American shingles were the materials generally used for roofing, instead of tiles or slates.

Each hut was divided into two rooms; the one a bedroom, and the other a hall; which, in the West Indies, is synonymous with parlour. These chambers are furnished with necessary conveniences: one containing a bed and table, is the sleeping room allotted to the parents; and the hall, which is stocked with tables, stools, chairs, &c., has usually a long bench, such as may be seen in a military guard house, on which the young children, if there be any, take their nightly rest. I also observed that none of these little dwellings were without their household Gods, in numbers proportionate to the circumstances of their owners: these consisted of a cup and saucer, a mug or two, a knife and fork, a tin can, a pail which contained the water, and some half dozen of calabashes.

A calabash in shape somewhat resembles a gourd, although it sometimes grows to a much larger size; it contains a milky pith, full of seeds, which the negroes scoop clean out of a small hole, which they

cut in the top: it then serves as a bottle to contain rum, &c.; or by sawing it in half, they are provided with two vessels, which answer the purposes of basins or dishes. These calabashes are sometimes dyed by the slaves, who carve figures on them with a regularity and order that display much cleverness and ingenuity;—but to return to the huts.

I observed that some of them were furnished much better than others, and this I believe arose, rather from the disposition of their owners to be neat and cleanly, than from their superiority of privileges over the other slaves. The mechanics of the estate, however, such a masons, coopers, carpenters, &c., have certainly an opportunity, from the knowledge of their trade, of making their abodes more comfortable and convenient than the rest. One I particularly remarked, which contained a neat four post bedstead, of polished hard wood of the country, somewhat resembling cedar; on which was a good mattrass stuffed with dried plantain leaves, with bolster and pillows: there was also a little shelf, on which stood a basin and a jug; a wooden chair, and a box, painted green, for containing the wearing apparel. The hall was furnished with half a dozen chairs and two tables; on one of these stood a pair of decanters, with some tumblers and wine glasses, and about eight cups and saucers of different patterns; while on a shelf above were ranged some dozen of plates and dishes.—There were two framed pictures hanging in the room, and many more without frames, pasted against the walls.

The negroes cook their little messes before their doors, in stewpans, which, by the way, are very commodious articles.

To each hut is attached a small garden, which is generally pretty well cultivated, for the slaves have always time to attend to their little portions of ground; they grow yams, taniers, plantains, bannanas, sweet potatoes, okros, pineapples, and Indian corn; and the luxuriant foliage that shades their little dwellings from the burning rays and scorching heat of a tropic sun, usually consists of trees that bear sweet and pleasant fruits, such as the mango, the Java plum, the bread-fruit, the soursop, the sapadillo, the pomegranate, &c., and other grateful and delicious fruits, with which nature has so bountifully stocked the West India Islands.

In every garden I observed a hencoop, which formed a receptacle for some half dozen of fowls, and in many, a pigsty that might have contained a pair of those great grunting gormandizers, yclept pig and *boar* (of which it is a *bore* to read), lying on a *litter* of straw, and surrounded by another *litter* of those sweet, soothing, sensitive, and sagacious sucklers, which are said to resemble a *fortnight*, because they go *week*, *week*, and are the only jewels which a Jew may not touch.

There were also, near each hut, goats tied under the shade of some tree or other, and feeding on the green herbage that grew around it: I observed, that while the *kids* were grazing or taking a *nap*, an old

negro woman was stationed near, to watch that they were not *kidnapped*.

Mr. Merrythought now thought I was growing too merry on a serious subject, and accordingly proposed that we should leave the huts, and proceed to the hospital, or as it was called by the negroes, the sickhouse.

The sickhouse was a cool, capacious, and convenient building, well adapted to the purpose for which it was used. I was glad to find that it contained very few patients, and that those few were treated in the kindest and most humane way. They were attended by a coloured man belonging to the estate, who always acted under the superintendance of the physician. This man is called the sickhouse doctor, and is perfectly capable of treating a simple case, and of administering proper medicines to those negroes whose indisposition or complaint is of a slight and trifling nature; besides this man, I saw an old woman in the hospital, and the manager informed me that her duty was to attend to the little wants of the patients, to cook their victuals, and to keep the sickhouse in a cleanly condition. The physician visits the sickhouse three times a week, and whatever he may prescribe for the invalids, whether it be wine, cordial, soup, or any other luxury, is most scrupulously given: in such cases, expense is never considered, for both the life and labour of the slave are matters of value and importance to the owner; and interest,—the grand and all-prevailing principle of self-interest, independant of humanity, calls upon

him to endeavour to save the one, and to render his negro fit for the continuation of the other. In cases of the slightest danger, therefore, the doctor is sent for, and *obliged* immediately to attend; when, if the peril prove greater than was expected, he continues with his patient till he sees a change for the better; and if no such favourable alteration take place, the invalid is sure to go *home* before the doctor.

Oh ye whose hearts are bent upon doing good, ye whose motives are pure and unsophisticated, ye who would relieve real misery, ye who would pour a balm to close the wounds of hearts that have been crushed, and spirits broken by the curse of poverty and want; ye who would have mothers bless and children pray for you, turn not your hearts to the emancipation of negroes, but look rather to emancipate from their woes such of your own countrymen as are oppressed with the horrors of poverty, or the miseries of disease; of those who know what it is to be poor in the midst of wealth, and famishing in the midst of plenty. The slaves, although in a degraded state, are not yet sufficiently capable of feeling their degradation; as they are well treated, they are for the most part happy and contented; at any rate, their wants are supplied; they have food for their bodies, and covering for their heads. But there are Englishmen, free born Englishmen, who have starving wives and starving families, with no food but their misery, no bed but the cold earth, no covering but the canopy of heaven;—first, then, look to such as these, and extend to them humanity and relief: for

what think ye of the charity of that man who would snatch their last morsel from the mouths of his own children to bestow it on the offspring of a stranger?

I am no friend to slavery; heaven forbid! I am its unalterable and unbending enemy: nevertheless, I know that there is a time for all things; and I know, too, that the time for slave emancipation is *not yet come.*

We next repaired to the nursery, which was a large and very airy room, full of young negroes. Some old and stout enough to crawl about, or even to stand upon their legs, and others lying kicking in their trays, which stood scattered about the floor, and which, for safety, are considerably better than a cot or cradle, since no harm could accrue to the child if he chanced to roll out. An old nurse, who sat in one corner of the room, had the care of these naked younglings; and truly they thrived well under her charge: from the youngest to the eldest, from the fairest to the blackest, all were plump as puddings, and as fat as pigs. I would that they had resembled this latter animal in their grunting only; but alas, they must needs imitate their squeaking also; and mine ears were regaled with squalling and mewling, to a miracle; also the tinkling of a little bell, and the beating of a little drum, which some lover of music had presented to a pair of this young and promising assembly. There was the song celestial, and the tattoo terrestrial, and the squeak direct; ma foi! I had never heard such a concert of vocal and instrumental music before; and heaven grant that I may

never hear it again. Barnet could form no idea of it; Bishop himself would have been astounded; *Lee* would have kept on the *weather* side of such a band; and even the apollonicon of Flight and Robson, which contains the sound of every instrument, could hardly have produced such sounds as those.

In goodly sooth, they were a noisy group, and I blessed my fortunate stars as soon as I got out of hearing of their clatter; nevertheless, they had sleek skins and glossy, and might have merited more than some of our modern sages the appellation of "*shining* lights in a dark generation."

It was now getting late, and we therefore returned to the great house, where we partook of a luncheon which the ladies had prepared for us, with their usual kindness: our hospitable friends even pressed us to dine with them again; this we, however, refused; and after expressing our high sense of their kind attentions, we took our departure for, and after an oppressive ride, arrived without further accident, in the homes, not of our worthy and important ancestors, kind reader, but of our still more worthy and important selves.

CHAPTER XIV.

CODRINGTON COLLEGE.

———" Tu* Vitam (si quid mea carmina possunt)
" Accipies, populique encomia sera futuri ;
" Quem varias edoctum Artes, Studiisque Minervæ
" Omnibus, ornatum Marti Rhedycina furenti
" Credidit invita, et tanto se jactat Alumno.
" Hunc nempe ardorem atque immensos pectoris æstus
" Non jubar arctorim, aut nostri penuria cæli,
" Sed plaga torridior quà sol intentius omnes
" Effundit radios, totique obnoxia Phœbo
" India progenuit, tenerisque incoxit ab annis
" Virtutem immodicam et generosæ incendia mentis."

Addison.

In a preceding chapter I gave some account of the situation of Codrington College, with a brief description of the building, and did not quit so interesting a subject without promising my readers to resume it at some future period.

I will now keep my word. The remarks, however, which I meant to have made, respecting the institution, and the intentions of its founder, are rendered unnecessary, by the quotation of some public documents, with which I shall present my reader in their stead. These papers contain extracts from

* Insig. Dom. Christoph. Codrington. unus ex Regii Satellitii Præfectis.

annual reports, relative to Codrington College, with two views of the building itself; and I need make no apology for inserting them in this work, since they cannot fail of creating the greatest interest in the public mind; containing, as they do, the most important information respecting an institution which is the only one of its kind founded in the West Indies. The first of these reports was of the year 1710, and they were continued annually to the year 1828.* I shall however limit these extracts to the time when they began to excite most interest, which was from the years 1819 to 1820—which state that "at the commencement of the last century, General "Codrington bequeathed his two plantations in the "island of Barbados to the Society, with direction "'that a convenient number of professors and scho-"lars should be maintained there, leaving the parti-"culars of the constitution to the Society, composed "of wise and good men:' since that period, after "many difficulties, arising from law-suits with the "executor, the erection of a college at considerable "expense, and the devastations occasioned by fre-"quent hurricanes, an establishment has been formed "and supported with the produce of the estates, con-"sisting of a president and twelve scholars; stipends "being allowed to those who may be desirous of pro-"secuting their studies in England, either in divinity, "law, or physic. A minister has also been provi-"ded for the negroes, whose sole attention is to be

* I believe that annual statements are still made respecting the institution by those to whom the College is entrusted.

" directed to their improvement in moral and reli-
" gious knowledge. Schools upon the national sys-
" tem have been formed, under the superintendance
" of the chaplain, and a code of regulations has been
" prepared with the sanction of the attorneys, by
" which sufficient time will be allowed the negroes,
" during the week, for the cultivation of their own
" provision-grounds, to enable them to attend to the
" religious observance of the Sabbath without in-
" terruption."

By these regulations it is first resolved—" That
" divine service be performed in the chapel of the
" college on the Sunday morning, at half-past ten,
" according to the rites of the established church,
" with a *familiar* discourse to the slaves on the
" doctrines of the gospel, and their consequent duties
" as Christians: and again in the afternoon, at two
" o'clock; when, after prayers, the scripture shall
" be explained to them by way of exposition; or the
" Common Prayer illustrated; or the ancient and
" useful mode of catechising adopted. By this ar-
" rangement, those who may have been unavoidably
" prevented attending in the morning will have the
" opportunity of repairing their loss, and the neigh-
" bouring negroes may, if so disposed, be accom-
" modated.

" That there shall continue to be a school on each
" estate, receiving children from the period of distinct
" articulation to the age of ten:—the hours of at-
" tendance daily, from nine in the morning till one
" at noon. That commencing with a prayer and the

" creed, they shall proceed to their ordinary place " of study, agreeably with the national system, and " close with a repetition of the Ten Commandments " and a hymn.

" *That writing and arithmetic be excluded.*

" That there shall also be a Sunday School for " the accommodation of those who, either from being " superannuated, or from having neglected past op- " portunities, may desire to benefit by the advantages " now afforded them; and particularly as a plan for " continuing those in habits of useful knowledge, " who shall hereafter quit the school.

" That it shall be conducted on the plan of the " daily schools, under the superintendance of the " minister and schoolmistresses.

" That Baptism shall be readily administered to " all children presented by their parents; and to all " adults who give a satisfactory reason for their de- " siring this sacrament.

" That the Lord's Supper shall be administered " once a month to those who have given previous " notice of their intention to the minister, and justify " his acceptance of them by the improvement of " their lives, and devoutness at worship.

" That in case of a funeral, the immediate relatives " continue to have the whole day granted them; " and that labour shall cease at five o'clock on the " estate where the funeral occurs, in order that all " may have the opportunity of attending a Christian " ceremony, so peculiarly calculated to awaken re- " ligious feeling.

"That marriage be encouraged among the slaves, "in conformity with the rites of the Church of "England, as one of the most effectual means of "refining and strengthening natural attachments, "and thereby paving the way to virtuous habits.

"That it be considered a part of the minister's "duty to attend the sick, aged, and infirm, at the "hospital, or at their own houses, and afford the "consolations of religion by his advice and conver-"sation.

"That the slaves on the two estates continue to "have the full enjoyment of the Saturday, from one "o'clock, for attending to their own immediate con-"cerns, so that the Sabbath may be considered by "them (not as heretofore, a day of bodily rest, but) "a holy season set apart for the improvement of the "soul.

"That no species of labour be allowed on a "Sunday which can possibly be prevented by some "arrangement for its performance on the other days "of the week."

Extract from the Report of 1822.

"The Society and College estates, situated in the "eastward division of Barbados, in the parish of "St. John, were left by General Codrington, at the "commencement of the preceding century, in trust "to the 'Society for the Propagation of the "Gospel in Foreign Parts.' The grand and "immediate object of their bequest was, the erection "of a college on the property, established as a

" public institution for the advancement of learning,
" and to be maintained by the labour of slaves.
" Although deriving some advantages from two go-
" vernesses set over the young, and from the occa-
" sional instruction of the ministers entrusted with
" the care of the scholars, the slaves on these estates
" were never provided with any regular system of
" religious teaching until the year 1818. At this
" period the increased funds of the property enabled
" the trustees to send out a clergyman, in full orders,
" on a liberal establishment. His views were to be
" exclusively directed to the promotion of Christian
" knowledge and Christian habits amongst the slaves
" of their estates; and he was required to convey to
" the Society the apparent effects of his superintend-
" ance. Having filled the situation nearly five years,
" he is able to bear testimony to the following facts,
" with regard to their religious advantage and general
" condition.

" *Religious Instruction.*—Divine service is per-
" formed on the Sabbath, commencing at half-past
" eleven o'clock, strictly according to the rubric of
" the church of England; and a familiar lecture is
" delivered on the faith and duties of the gospel.
" The attendance is now regular and full from the
" adult estate negroes; those who are present re-
" ceiving tickets, which, on being delivered to the
" manager, secure to them the enjoyment of the
" Saturday afternoon next following from one o'clock.
" Their children, seventy-one in number, in a neat
" uniform dress, always attend; seats in a particular

" part of the chapel being provided for them. Many " of the neighbouring free-coloured persons and " slaves are in the habit of frequenting this chapel; " and the communicants amounted latterly to the " number of thirty-one. The chapel is built of " stone, and accommodates from two hundred and " fifty to three hundred souls.

" *Education of Children.*—The children, between " four and ten years of age, meet together at a neat " little schoolhouse near the chapel, half way be- " tween the two estates. Their number at present is " forty-eight. They are taught to read, on the na- " tional plan, and remain under the tuition of a " highly respectable governess from nine till one " every day, Saturday excepted. Those who are " between the age of ten and fifteen (twenty-three in " number at present) are assembled on the Sabbath, " and are catechetically instructed by the chaplain, " in the body of the chapel, for two hours previous " to worship. The dayschool children are at the " same time in the school-room, under the tuition of " their governess. A comfortable apartment, appro- " priated to her use, leads out of the school-room; " and a stipend, with allowances, is granted by the " Society.

" *Habits of the Slaves.*—There is but one instance " of marriage among them, legally performed: and " the chaplain ardently looks forward to the influ- " ence of religion in putting an end to polygamy, in " promoting a desire and suitable reverence for this " hallowed band. Although accompanied with no

" solemnity, their connexions are by no means to be " regarded in the light of promiscuous concubinage. " Many instances of connubial fidelity through life " are to be met with; yet, from the unfortunate habit " of living with more than one wife, the union is, in " other cases, too frequently violated. Baptism is " administered to all the infants, on application made " by the parents, and to all adults, after due examina- " tion and instruction. Their behaviour at public " worship is reverent, and, in many cases, devout. " Their desire for instruction is manifest; and they " are heard conversing on subjects, which discourses " from the pulpit, or the reading of their children, " have suggested to their minds. As to their gene- " ral conduct, the manager has repeatedly declared " his conviction, that the introduction of Christianity " has produced much beneficial effect, obvious to " himself. In seasons of illness or distress they " are visited by the chaplain, at the hospital or at " their own houses; and if there be a prisoner under " confinement for some great offence, he is attended " with reproof and exhortation. They seem to feel " great confidence in their minister, and often seize " opportunities of having intercourse with him; and " their numerous little presents and sorrow at parting " with him, show their attachment in a most affecting " manner.

" *General Treatment of the Negroes.*—Previously " to the commencement of their daily work, warm " tea is handed round to every individual. Their " scene of labour, from sunrise to sunset, is alleviated

" by two regular suspensions of half an hour for their
" breakfast, and an hour and a half for their dinner.
" This latter meal is dressed for them against their
" return at noon; so that the interval is passed in
" refreshment, without care or fatigue. While occu-
" pied in the field, draughts of water are constantly
" supplied by a person appointed for that purpose;
" and in more wearisome work, a refreshing beverage
" of punch is very frequently mixed and sent out to
" them. Their labour has been much lightened by
" the introduction of the plough; and it has been for
" years the object of the Agricultural Society to
" devise and encourage measures for diminishing
" manual toil. Punishments of a severe nature are
" very rarely inflicted; and the general substitution
" of confinement for corporal chastisement, has been
" found to answer all the ends of correction. Every
" mother having eight children alive, has the undis-
" puted enjoyment of the whole of Thursday: and
" the Saturday afternoon throughout the year is
" allotted to those who have three living. The alter-
" nate Saturday afternoon only is granted to the other
" labourers, during the crop. The hospital is a new
" and very commodious building. There are five
" apartments, so constructed as to admit safe ventila-
" tions, opening into a gallery for the use of convales-
" cents. There is another division—a lying-in room;
" but it is entirely at the option of the mother to oc-
" cupy this or her own house during the month. The
" visits of the apothecary are daily, and a nurse at-
" tends constantly on the sick. In cases of dangerous

" illness, the very best medical or surgical aid is called " in without hesitation, and without regard to expense. " Very little labour is exacted from pregnant females; " and great consideration shown them while nursing " their children. Each child receives a supply of " baby linen, and when a month old is presented with " a dollar. There is a neat nursery, with a superin- " tendant, in which the young children are kept, " while their mothers are engaged at their work. " Here they remain during the day, accessible to " their parents, till of an age fit to be employed in " plucking grass, sweeping the door, &c. The por- " tion of food allotted them, besides the meal daily " cooked for them, is so abundant, that they are ena- " bled by the superfluity to pay for making their " clothes, to raise stock, and to sell a part at the town " market.

" Their houses are generally of stone, with a " thatched roof. Around them is a patch of land, " under neat cultivation; and this little property " they have permission to leave, at their decease, to " any relative or friend, being a slave on the estate.

" At the end of the crop, a day is given up en- " tirely to rejoicing. They have a dance in the " yard, which the attorney, chaplain, and others are " invited to witness; and a comfortable dinner is " provided for them on the occasion. On the death " of any one, the near relatives have the intermediate " time between the decease and the interment; and " all on the estate leave their work one hour earlier " to attend the funeral.

"These regulations being pursued under the hu-
"mane direction of Forster Clarke, Esq. attorney,
"and Mr. Samuel Hinkson, manager, there are now
"fifty-three more slaves on the estate than there were
"in the year 1815, though three mulattoes have
"purchased their liberty, and no purchases been
"made. A disposition on the side of the proprietor
"to impart, and the slave to receive, religious in-
"struction is evident; nor can there be a doubt but
"that an efficient system of religious tuition, inter-
"woven with some judicious immunities, under the
"guidance of clergymen of the Established Church,
"through the subordinate agency of catechists, will
"be readily embraced by most proprietors, and will
"promote the gradual civilization and eternal good
"of the slaves themselves. "J. H. PINDER."

Mr. Pinder's Letter to the Society's Secretary, previous to his return to Barbados, which he had been necessitated to leave, on account of his bad health.

"REVEREND SIR, January 22, 1824.

"ALTHOUGH urged by want of health to leave Bar-
"bados for a season, I do but justice to my own
"feelings, in declaring the affectionate interest which
"the state of my congregation has continued to ex-
"cite in my heart. It is truly gratifying to me that
"I am able to lay before the Society extracts from
"various letters, expressive of the advancing influ-
"ence of Christianity among the adults, as well as
"the younger members. Having, before my depar-
"ture, obtained the sanction of the Society, in re-

" questing the Rev. Mr. Parkinson to officiate as " chaplain in my absence, I quitted my native island " March 25th, and arrived in England May 7th, " following. As Mr. Parkinson had not reached " Barbados at the period of my sailing, I obtained " permission from the governors acting on the spot, " to leave my flock under the charge of the Rev. " Mr. Gittens and Rev. Mr. Ostrehan, rector and " curate of the parish in which the Codrington pro- " perty is situated. These gentlemen were so kind " as to continue their labours in my behalf, until the " arrival of Mr. Parkinson; and it was no trifling " satisfaction to me to learn, from Mr. Ostrehan, that " regular attendance and general correctness of con- " duct were observable during his and Mr. Gitten's " ministrations.

" Mr. Parkinson arrived May 28th at the place " of his destination, having been detained at Liver- " pool by some necessary repairs of the vessel in " which he had taken his passage,—the only one " sailing at the time. He writes thus, in a letter " dated June 20th: 'I arrived on the 28th May, " and lost as little time as possible in taking your " place at the Society (plantation). The negroes on " both estates were very glad to see me; and it was " very gratifying to me to find myself such a favourite " among them. They inquired after you, and seemed " disappointed that I could give them no account of " you. I had a very full chapel; in fact, it was " quite full both of whites and blacks. They were " all very attentive. I preached on 1st John, chap. i. " ver. 8 and 9; and not only agreeably to your di-

" rections, but to the suggestions of my own judg-
" ment, I wrote in the simplest style, and used the
" utmost plainness of language.

" ' Before chapel, I examined both schools (Sun-
" day-school, and first class of day-school) together.
" I heard them read the 2d chapter of St. Mark,
" and heard the catechism broke into short ques-
" tions. I then examined the younger ones in their
" spelling, and heard them read the parable of the
" rich man and Lazarus, which they did very well.
" Of the Sunday scholars, some were *very perfect* in
" their catechism, others by no means so. I was
" very much pleased with their reading, with the
" exception of one or two. Those that repeated
" their collects (the children in first class of daily
" school) did so very well. I was especially
" pleased with Mary Douglas; she is a very nice
" girl, modest, and discharges her duty as monitor
" admirably well. On the next Sunday, I went
" through the same duty in the school, and preached
" on Luke xxii. ver. 19, to a very large congrega-
" tion. My first sermon was merely introductory,
" my last on the Sacrament, which having been cele-
" brated but once since you left, I thought proper to
" administer on that day. I had seven white and
" fifteen colored communicants; among whom I re-
" cognized some of your servants, and some of
" Addoh's family. Miss Puckerin, the schoolmis-
" tress, I have found, as you describe her, a very
" modest, civil, and diligent young woman. *I do*
" *not know what I should do without her.* Robert,

" the clerk, (a free-colored man, formerly a slave
" on the estate,) I find an able assistant: his services
" are invaluable.

" 'August 21. The negroes on these estates
" have almost all had the influenza, especially the
" little ones; consequently the school has been
" thinly attended. Indeed, for the last fortnight,
" Miss Puckerin has been ill with it, so much so
" that she was not able to keep school; and on
" Sunday I was obliged to take the school myself.
" Circumstanced as I am, all that I can pledge my-
" self to do, is to visit the school as often as I can.
" To spend the whole day, that is to say, from half-
" past nine to one, whenever the boys at Codrington
" College) have a holiday, as was the case to-day.
" On Sunday I can be punctual, and indeed hitherto
" have been so; beginning at nine, and catechising
" them, &c., till half-past eleven. Robert is very
" useful to me. I still continue to have good con-
" gregations: even last Sunday, which was a day of
" rain, I had above seventy. I dare say that I am
" chiefly indebted to Hinkson's strictness about the
" tickets for this. (Each person attending chapel
" receives a ticket, as a pledge of obtaining the
" Saturday afternoon. All absentees must have
" tickets of absence.) There has been a consider-
" able addition to the daily school since you left.—
" A man, of the name of James Carter, wishes to be
" admitted to the communion.—I told him that I
" should first make some inquiries as to his charac-
" ter, regular attendance at chapel, &c., and if I

" should be satisfied, that I would, after some con-
" versation with him on the subject, admit him to
" the table."

" 'Sept. 15. Things go on pretty much as usual;
" I continue to have very good congregations, and I
" have heard of no misconduct on the estates. I
" found the children, especially the Sunday scho-
" lars, very irregular in their attendance, and gene-
" rally very late. By application to the managers
" myself, and also to their parents, and by holding
" out threats to the children, I have got them to
" attend more regularly and earlier. I had two
" new communicants last Sacrament Sunday; one
" of them you know very well; he tells me his
" name is James Carter. Addoh's family are regu-
" lar, and behave with the greatest propriety. They
" seem to attend to me, and remember my sermons
" and texts. For this reason, I think them proper
" persons to consult with regard to my discourses,
" whether they are sufficiently plain. I can readily
" perceive, by these people, how easily a country
" clergyman may attach himself to his parishioners,
" by these pastoral visits. They beg their duty
" to you.

" 'October 13. The 10th of October (comme-
" moration of the hurricane of 1780) was observed;
" the chapel was exceedingly full, but I observed
" more strangers than estate negroes. I have gene-
" rally a large congregation of whites. Mr. Clarke
" and his family were there yesterday. I am teach-
" ing the children a hymn for Advent. There are

" some of the little ones in the daily school, who in " time will sing very well. Every one who has " visited the chapel seems very much pleased; and " Hinkson, the manager, assures me that the general " character of the negroes had very much improved; " that stealing, lying, and many other vices, which " were very common on the estates are now almost " unknown, or at least he has not detected any " offenders for some time.'

" October 27. Another letter from the acting " chaplain of this date, conveys the following intelli- " gence: 'I have the utmost pleasure and satisfac- " tion in informing you that things are going on " very well on the estates. The negroes behaving, " as Hinkson assures me, exceedingly well; and " are very regular at chapel. Except *twice*, my " chapel has been always filled; sometimes many of " them have not been able to get seats, and their " behaviour is, upon the whole, extremely good.— " There is one thing, however, which I have repeat- " edly spoken to them about, namely, coming in late " to chapel. Many seldom come in till the Litany, " others again not till after the Communion, though " they have full time, for I never begin till half-past " eleven, and sometimes a little later. The manager " at the College is a civil, well-disposed young man, " and very much inclined to forward our plans. I " suggested to him the propriety of the children " saying grace at meals, which he very readily con- " sented to, and adopted. On Sunday last I bap- " tized a great many children. I have had many

" conferences with Abbee Rose (slave at the college),
" who wishes to come to the table, and I am preparing
" her for Communion. Robert Moe, her husband, is
" also preparing for baptism. Addoh's family set
" an excellent example to the rest of the congrega-
" tion, by their attention and good behaviour.'

" In a letter of a later date, Miss Puckerin, in one
" of her letters, mentions the arrival of Mr. Parkin-
" son, and the faithful zeal shown by him in superin-
" tending the school and congregation.

" October 27, she writes: 'There are now sixty
" in the day-school, and in my poor opinion, I think
" they do very well. I am sure if they do not im-
" prove, it will not be for lack of my endeavours. It
" is a very pretty sight now to see them, as the num-
" bers have increased. Some of them are very small
" indeed. Poor old Mary Moore (one of my earliest
" converts) still gets to chapel; but is hardly able
" to do so. I must conclude with prayers for your
" happy return.'

" Robert, my clerk, writes thus, April 28th: 'Mr.
" Parkinson is not arrived yet, and we have never
" been able to keep morning service, in consequence
" of Mr. Gittens's indisposition. Mr. Ostrehan is
" therefore obliged to do both; but he does it with
" that good nature and willingness which pleases
" every body that hears him, and would delight you.
" His sermons are very good and very plain. Dear
" Sir, it is impossible to tell you how I miss you,
" and how I long to see you; and all your congre-
" gation, and all the visitors at your chapel; if

" prayers and good wishes are to restore you to " health, you have them in full. God grant that you " may be restored to health, and to our prayers! " Your congregation now knows and feels the use of " the good shepherd. As short as you have left Bar- " bados, many of them have missed you. How " many times it has been said, 'If Parson had been " here, that never would have been: however, if it " please God, he will return again!' All of your " congregation, Society and College, join me in their " duty to you both.

" I remain, dear Sir,

" Your most obedient Servant,

" ROBERT CLARKE."

" The following extract is from a letter of Addoh's " son. His family are described in a former com- " munication made to the Society. They are free " colored persons, possessed of a small, but comfort- " able share of property, and constant attendants at " my chapel.

" 'James Edward to his reverend father. Sir, I " joy to write to you of the regularity of the chapel " since the clergyman has arrived. The first Sunday " he arrived at the chapel, my mother was there, " and my sisters; and they told me, as soon as they " came home, of his plainness and instructions; and " the chapel was full, and the congregation likes " him very much; they all attend, Sir, very well. " My sisters and all the family join me in duty to

" you and all with you, and wish, through the grace " of the Lord, you may recover, and return again, " fresh and strong, to bring souls unto the Lord.'

" I beg most earnestly to express my gratitude to " the Society, for the provision so liberally made for " my residence, by the directions which they have " transmitted for the purchase of Mrs. Carter's " house. Its proximity to the scene of my duty, " independently of its strength, size, and situation, " will be highly advantageous; and it is my wish " that the well-known fertility of the land, (formerly " a part of the Society's plantation, as I am informed,) " may in process of time repay their liberality. It " remains only for me, in conclusion, to entreat a " continuance of the Society's favours; to solicit " their guiding counsels, and wise suggestions, in " a season of so much difficulty; and to assure them " of my unabated desire to discharge faithfully the " sacred duties of my office, which my departure " from England, at an early period of the Spring, " will enable me, under the blessing of Providence, " shortly to resume.

" I am, Reverend Sirs,

" Your obedient Servant,

" 39, Nottingham Place. " JOHN H. PINDER."

The above documents, useful, entertaining, and interesting as they are, are nevertheless somewhat prosing; and although not incompatible with the spirit of a memoir, which treats solely on West India

affairs, they remind me of an ancient military cousin of mine, who was famous for relating, what he called "long stories, and good ones," concerning his exploits on the Continent; which his impatient hearers would gladly have exchanged for "short stories, and bad ones." Perhaps, too, some of my readers would rather con over one of mine own "short chapters," about the fire of Bridgetown, or the fire of love, than peruse a long chapter of papers and documents; therefore, I will give them a few minutes respite; and before I produce the remainder of the said papers, will do my best to entertain them with the narrative of an interesting circumstance that verily and indeed did occur

"While I was living in the Western Isles."

CHAPTER XV.

THE DESERTED.

" She never told her love;
" But let concealment, like a worm i' the bud,
" Feed on her damask cheek; she pin'd in thought,
" And with a green and yellow melancholy,
" Sat, like patience on a monument, smiling at grief."

Shakespeare.

A British West India colony is never overburthened with news, and trifling incidents generally become the topics of conversation, when there are few matters of vital interest to attract the attention of the inhabitants: no inimitable forgeries, no monstrous thefts, no atrocious murders; a total want of new inventions, curious circumstances, and alarming accidents, such as are wont to occupy the minds of the people, and fill the columns of the newspapers of Old England. Indeed there is seldom any thing to talk about, save a little scandal; the arrival of some new governor; the drenching of some unfortunate boat party; the appointment of a new commander in chief; the relieving an old garrison; the reviewing a body of militia troops; a sermon preached by the Bishop; a salute fired on the king's birth-day, accession, coronation, or some event equally memorable, and, (I beg pardon, I had nearly omitted births, marriages, and deaths,) " though last not least," on this, my limited

list of small talk topics, a ball, and of these I have found balls, maroons, parties, and festivities of all and every kind, more amusing to the gentlemen, and more attractive to the ladies. On the last day of the old year there were grand doings in the island of St. ———. There had been for some time past, a run of balls, and a continuation of social and amusing evening parties, which had roused the spirits of the inhabitants, making them gay and lively, and full of life; but on this night there was to be a ball—a ball, indeed; something more grand than usual, the entertainment more splendid, the ladies more numerous, the dancing more spirited; people expected more display, more fascination, more beauty and fashion, more "haut ton" than was common; for this was no affair of every day, no usual occurrence; it was one of those balls which happen once a year, and once a year only.

It had been the topic of island conversation for a month at least. The gentlemen had time to determine how they should dress, and it was rumoured (oh! that there were any truth in rumours), that a certain well known votary of fashion, handsome and somewhat *inconstant* to boot, had read, nay, studied with more than ordinary attention, a *moral* essay on tying cravats, and had actually made sufficient progress to come to a just and discreet decision, as to the manner in which his own should be tied, one whole day before that overwhelming and truly important occasion arrived.

Each lady had time to arrange in her own mind,

how much Miss So and So, would look better or worse than herself; to determine whether Mr. Timothy Truelove would pay more attention to Miss Emeline Prateapace, or to Miss Adeline Silvertongue; and to wonder if a certain erudite and elaborate author would kick as classically as he was commonly wont. In fact, all began to wish the arrival of the period;—and at last, when it did arrive,

> Ye gods! the glorious lustre of that night!
> It shone,—the sun shone,—never half as bright.

The room was crowded, though not to excess, and the dancing was kept up with spirit; the ladies appeared to enjoy themselves, and the gentlemen were delighted with their fair partners; in short, every thing went well, and the whole was an interesting picture of pleasure and diverting amusement; a fair and characteristic display of Creole beauty, where many were seen (to use the words of Coleridge) "rich in all the fascinations of tropical "girlishness."

But the demon of misery, who attacks man under all circumstances, and infects every station of life, in a greater or less degree, is often seen in the midst of mirth and revelry, to mar the blossom of some fair flower! and the meek indifference of the resigned and gentle maid, with the mournful smile occasionally playing on her cheek of pain, are signs which too often indicate woe, and seem to show the heart of such a one is not the seat of happiness:

and on that night it was thus. In the midst of that beautiful and brilliant scene where mirth reigned,—reigned gloriously and gaily, there was one who partook of it without enjoying it; who moved in its very centre without feeling its influence. Young and handsome, yet of mournful aspect, her large dark eyes and glossy ringlets of raven black formed a beautiful contrast with the bleached and deadly paleness of her cheek, while the melancholy sadness that pervaded her countenance, and the stamp of misery that sat upon her brow, created a lively and intense interest in the beholder.

After gazing on her for a moment, I inquired her name of a friend who stood near me, asking, at the same time, if she was in a consumption?

"She is indeed!" replied my friend, "consuming "by unhappiness, and dying from the stings of dis- "appointment! and yet," said he, "I have known "her when she was the gayest of the gay, and "partook as she does *now*, of the merriment around "her; joining in the dance, but not as *now*, like a "victim of human misery! she was then a sportive "being, frolicsome and joyful; one who had never "thought of woe, or dreamt of aught but happi- "ness. She was sent home to finish her education, "at the age of sixteen, and to find in England that "learning and those accomplishments, which she "could not procure here. She had been at home "about two years when her parents, Mr. and Mrs. "Musgrave, followed her, and as her education was "perfected, took her from school, and repaired to

" Brighton, determined to introduce Emily, and let " her see a little of the gaiety of the fashionable " world, ere they returned to the Island of St. ——.

" It was during the height of the season that Emily " Musgrave arrived at Brighton: beautiful, fair, " lovely, and accomplished; and as such, was soon " beset with admirers,—rich and ancient ones, and " young ones without riches: in short, she soon " became the 'belle' of the place.

" Among the many lovers who strove to gain her " heart, not forgetting her hand, for she had a large " fortune, a young officer of the —— regiment of " foot, was the only one who could make the least " impression on the feelings of the little beauty, so " much admired by all. Edward combined with a " handsome figure and open countenance, an insinuat- " ing address, and being withal an enthusiastic ad- " mirer of beauty, he used all his endeavours, and at " length contrived to ingratiate himself in the favor " of Emily, and to win entirely, what none before " could move, her heart.

" Love is a flame which seldom burns but to give " pain; and some accident generally, I may say " always, occurs, to render one object miserable by " the inconstancy of the other, or both, by the dis- " appointments of life.

" Emily and Edward were warm and ardent lovers; " neither doubted the other's truth: each thought " the other perfect; they were constantly together; " they danced together, sang together, walked toge- " ther; they moved in the same circles of gaiety

" and fashion; they each enjoyed them,—they were " both happy: but could this last? could human " happiness endure long?

" 'The best of friends must part!' this old proverb " was now made good: Edward was ordered to join " his regiment immediately, to proceed to Barbados; " and when Emily heard the news, her heart recoiled " from it with sorrow, and her buoyant spirits fell. " Edward did all in his power to console; he poured " forth at her feet vows of eternal constancy; pro- " mised that their parting should be of short dura- " tion: said at the termination of one twelvemonth, " he would procure leave of absence, return to Eng- " land, and claim her as his wife; and finally, he " drew from her a vow, that she would never be " another's. He went.—She neither heard of, or " from him, more!—He was inconstant: he had for- " gotten Emily!

" A short time afterwards, Mr. and Mrs. Musgrave " returned with her to the Island of St. ——: but " from that day to this, Emily has never recovered " her former buoyant spirits; the victim of a foolish " promise, and of misplaced affections, she has pined " on, and will so continue to pine, till she become " the victim of Death."

I.

" The secret by her tongue conceal'd,
" Her fading charms declare;
" And what by words is unreveal'd
" Is better written there;
" The silent tale, by sorrow traced,
" Of 'young affections run to waste.'

II.

" The radiance of her downcast eye
" Is shadow'd by a tear,
" Faint as the light of evening's sky,
" That tells the night is near;—
" The long, the moonless night of rest,
" When life is waning in its west.

III.

" And seems her cheek, whose bloom is fled,
" (So beautiful and brief),
" As if the white rose there had shed
" Its pale and fallen leaf;
" Which summer's genial sun and rain
" Shall never wake to life again.

IV.

" But she is hastening to the bowers
" That bloom in happier spheres;
" Where fond affection's fadeless flowers
" Shall not be nursed by tears;
" Where love's pure flame shall ne'er expire,
" Nor kill the heart that feeds its fire."

" J. M."

Literary Souvenir for 1829.

My friend now joined a party at the other end of the room, but as I had acquired an interest in her fate, I continued gazing on the unfortunate fair one.

On the day preceding this important evening a transport had arrived with troops and officers, with their wives on board; and many were invited to the ball; among these were Captain and Mrs. Elving, the latter of whom, with three other ladies, had taken advantage of a carriage, to convey them to the ball; and, consequently (although very late), arrived

before their husbands. As these ladies entered the room, escorted by the " aides-de-camp" of the Governor who had given the ball, Emily Musgrave suddenly rose, and Mrs. Elving as suddenly ran to meet her. Their greeting was friendly and affectionate, and they only appeared to regret, that the place was too public to allow them to indulge the fulness of their feeling.

I noticed, with pain, the contrast between Fanny Elving and her earliest and dearest friend (for Emily had been her schoolfellow). They were about the same age: the one displayed, in melancholy and mournful sadness, the ravages which the fatal experience of bitter disappointments had made in her constitution; and in her remaining beauty seemed the likeness of a being gradually approaching the grave: the other, who as yet had felt none of life's bitterness, was bright and beautiful, lovely and lively, married to the man she loved, and enjoying, with him, all the happiness she could well desire.

After conversing for some time, and telling each other the various adventures and accidents which had occurred to them since they last met, Mrs. Elving got up, and saying, " I have not yet, my dear " Emily, introduced you to my good lord and mas- " ter," turned round, and called the captain to her. As he came forward, and saw Emily, his kness tottered, he turned suddenly pale, and would have fallen, had not two of his fellow officers approached, and led him out of the room. Emily fainted on the spot, and was also borne away: she had seen in the

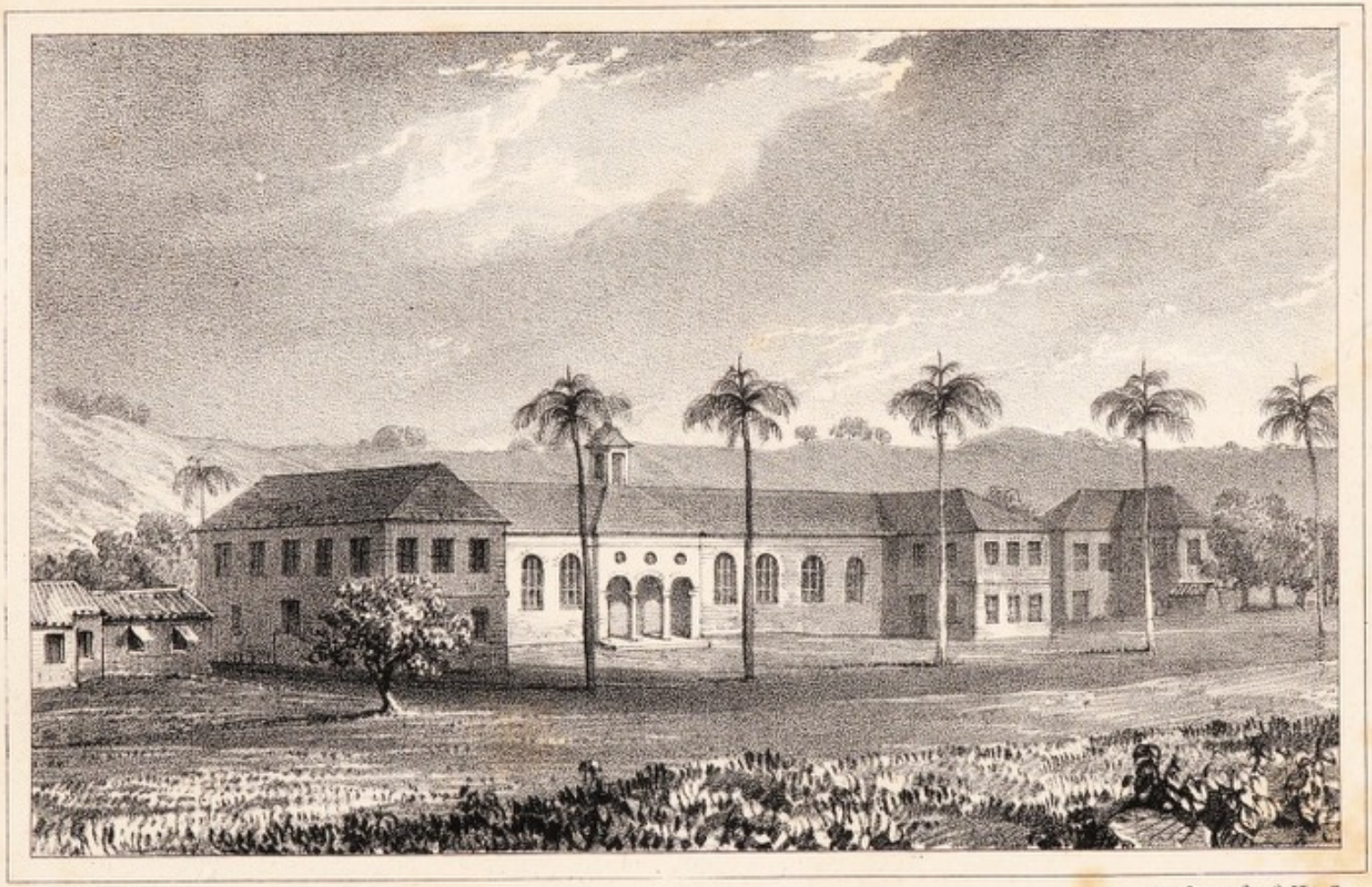
person of captain Elving her own inconstant Edward, and the beloved husband of her dearest friend. The scene was over; Mr. and Mrs. Musgrave had taken Emily home; Captain and Mrs. Elving had retired; the party broke up, and I left the room, deeply impressed with what I had seen.

* * * * * *

About a week afterwards, as I was one evening strolling with my friend among the tombstones in the burying-ground of the island, we approached a grave newly dug, and my friend emphatically said, "In that grave, in less than half an hour, will be "deposited the mortal remains of the once beautiful, "lovely, gay, fair, and accomplished Emily Mus-"grave; and she, who, at the early age of nineteen, "has fallen a victim to human misery and human "woe, will leave this world to join the inhabitants "of that heaven she so well deserves." He had scarcely said this when her funeral approached; and we staid to see her consigned to her mother earth. Captain and Mrs. Elving were among the mourners; the latter wept bitterly and sincerely; the former could not weep. The service of the dead began. The worthy rector pronounced it in a solemn and emphatic tone: he seemed as one inspired; the mourners were silent and attentive; the words were said; the melancholy words, 'dust to dust;' and the tears flowed fast, and the sobs burst loud from the parents and friends of the deceased. The service was over. Edward Elving approached the grave—he looked in—he saw the great clods of earth fall on

the injured one whom he had *once* loved; his wife, whom he *now* loved, stood near him: his feeling was intense; he looked at her, and tried to speak, but could not: again he eyed the grave; his eye-balls rolled in fearful wildness; he made an effort to ejaculate "Farewell, Fanny!" and fell—to rise no more! He fell, a lifeless corpse on the coffin of the Deserted, whom his own inconstancy had driven there. The tragedy was over; the scene had closed. It was a melancholy scene that!

Another funeral service was performed; and the once joyous, but now altered, Fanny Elving, departed a lone and hapless widow from the grave of her earliest and dearest friend.



Printed by W. Day. *On Stone by C. Haghe*

A View of **CODRINGTON COLLEGE BARBADOS**, looking from the Sea

CHAPTER XVI.

CODRINGTON COLLEGE.

"They have been awaked by these awful scenes to begin "religion, and afterwards their virtue has improved itself into "more refined principles, by divine grace."

Watts.

In resuming the extracts from the papers relative to Codrington College, I commence with the report of the year 1824, which states that, "In the course "of the preceding year, his excellency Sir Henry "Ward, governor of Barbados, transmitted to the "Society the copy of a document, prepared by "Mr. Christopher Barrow, one of the governors "of Codrington College, in that island, with a "view to procure the remission of the duties on "the produce of the estates, and thereby to afford "the means of extending to the other dependencies "of that government the advantages of the institu-"tion. In forwarding this document, his Excellency "observes, that the very able report of Mr. C. Barrow "renders any further explanation on his part unne-"cessary; but the sincere interest which he feels "for that excellent establishment, Codrington Col-"lege, induces him most earnestly to request the "Society to solicit his Majesty's Ministers to forward "with their influence the project that will now be

" brought before them, which, if complied with, will " nearly double the funds of the establishment, and " enable it to extend its humane and generous aid ; " and his Excellency entertains a most sanguine hope " of success, when it is considered what a very large " proportion of the present funds are bestowed on " that laudable undertaking, the religious instruction " of the negroes. His Excellency will not close his " letter without stating the satisfaction which the " governors have received from the inspection of the " various documents laid before them by Mr. Forster " Clarke, the agricultural attorney, from which it " appears that the produce of the estates for the last " ten years is nearly quadruple to that of the pre- " vious period, and that the addition of stock far " exceeds that of any other estate on the island; cir- " cumstances which clearly evince the ability and " integrity with which Mr. Clarke has discharged " his trust, and will without doubt be duly appre- " ciated by the Society.

" The Rev. John Hothersall Pinder, chaplain to " the negroes, Barbados, reports that he arrived " safely at Barbados, May 24, 1824. On the Sun- " day after his arrival, he went up to the chapel, " and experienced a most gratifying reception from " all the members, young and old. No serious com- " plaints were reported against any of them, and the " children had made a very fair progress during the " year of his absence. Mr. Parkinson had most " faithfully discharged his duty as acting chaplain ; " and Mrs. Hurman (formerly Miss Puckerin) ap-

" pears still very zealous in discharging the office of " schoolmistress. There are eighty-eight children " under instruction, twenty-five of whom attend only " the Sunday-school, which meets for two hours pre- " vious to divine service. At present this form, with " the first class of the day-school, read a portion of the " New Testament, and repeat the Catechism broken " into short questions. He has put Mrs. Trimmer's " Abridgement of the Old Testament into the hands " of the day-school, and this forms a pleasing and " valuable addition to their former instructions.

" The number of communicants on the estate is " seventeen of slave and free : from the neighbour- " hood, about the same number. Three adults, be- " longing to the estates, who have hitherto manifested " some indifference to Christianity, are now preparing " for baptism. On the subject of marriage, he de- " clares his opinion, formed from much conversation " with the better sort, that, although no marriage " ceremony is performed, the negro, who lives with " one or more women, considers them as his wives. " *National habits are not changed in a day*, and he " should fear that strong temporal inducements to " submit to the ceremony would have this tendency " in too many cases : the man would call the married " one his wife, but still cleave to the other, under a " different title. When Christian instruction has had " longer time to operate ; when the free-coloured class " universally apply to the minister for ratifying the " sacred bond ; when the domestics and tradespeople " on estates, who form the intermediate link, do the

" same; the lower ranks of slaves will naturally fol-
" low the example, and polygamy will vanish in this
" as in every other Christian country. At the same
" time, Mr. Pinder gives his assurance to the Society
" of enforcing marriage, in a Christian point of view,
" both from the pulpit and in pastoral intercourse,
" whenever a door is opened to him. From conver-
" sation with Mr. Clarke, he is equally prepared to
" vouch for his readiness to give every encouragement
" to the formation of such unions as will, in all pro-
" bability, be productive of affection and virtuous
" habits; but Mr. Clarke agrees with him, that in-
" dulgences should be granted rather as the recom-
" pense of virtuous conduct after marriage, than as
" an invitation to seek the solemnity. There are
" three couple on the plantations with whom he has
" conversed on this subject, whose scruples he hopes
" to remove, and at no distant period to register their
" marriage. Religious instruction for the slaves is
" rapidly advancing. The clergy attend in turn on
" a great many plantations, and give efficiency to
" the sacred knowledge imparted at other seasons by
" catechists, and, in many cases, by proprietors and
" managers. The arrival of the Bishop is much
" talked of, and most confidently may be hailed as
" the dawn of a purer and brighter day than has
" ever yet shone on their little country.

1825.—" To the superior management of Forster
" Clarke, Esq., to whom has been consigned, for
" many years, the direction of the plantations, the
" Society have been indebted for the continued im-

" provement, not only of the resources of the trust,
" but of the condition and increase of the negro
" population. The prosperous state of their affairs
" encouraged the Society to take into consideration
" the practicability of placing the College upon a
" more respectable footing; one more conformable to
" the intentions of the testator, and their own original
" views: namely, 'as an institution for the mainte-
" nance of a convenient number of professors and
" scholars, who are to be obliged to study physic and
" chirurgery as well as divinity, that, by the appa-
" rent usefulness of the former to all mankind, they
" may both endear themselves to the people, and
" have the better opportunities of doing good to men's
" souls, whilst they are taking care of their bodies.'*

" With these views a plan has been formed for
" giving it the character of a University, and arrange-
" ments have been under consideration for securing
" to it the services of a principal and two or three
" professors. By these means, an adequate educa-
" tion may be provided for such of the West Indian
" youths as are disposed to devote themselves to the
" Christian ministry within their native islands, with-
" out the expense and trouble of seeking the neces-
" sary qualifications in Europe, at a distance from
" their friends and relations.

" This important measure could not be carried into
" full execution without the effectual aid of his Ma-
" jesty's Government; not only under the sanction
" of the civil authorities, but by a liberal grant of

* General Codrington's will.

" money. And the Society are encouraged to believe, " from the cordial approbation with which the plan " was entertained, that the countenance and coope- " ration of government will not be wanting when the " arrangements are in progress.

" The first step will be to enlarge the buildings, " so as to render them capable of containing a suf- " ficient number of students; and the plans and " estimates for this purpose are now under consider- " ation, and it is confidently expected that the Society " will be able to report considerable progress in this " most interesting work, in the abstract for the fol- " lowing year."

After this, the correspondence of Mr. Pinder gives satisfactory accounts of the progress of the establishment. This I have omitted, for the purpose of inserting two letters from the Rev. Mr. Packer and Mr. Clarke, to the Secretary of the Society. They are as follows:

" *Mr. Packer to the Secretary of the Society.*

" Barbados, Chaplain's Lodge,
" January 24th, 1828.

" REVEREND SIR,

" I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of " your letter, of the 27th Nov. 1827, in which you " inform me that the Society for the Propagation of " the Gospel in Foreign Parts have been pleased to " appoint me, on the recommendation of the Bishop " of Barbados, to the situation of Chaplain to the " negroes on the Codrington plantations. I am " extremely indebted to the Society for the expres-

" sion of the confidence which they entertain. I " shall endeavour, with God's blessing, to discharge " the duties of this important trust with zeal and " discretion; and I beg to assure them, that my " best exertions shall be unremittingly made, to " deserve the continuance of their favourable opinion. " The value of the example of my predecessor, to " which you were pleased to direct my attention, I " trust that I fully appreciate; and I feel that I " cannot take a better guide for myself, or act in a " manner more consonant to the wishes and views of " the Society, than by imitating his conduct.

" Repeating my best thanks to the Society, I will " now proceed to state officially, for their informa- " tion, an account of my charge. I have great gra- " tification in being able to state that the attendance " at the chapel has been of late very encouraging. " On Christmas day and the two subsequent Sundays " the chapel was crowded, which I attribute partly " to the abolition of the Sunday market; the act, " forbidding marketing on the Sabbath having begun " to be observed about that time. I am confident " that the Society will be gratified to learn that, " owing to the judicious arrangements of Mr. Clarke, " the agricultural attorney (who, fortunately, arrived " about this period), the slaves will feel no inconve- " nience from the abolition of the Sunday market, as " it affects the sale of their provisions, &c.; as he " has determined to allow all the labouring slaves " on the plantation every alternate Saturday, as a

" day for going to market, which will be an increase " of comfort to them, and render the abolition of the " Sunday market a benefit even in a worldly point " of view.

" The number in the school has increased during " the year; only two of the oldest girls have been " removed from the daily school, and some young " ones have been admitted. Having consulted with " the attorney and manager, I shall keep a daily " register of attendance, which will insure more " regularity on the part of the children. My mother " has commenced teaching the girls in the first class " plain needlework, which seems to have given much " pleasure to their parents, who have expressed their " sense of the favour in very strong terms. The " children take great delight in learning to sew, and " many already produce very decent specimens of " work. The school consists of five classes. The " first class read daily the Psalms and second lesson " for the day; they also repeat the Church Catechism, " or part of the broken catechism, every day: during " the week they learn the collect and epistle for the " Sunday following, which they repeat from memory " on Sunday morning before service: the number of " this class is twenty. The children of the second " class are reading the Abridgement of the New " Testament, by Mrs. Trimmer; they can repeat " the church and broken catechism: all this class " repeat the collect on Sunday morning, and some " of the more industrious say the epistle also: this

" class consists of twenty-two. The number of the " third class is twelve; these are perfect in the " church catechism; they are reading the latter part " of National-school Book, No. 2, and are spelling " pages 19 and 20 of Book No. 1. The fourth " class, amounting to fifteen, have just commenced " to read Book No. 2, and are learning pages 9 and " 10 of Book No. 1; they are learning the Church " Catechism. The last class, composed of fourteen " children (very small), are learning the first pages " of Book No. I, with the Lord's Prayer, the Belief, " and the Commandments.

" The number of baptisms from June to the end " of December is eleven, which, together with three, " reported in my former letter to the Society, makes " a total of fourteen in the course of the year. There " have been seven burials since June, which make " the total during the year ten.

" I beg to acquaint the Society that some Common " Prayer Books and Bibles are required, as I have " had many applications for these books, which I " was unable to meet; besides which, some are " wanted in the school.

" In the month of October my mother's health " required that she should be removed to the seaside, " where I spent a few weeks; during part of this " time the Bishop resided at Chaplain's Lodge, when " his lordship often visited the school, and preached " once in the chapel. The distance, which was not " very great, did not interfere with the regular dis- " charge of all my duties.

"I request you will have the goodness to present "my best thanks to the Board, and to accept the "same yourself.

"I am, Reverend Sir,

"Your obedient Servant,

"JOHN PACKER."

"To the Rev. ANTHONY HAMILTON."

"*Mr. Clarke to the Secretary of the Society.*

"REVEREND SIR, Barbados, May 7, 1828.

"I HAVE to acknowledge the receipt of your letter, "dated February 22d, and, agreeably to your re- "quest, will endeavour to give you the fullest infor- "mation in my power, relative to the treatment and "government of the slaves on the Codrington Estates. "Annexed is a list of the slaves, and the employ- "ments of each, with their respective ages and "colours, being (with the exception of one native "African) all Barbadians, and among them only "two colored people on one estate, and seven on the "other; the rest are blacks: the number in each "gang or class is also shown.

"The time of labour is, on an average of different "seasons of the year, from nine to ten hours daily. "In the shortest days the slaves go to work from six "to nine o'clock in the morning, when they are "allowed one hour for breakfast; then from ten to "one o'clock, when they are allowed two hours for "dinner; and from three to six o'clock in the even- "ing, when the day's work is finished. The mothers

" of young children work only one hour before " breakfast, two hours after breakfast, that is, from " ten to twelve o'clock, and two hours in the after- " noon, from three to five o'clock; the children being " left at home in the nursery, where there are proper " persons appointed to feed and attend to them.

" In the crop time, a part of the slaves are required " to be about the works by five o'clock in the morn- " ing; and sometimes till eight or nine o'clock in " the evening; very seldom indeed are they kept " later, and not unfrequently is the day's work of " sugar boiling over before seven or eight o'clock in " the evening, and crop time in this island does not " in general exceed one third of the year, if all the " reaping days were put together.

" With respect to the food provided, and time al- " lowed for the cultivation of provision grounds, it " will be necessary to acquaint you, that the system " of feeding the slaves in this island differs from that " of every other West India colony; the cultivation " of provisions here forming a considerable part of " the system of management on every plantation, on " the raising of which provisions, at least one-third " of the labour of all the slaves on every estate is " expended, producing a sufficient quantity of corn, " yams, potatoes, &c., for the year's consumption, " which is carefully stored, and afterwards dealt out " to them in daily rations, and when the crop is short, " an additional quantity is purchased; while in the " other colonies a piece of ground is allotted to the " negroes, and a portion of time (one day in a fort-

" night, I believe,) is allotted them to cultivate it, and " feed themselves.

" In this island an allowance of provisions, mo- " lasses, rum, salt, and salt fish, is daily given to the " negroes; and to feed the three hundred and eighty- " one slaves on the Codrington Estates, the average " annual crops cultivated are one hundred and thirty " acres of Guinea corn, thirty do. of Indian do., thirty " do. of potatoes, eight do. of eddoes, twelve do. of " yams, twenty do. of peas, fifteen do. of plantains, " besides pumpkins, ocroes, and other minor articles " of food; in addition to which, every family has a " small portion of ground about their house. In the " new village, which I am erecting on the hill near " the chapel, I have allowed a hundred feet square " to each house, which would afford many vegetables " for the use of the family, or might yield as much " ginger as would in some years sell for £30 cur- " rency.

" Since the abolition of the Sunday markets by " law, I have directed every alternate Saturday to be " given to the negroes, in order that they might go " to market, or cultivate their gardens, or do any thing " else for themselves that they like; or to make it, if " they choose, a day of rest and recreation! all their " allowances being continued to them on these and " all other holidays, as well as working days, through- " out the year. Being thus supplied with food, they " are enabled, and may reasonably be expected, to " attend divine service on Sunday, on which day no " kind of labour is permitted or expected from them.

" Every family has a house, and (as I said before) " a small piece of ground attached to it, and they " possess the means of acquiring some little property " by their industry, and of getting money by the " sale of pigs, goats, poultry, provisions, or crops of " ginger and aloes. A single family has often been " known to receive for their little crop of ginger " £20, or £30 currency, which is generally spent in " dress, and personal ornaments; but if money be " laid up by them at any time, which is not often " the case, it is always carefully concealed from the " knowledge of their owners or overseers, and is " divided at their death among their relations. It " is therefore difficult to ascertain what any of them " may be worth, but I am of opinion, that very few " ever possess the means of purchasing their free- " dom. By the late slave consolidation act, they " have I think the same advantage of investing " money as white and free persons, by putting it out " at interest on security; and they are enabled, " through their owners, or by the protector of slaves, " to recover at law from their owners or others.

" The applications from the slaves on the trust " estates of the Society, for permission to purchase " their freedom, have been very few. About six " years ago, three slaves applied to the Society " to purchase their freedom, which was granted, " and they obtained freedom by purchase of them- " selves. Another application was made last year " by the driver on the estate, to purchase his two " daughters, which was also consented to by the

" Society, and is about to be carried into effect " immediately. These are all the applications I " have ever heard of.

" No registry of punishments has ever been kept " on the estate; the occurrence of crime has been " very rare, consequently few punishments have been " inflicted; and those being adapted to the offences, " have always been light and trifling. Nothing " atrocious has ever been committed but once since " my administration of the affairs, when a man be- " longing to the estates broke into the public trea- " sury, with a view to robbing the chest. He was " detected, apprehended, and sent to prison, and was " prosecuted for a burglary; but as the charge " could not be substantiated according to law, he " was acquitted. The usual offences are petty thefts, " committed either on the estates or each other, by " stealing pigs, goats, poultry, clothes, &c.; quarrel- " ling, and sometimes fighting with each other; in- " solence to the white servants or overseers, neglect " of business, and other acts of insubordination, which " are generally punished by confinement in a whole- " some, comfortable, and well ventilated room, for " one, two, or more days, or weeks, according to " the nature of the offence. The whip is seldom or " never used as an instrument of punishment on these " occasions.

" A principal slave belonging to the estate is ap- " pointed to superintend the field work, and is called " the driver, or field overseer. He does not carry " a whip into the field, though I cannot say its use

" has been entirely abolished. It has been about " three years since I ordered it to be laid aside, and " the business for a time appeared to go on perfectly " well; but the driver and manager have both in- " formed me lately, that the gang was not long " since, so idle and inattentive, and so indifferent to " every thing that was said to them, that the driver " was compelled to take it up again for a short time. " It is now discontinued, and idleness, insolence, and " insubordination (the common offences in the field), " are punished by the driver's sending the offender " from the field, to be put into confinement, and " reporting it to the manager as soon as he comes " home himself at noon, or at night on the same " day; and I trust that the time is not very distant, " when we shall find that the use of the whip in " the field may be dispensed with altogether.

" Offences of any consequence are always brought " before the manager, for his investigation, who also " hears and investigates the complaint of every " slave who thinks he has been injured or ill-treated " by the driver; and they may also prefer their com- " plaints to the attorney: in addition to which, they " now have an appeal to the protector of slaves, for " all abuses and cruelties, should any such exist, " or be ever exercised towards them.

" You have no doubt received the fullest informa- " tion respecting the school, and plan of religious " instruction pursued on these estates, from the chap- " lains who have resided on them. Every child on " the estate, from six to ten years of age, attends the

" daily school, agreeably to the instructions of the " Society; (but in no instance are they removed too " young, many remaining until they are fourteen " years old;) and after that period, they are taken " into the Sunday school, and are carefully instructed " in the knowledge of religious duties and Christian " principles. They are also compelled to attend the " chapel on Sundays, when a large portion of the " adult and older slaves also assemble, and where " Divine service is performed twice a day on Sun- " days, with a lecture by the chaplain at each ser- " vice: and the Society have been most fortunate " in the appointment of persons to fulfil these " duties, which have been performed by their late " and present chaplain with an uncommon degree of " zeal and assiduity.

" I am not aware of any thing more that it would " be important for me communicate to you. My " observations are confined to the system pursued on " the Codrington Estates, where the continued and " regular increase of the population is an evident " proof of the welfare of the slaves, and of the " benefit of these regulations.

" If I should, however, have omitted any thing " which may appear to you desirable to be known, I " shall have much pleasure in giving you any fur- " ther information on the subject.

" I remain, Reverend Sir, with much respect,

" Your very faithful and obedient Servant,

" F. CLARKE."

" The Reverend ANTHONY HAMILTON."

DIALOGUE BETWEEN AUTHOR AND READER.

Reader. "When will you have completed these
"detestable papers? I vow it gives me the blue-
"devils to read them.—
"Besides, 'tis afternoon;—the clock strikes one:
"The lunch is on the table"—
Author. "I have done."

CHAPTER XVII.

EATING AND DRINKING.

" Their tables are always crowded with luxurious viands,
" and their wines are of the best quality."

EVERY man's life has its vicissitudes; and Fortune is as fickle among the tropic isles as in any other quarter of the globe. There is no certainty in existence. Yesterday I promised Phillipson that I would attend his marriage on Saturday with the fair daughter of our mutual friend, Mr. Merrythought; and to-day, by an unforeseen chance, I find myself compelled to embark on Friday for the island of St. Vincent. I have been four months in Barbados, and I hoped to have been four more; but il faut laisser aller les choses, and it is of no use to complain.

During my stay in this island I have been as happy as kindness, good fellowship, and hospitality could make me. I have eaten of the best soup, and drunk of the best wines: I have dined with the wealthiest, and danced with the fairest creoles. I have been at twelve balls; I have witnessed three fires, and seen four reviews; I have learnt how to make sugar, and how to drink sangaree. I have been much undeceived in my notions respecting the happiness and misery of the slaves: nevertheless the veil of error

has not been withdrawn by the eloquence of interested planters, nor by the sophisticated arguments of an enemy to freedom; but by the irresistible conviction of facts, and of facts alone. I have visited fifteen estates, and found the slaves on all in nearly the same condition; nevertheless I have as yet said little about them, neither do I intend to say much until I have been longer amongst them; until I have witnessed their treatment in two or three of the other islands, and until, by conversing with them alone, I find an opportunity of learning their sentiments from their own mouths; then, and not till then, will I state what I have seen; then, unactuated by interest, unbiased by any motive, save that of making known the truth, I will detail the good and bad treatment of the negroes, generally speaking, and in peculiar cases, as I have found it—the condition of their minds, the state of their morals, and the cruelty or mildness of their masters. These, however, are subjects of vital interest and importance, which must be treated by themselves, and not mixed up with the description of the towns, or scenery of the various islands I may visit. And now have I omitted any thing that might interest my readers in my account of Barbados?—Yes; there is yet a subject on which I have not treated—a subject of the greatest interest to high and low, rich and poor, learned and unlearned; important in its commencement, important in its progress, and important in its end. Soldiers and sailors, parsons and clerks, methodists and Barbadians, mules and mulattoes, slaves and woodslaves,

centipedes and quadrupeds, kittens and Kittiphonians*, and last, though by no means least of this musterroll, readers and authors, all, I say, look upon it as a matter of the utmost consequence. Reader, it is not love, nor hatred, nor jealousy; it is not wealth, nor fame, nor ambition, but it is more necessary, more indispensable than these—it is eating! eating! eating! or to use the well known forcible expression of a learned barrister, it is beef, beef, beef!

The beef then of Barbados, generally speaking, is certainly bad; and indeed there is very little good meat to be procured in the market. The bullocks, accustomed to draw cart-loads of sugar, rather than to graze in sweet pasture lands, are all in a lean and miserably bad condition, and it would be worse than exaggeration to call the best of them fat. If the bullocks are bad then, what can be expected from the beef. I am now speaking of the meat sold in the market, and my readers must not infer that it is the same on the estates; on the contrary, when dining with proprietors in the country, I have frequently eaten very fine beef.

The mutton, lamb, and veal, to be had in the market, are not to be compared to any thing we get in England; and yet the creole meat is much better than the European that has been any time in the country; in fact, all the animals that come to the West Indies fall off greatly, and become so lean, that in a short space of time, they seem to be the mere skeletons of what they once were; even the cats and dogs look miserable, and the pigs are the

* Inhabitants of St. Kitts.

only animals that do not seem to fail, either in health or appetite. Reader, thou hast no idea of the pigs verily, and of a truth these animals do thrive on the Barbadian soil, and revel in the Barbadian canetops; so the pork continues good and wholesome, in spite of Jew Street and the Jews. If their stature be diminutive, their sagacity is great; they squeak louder and grunt more harmoniously than their brethren in England; and if they be not grammatically acquainted with the vulgar tongue, they have at least some idea of the Latin, for when a sow is pursued by spaniel or terrier, she seems to have a better notion, and a greater dread of *seize her*, (Cæsar) than many who have read the Commentaries of that celebrated Roman.

Poultry is in great plenty in Barbados—fowls, turkies, ducks, Muscovy and English, Guinea birds, capons, &c. are always to be obtained in the market.

There is no great quantity of game in the island, although the inhabitants do sometimes amuse themselves in sporting.—I will give their method of going on a shooting excursion, as recounted to me by another; yet as I was never an eye witness of their sport, I will not vouch for the veracity of the statement, for I make a point of asserting the positive truth of what I have seen only. If it be true, however, and I have no reason to doubt it, the Barbadians have certainly adopted the most comfortable and least laborious method of killing the feathered race, and, like the man who desired the procession, that was bearing his wife to the grave—to advance

slower and slower, they seem to think that there is really no advantage in making a *toil of a pleasure.*

It appears that a party of gentlemen mount their horses, and proceed to an open plain, whither their servants are sent before them; on their arrival they find a table prepared for them, laden with fowls, ham, beef, and other luxurious viands, and wine of the choicest description; here they sit down and enjoy themselves, eating, and drinking, and chatting, with their guns loaded by their sides. Their servants are then sent to look out, and the moment a covey of birds appears in sight, they run to the sportsmen, crying, "Massa, plover da come—plover da come—"plover da come!" whereupon the aforesaid sportsmen immediately rise from their seats, and levelling their weapons at the unfortunate victims, bring down as many as dame Fortune thinks proper to allow. When they have had what they call tolerably good sport, they remount their horses and ride home in peace.

If the Barbadians have not the best of meat, they have fish that makes up for the deficiency: the flying fish, the dolphin, the king fish, which is fit for a king, and the butter fish, so nice when nicely fried in butter, the sword fish, so *piquant*, and the snapper, for which I have seen a negro snap his fingers, the mullet, the cavalle, and the congo eel are all delicacies which creole cooks dress better than my readers wot of:—then their soups—Ah—je *soupire;* for alas, there is no *soup here* that can equal them. Turtle, the great chief that stands at the head of

every well provided table, with punch at his elbow, ready to warm the hearts and stomachs of the guests —turtle, which Englishmen know not how to make, albeit they shew their ability to consume it. Turtle, I say, is so good, and yet so common in Barbados, that even if the formidable body of aldermen themselves were to take a trip thither, they would not, able as they are, be able to consume it all, there would still be enough left for such good souls as the Barbadians and myself.

The Barbadian market also abounds in vegetables and fruit; but I cannot say that I prefer any of them to our English, or rather Irish potatoes.

Perhaps there are some of my readers sufficiently curious to wish to know the current prices of provisions in Barbados, if so they will find them in the following list.

	Currency.		*Sterling.* s.	d.
Beef, per pound	2	bitts equal to	0	10¼
Mutton, ditto	2	bitts	0	10¼
Lamb and Veal, ditto	3½	bitts	1	6
Goat-mutton, ditto ..	1½	bitts	0	7½
Fowls, per pair	5	bitts	2	2
Ducks, ditto	8	bitts	3	5½
Guinea Birds, ditto..	12	bitts	5	2¼
Turkeys, each	2½	dollars	10	10
Turtle per pound ...	1	bitt and two pence	0	6½
Fish, ditto	1½	bitt	0	7½
Pork, ditto	1½	bitt	0	7½

In Barbados they make very good bread without yeast, and cakes and pastry of all kind. Their sweetmeats and preserves are excellent, particularly

those made by Sabina Brade, whose ginger and guava jelly is of the first order.

"How shall I get this gourmand stanza through?" says Byron, when describing a dinner in one of his most talented works. Reader, I will take up the expression: how shall I get this gourmand chapter through? not surely by continuing to number the luxuries of Barbados, where luxuries are in "numbers numberless," but rather by dropping the subject altogether and flying to another not less interesting, viz. the joys of Bacchus, and the respect paid to his jovial godship in the West Indies.

Of a verity then, I do believe that the inhabitants of these fair islands would be like Falstaff, if they were musical, and prefer playing on the sackbut to any other instrument: I judge thus from the expertness with which they play on their pipes of port and Madeira, from the masterly manner in which they dispatch their bottles of champagne, and from the facility with which they discuss their jorums of sangaree.

This last beverage is a universal favorite; the indefatigable planter, the pleading barrister, the deciding judge, the attentive merchant, and the laborious clerk, all agree in the necessity of taking their quantum of this mixture with their second breakfast. Jovial reader, upon the authority of one who has tasted it, thou mayst assert that it is a right blessed drink in a warm country, and in case thou wouldst like to try it in one that is cold and somewhat foggy to boot, I will give thee a recipe in due form.

Let the first half be water; let the second half be wine; and let the *other two halves*, as Paddy said of the apple that was cut in four, be of sugar and nutmeg, then stir them together, and thou wilt have a beverage fit for an author, and therefore fit for a prince.

The tamarind and sorrel drinks, too, are very refreshing, as is also the lemonade, for which the juice of limes is used oftener than that of the lemon itself, they being far more plentiful in Barbados. Then there is the "crême de noyeau" and the annisette, and the champagne—white and red—foaming as the salt spray of the Atlantic, and sparkling as the diamonds of the east. These come from Martinique, and are of a price proportionate to their quality.

There are a thousand other good things which I do not mention, because they are common to the other islands, and will therefore come under my notice at a future period.

And so for the *past* we have had eating and drinking; for the *present* I would advise sleeping; then, if our consciences be quiet and our beds soft, we may enjoy pleasant dreams of the *future*.

CHAPTER XVIII.

LEAVING BARBADOS.—MAKING ST. LUCIA.

"Farewell—farewell—farewell."

Old Novel.

"Holla! land ahead there."

Journal of a Sailor.

In the foregoing chapters I have often hinted at the attachment of my friend Phillipson to Miss Merrythought; and, in the last, I said that I was invited to their marriage. Now a marriage is by far the least interesting scene I know of; nevertheless, it is one that always concludes a comedy, and very often a novel. I knew full well the gallantry of my friend. I knew that love was his element; but I always thought it pure, Platonic, and philosophical. I never dreamt, even in my wildest fancies (and heaven knows how I do sometimes dream), that I should be invited to see the soldier, with an intended on his arm and a crabstock by his side, entering the temple of Hymen. Truly, reader, it was a matter of no small importance that could detain me from such a scene; and I sincerely regretted that the vessel in which I was to take my departure was obliged to sail before the ceremony took place. Had there

been only my own particular and important self concerned in the affair, I might have contrived to delay the vessel for another day; but alas! there were others going by the same conveyance; and some of these, having had the misfortune to be married themselves, had seen quite enough of that happy and bliss-bestowing ceremony on the day

"When each was wedded to a loving wife,
"Who spoiled his tea and teased him all his life."

Reader, when I was a child, it was not Gall, but some other galling Phrenologist, who seizing on one of the largest protuberances of my reverend head, thank heaven it was not my nose, deliberately told my aunt Josephine, that the said bump contained the organ of matrimony. Now my aunt, not being deep in the science, as deliberately replied, that she did not believe in any organ but the *organ of music*, whereat the good man, no way discouraged, immediately commenced feeling for the said organ. Indeed, Sir, cried I, somewhat impatiently, indeed, Sir, I have got no more *bumps*, and I should not have had that, only I fell down yesterday and knocked my head against the table. My aunt Josephine laughed aloud, the Phrenologist was disconcerted, and I, glad of the opportunity, escaped from the room.

The said matrimonial bump has since entirely disappeared; marriage now never occupies my thoughts, unless I see a friend with an uncommonly charming wife, which is indeed

"Rara avis in terra;"

and so, up to my present sober age of three and twenty I have escaped the "silken cords," and, thank heaven, the hempen ones too; and now "me voici tout seul."

But what has all this to do with my departure from Barbados? nothing, positively nothing. Well, then, the sun had set in the western sea, and the full orbed moon was casting her silver beams over the then still and silent waters of the Atlantic; the breeze was light and balmy, hardly strong enough to stir the branches of the fair and stately palm, or wave the feathery plumes of the mountain cabbage; the negroes were chattering on the door steps, and the town's-people were taking their evening walk, when I found myself accompanied by a party of friends, and bending my way to the boat that was waiting for me on the strand. There is always a certain melancholy attending our departure from a place where we have been accustomed to receive much kindness or attention; and still more, if we have formed any friendships. I was, therefore, not in the best of spirits; nor did the extreme kindness of those around me contribute to revive them. There were many in Barbados, both among the military and civilians, whom I greatly esteemed; and I had hoped to have enjoyed a longer residence with them.

Their friendship was greatly manifested towards me, by the attentive anxiety with which they had taken care to send on board the vessel every thing that could make me comfortable on my passage, and

by the kindness with which they accompanied me to the boat. Mat, who followed us to the beach, was loaded with little tokens of good nature, such as preserved ginger, Guava jelly, fruit, pickles, &c.; and I have to thank Miss Sabina Brade, our ci-devant hostess of the tavern, for her great consideration, in sending me a very handsome cake and a dozen bottles of my favourite sorrel drink.

When we arrived at the boat, my friends insisted on seeing me safe on board; and, even after they had bid farewell, it was not till they had given three loud parting cheers that they pulled away for the land.

Doubtless it is gratifying to a sovereign, when he beholds thousands of loyal subjects displaying an ecstatic joy at the presence of their king; doubtless it is gratifying to a governor, to see his arrival hailed with the sounding of cannon and the waving of flags; doubtless it is gratifying to a general to be beloved by his soldiers, to an admiral, to be adored by his fleet; but there is only one kind of gratification superior to that, experienced when receiving parting proofs of kindness from friends we are about to leave, and that is the rapture felt by a wanderer when he returns to his native home, undeceived in the truth of his beloved. Laura, if among these tropic isles I fall not a prey to sickness, or if, when returning to the blessed shores of old England, I find not a watery grave in the blue and dreary depths of ocean, such rapture will be mine. I shall come, undeceived in the truth of my beloved; for Laura is

too innocent for falsehood, to lovely to dream of guile.

The "Duke of York," such was the name of the vessel on board which I now found myself, was a brigantine belonging to Government, and usually employed in transporting troops, stores and baggage, from one island to another. It was now going on an excursion of this nature, and the officers on board were nearly all persons whom I knew in Barbados. There was Captain Sulivan, of engineer memory, on his return to St. Lucie, whither the vessel was first bound; she was next to proceed to St. Vincent, and there to deposit the author of this little book, with one or two more gentlemen; after which she was to sail for the Islands of Antigua, St. Kitt's, and Trinidad: Colonel B——, Lieutenant L——, and Major W——, were the persons destined for these three places. The Colonel and Major were carrying with them animals, that would have proved a great incumbrance to the Lieutenant, more especially as he was a reasonable man.—I know not the appellation which the Gods have given to the said animals, but we men call them wives and children.

It was what the ladies called very lucky, and the Captain a great bore, that there was scarcely any wind. This circumstance did not greatly add to the speed of the vessel; and on the following morning, instead of arriving, as is customary, at the mouth of the harbour, we were only just able to perceive the island at a distance.

As I knew it would be impossible for me to remain

any time on shore at St. Lucia, and as I might not have another opportunity of visiting the island, I determined to make the best of my acquaintance with Captain Sulivan; and to gain from him as much information as I could respecting it. That gentleman, who had been many years a resident there, very politely gave me a description of the place, and related one or two interesting anecdotes relative to its natural history.

As we drew nearer, I had myself an opportunity of surveying the scenery all along the coast, until we arrived in the harbour, where we cast anchor about six o'clock in the evening. As we had been all day off the Island, I did not fail to note all that struck me as being remarkable, and I now landed with the other passengers.—I remained that night and nearly all the next day at St. Lucia, a space of time that did not afford much room for adventure; however, I made the best of it; and as I have interwoven my own notes and observations with the little narrative given me by Captain Sulivan, I trust, the "tout ensemble" may not prove uninteresting to the reader.

ST. LUCIA.

In sailing along the coast of the Island of St. Lucia, one of its most striking features is its variety of scenery.

There is the grand, the harsh, the mountainous, the soft, and the sublime.

No contrast could be greater than that between this Island and Barbados; there was a flat and level

country, every where cultivated, and wearing a fertile and domestic appearance; here were cloud-topped mountains, enveloped in a thick forest of trees, that promised to remain as long as time, huge rocks, cataracts, precipices, chasms, and foliage covered hills. The only cultivation visible was along shore; and here the cane fields appeared doubly beautiful, from being placed in contrast with the wildness of the other scenery. If we now and then caught a glimpse of the interior cultivation, it was only between the hills as we passed, where an opening displayed something of the background. The woody mountains that backed the whole scene appeared to attract the wandering clouds to their summits. We gazed on these, and saw the black masses of vapour bursting into a torrent of rain. We looked below; there was no rain there: the graceful canes were waving in the rays of a glorious and brilliant sun.

As we passed along the shore, a little village, or an estate, with a proprietor's house, mill works, negro huts, and even negroes themselves, as they laboured in the fields, would sometimes catch our view. These, however, appeared but seldom; and in the romantic wildness of that scene where there was so much of nature, and so little of art, they were the more lovely and welcome. They seemed like the fair springs that gladden the eye of a traveller in the dreary desert, or like the occasional glimmering of hopes that remain, the only consolation of a lone and blighted heart.

The mountainous rocks, or rocky mountains, call

them which you will, that rise majestically from the sea, and form, as it were, standing towers at the entrance of Gross Islet Bay, are covered, from the summit to the base, with the richest evergreens, and are commonly termed sugar loaves, from their resemblance to that article. The natives declare the highest of these sugar loaves to be inaccessible, owing to the immense number of venomous snakes and serpents that inhabit it. They tell this to an Englishman with a prophetic countenance, and commonly illustrate the truth of their assertion with an anecdote of the fate of three British sailors, who determined to ascend it, because, as aforesaid, it was inaccessible. This, however, is an old story; and, as I am not sure that it is a true one, I shall not trouble myself to repeat it.

There can be no doubt, however, either of the prodigious quantity of serpents in the island of Saint Lucia, or St. Lucie, as it is sometimes called, or of the very dangerous consequences of their bites, which not unfrequently prove mortal.

An anecdote, more modern and more authentic than the one I have spoken of above, deserves to be related here.

An officer of his Majesty's —— regiment of foot having been ordered to join a detachment in this island, repaired thither, though not without the greatest dread of the serpents, and, indeed, with an almost superstitious fear of becoming their victim.

On the first night of his arrival, fearful of sleeping on the floor of the barrack, he slung his hammock

across the room; and being somewhat fatigued, and satisfied that no reptile could reach him in his secure position, he soon fell into a sound sleep.

His precaution, however, did not preserve him. It happened that one of these venomous animals was actually concealed in the chamber; and, having succeeded in getting up the wall, it coiled itself round the rope, slid down into the hammock, where it gave the unfortunate officer a bite of which he expired the following day.

Here I will bring this chapter to a conclusion, convinced, as I am, that my readers, like all good huntsmen, will be satisfied with being in at the death.

CHAPTER XIX.

ISLAND OF ST. LUCIA.

" He gives a brief description of the place,
" Then tells a woeful tale, and says—*Good bye.*"

CASTRIES, which is the capital of St. Lucia, is one of the dirtiest looking holes I ever witnessed; my short stay did not permit me to see, and therefore I cannot describe the houses of public note therein contained. I landed on the wharf, and those along the Carenage presented the general appearance of West India buildings. My first ride was to the garrison, an excursion which, under the favor of heaven, I will never repeat. It is a jaunt only fit for such as love to risk their bones, and even their important necks, where there is no reasonable motive for so doing. Don Quixote himself would have paused ere he ascended that mountain, even to the assistance of a damsel in distress. Therefore, reader, unto the respectable and sure footed horse, belonging to some good-natured individual, whose name I wis not, that carried me in safety to the top, and brought me in safety to the bottom of the said steep declivity of zig-zag memory, I did render my most hearty thanks,

adding thereunto the more acceptable offering of a bundle of green guinea-grass, for which I paid ten dogs* to a certain venerable and delightful looking personage of sable hue; who, when I dismounted, advanced towards me with the aforementioned bundle on his head, and an indescribable grin upon his countenance. This was "the *dogs* going to the horses," and not in accordance with Cruikshank's famous caricature, which displays "the horses going to the dogs." The accommodations for the troops at St. Lucia are by no means good; yet the barracks for the men are better than those allotted to the officers. Indeed, neither are the officers of the line, nor those on the staff at St. Lucia provided with the roomy and convenient quarters which they ought to have on so unhealthy and disagreeable a station.

Officers seldom like to carry their wives and children to such a spot as this; and, indeed, they go thither themselves rather with the hope than the expectation of returning.

There is, therefore, very little society among the military, and not much more in the town.

The island of St. Lucia was originally a French colony, and remained such to a very late period in every thing but the name. The inhabitants were of the Catholic religion, and the officiating priests were neither enlightened nor liberal, but rather continued to oppose any thing like the commencement (for I may not say the advancement of what was not

* A coin used in the West Indies.

begun) of education and Christian knowledge. The language spoken in the garrison, was hardly known in the town, where the people were all French, and where the customs, the principles, and the manners were French also. There was no island legislature, and the powers of the governor were only limited by the authorities in England. A change for the better has been effected in this island, since the arrival of the Bishop, through whose influence a church has been erected, schools opened, and a clergyman of the Protestant religion sent thither. Thus the sun of education is beginning to rise; and there is no doubt but that its rays, as they diffuse more widely, will be productive of the most beneficial effects. It is a great pity that another language should be predominant in an island belonging to the English; and a still greater one, that so little intercourse should subsist between the British and French inhabitants. Every effort should be made to find a gradual remedy for this important evil. Something should be done to give an English aspect to the colony, and to render its inhabitants attached to, and contented with the British dominion. Protestant schools may do this among the less wealthy classes of people, who will perhaps prefer seeing their children educated in these, to seeing them without any education at all; but they will not affect those whose property enables them to send their children, for their education, to France, where they imbibe feelings and principles, foreign to the interests of Great Britain;

and learn to hope that their island may eventually revert to the possession of the French.

The Bishop has made a commencement that promises well; and provided his zealous and praise-worthy exertions are supported, by the encouragement of a mild and conciliating, yet firm and enterprising governor, there is no doubt but that the condition of St. Lucia will be materially changed for the better, and that those who have improved it, when reflecting on the superstitious bigotry, the pitiable ignorance, and the foreign influence that once prevailed, will be able to say with Molière

"Nous avons changé tout cela."

The soil of St. Lucia is good, and the island is capable of much more cultivation than is at present visible: perhaps such a circumstance would tend to render it more healthy; at present I can only compare it to Sierra Leone. It is, indeed, not quite so bad as that detestable place, but heaven knows it is bad enough. There are always deaths among the Europeans; and the greater number of those who go there, either return with their health injured, and their constitutions broken; or, what is still worse, never return at all. Of course there are a few sturdy fellows on whom the climate has little or no effect, but then every rule has its exceptions.

The remains of old eruptions evidently prove that some of the mountains of St. Lucia are, or rather were, volcanic. The island also contains several

ponds, the water of which was in a continued state of violent fermentation: this became less every year, and it is probable that in time it will altogether subside; indeed I am not sure that it has not already ceased.

Pigeon Island, which is a steep rock, rising out of the sea, although close to the main land, is a very healthy spot. It is well fortified, and has a fine set of barracks; I forget the exact number of men they will contain.

The officers and troops stationed there get all their provisions from the main land; and although there is a want of society, I am told there is at least no want of comfort.

In Saint Lucia there is always a very heavy fall of evening dew, and it is dangerous to venture out at night, without being well covered.

The relation of a melancholy occurrence, which happened some time back, will prove the truth of this assertion, and be, at the same time, a warning that deserves the attention of others placed in circumstances similar to those of the gentlemen of whom I am about to speak.

Deputy Assistant Commissary General ——, with a doctor, and one or two more officers, stationed on Pigeon Island, accepted the hospitable invitation of the proprietor of one of the neighbouring estates on the main land, to what was called a Bachelor's dinner. This was nothing more or less than the assembling of a party of gentlemen to eat more than could do them any good, and to drink as much as would

do them a great deal of harm; and it was with the laudable intention of running into both of these gentlemanly excesses, that our friends repaired on the appointed day to —— Estate.

The dinner passed off, and was a right jovial meal; the wine was briskly circulated, and after every one had taken his quantum thereof, that is to say, after every one had contrived to make himself perfectly tipsy, the whole party rose from the table and commenced that most delightful of all delightful recreations, a bachelor's dance. This was kept up to a late hour, and then, heated as they were with wine, and still more with the exertion of dancing, thinly clad, and in a high state of perspiration, they rashly insisted on taking their departure; and at one o'clock in the morning, after walking down to the beach, under the fall of a heavy dew, they proceeded in an open boat to Pigeon Island, and on the following day three of the party fell victims to the raging fever, which their own folly had brought on.

So much for a bachelor's dinner: for my part I always vote for the presence of the fair sex, especially the fair creoles, they are so quiet, so mild, so unaffected, so good natured, and so bewitching; besides, I hate to hear of men meeting for the mere purpose of making themselves fools; and, in my humble opinion, folly is quite unpardonable every where but in love, women, and madhouses.

And now, St. Lucia, farewell: I wish thee prosperity and happiness, but above all, reformation and improvement. May the gods mend thy climate, and

education the manners of thy inhabitants, by making them more English, and less bigoted, than they are at present. Farewell too, Captain Sullivan: may thy health and constitution remain firm and uninjured by the baneful influence of an unhealthy soil.

Adios, was the reply of the gallant captain; and thereat I leaped into the boat, and in a few minutes found myself safe on board his Majesty's Treasury Brigantine, the Duke of York.

CHAPTER XX.

ST. VINCENT—THE ARRIVAL—THE VISIT—THE RIDE.

"Here there were many pretty views."
Tour of Scotland.

"We made him a visit, and he received us right kindly."
Old Play.

"The roads were rugged, and in some places hardly passable."
Tour of Switzerland.

The Duke of York was a very fast sailing vessel, the wind was in our favour, the sea was passing calm, the night clear, and the moon and stars shone brightly in the heavens; satisfied with all this, I retired to my berth, slept soundly during the whole night, rose at day-break, went upon deck, and found the island of St. Vincent close at hand. The breeze was light and steady, and the vessel kept along the windward coast, on her way towards Kingstown harbour.

People say a great deal about the Alps, and the Pyrennees, and the romantic, and beautifully soft scenery of Italy; and heaven forbid that I, who have *not* seen, should pretend to detract from the praise which all who *have* acknowledge them to merit; I may, however, be permitted to state my conviction, that there is no scenery in Italy, nor

even in the world that can surpass, either in beauty or interest, the very lovely approach to the island of St. Vincent, along the windward coast.

In London we have seen panoramas, and exhibitions of almost every part of the world; and now, not content with earthly subjects, they are giving us the lower regions as described in Milton's Paradise Lost. No doubt the lower regions are subjects interesting enough to those who have any expectation of taking a journey thither at some future period; but for myself, I confess that a land, or even a sea view, would be far more delightful. The islands of St. Vincent and Grenada, and indeed the West Indies in general, afford a large scope for panoramic exhibition; and I am convinced that the British public would be more surprised and delighted with tropical scenery than with any other they have yet witnessed. We have seen the view of Sidney, in New South Wales; why should we not see the West Indies, which are considerably nearer to England, and more interesting to its inhabitants?

I will not attempt to describe the many beauties we beheld, as we passed along the coast; suffice it to say, that for verdure and freshness, for grandeur and sublimity, for the contrast of cultivated valleys, with uncultivated mountains, for variety of foliage, and effect of light and shade, I saw nothing before, and I have seen nothing since to equal it.

About eleven o'clock that morning we made Kingstown harbour; and as we crossed the bay, before we tacked and came to an anchor, I had a full and very delightful view of the town.

Kingstown is long and narrow, built on the sea beach, and extending on either side as far as the level ground will permit. On the right, viewing it from the bay, is Sion Hill Estate; where there is a private signal staff; and beyond which is a small battery, entitled the "Three Gun Battery," from the number of guns mounted on the platform. Further on is Cane Garden Estate, and the extreme point is called "Cane Garden Point." From Sion Hill Estate to this Point, the ascent from the sea is rocky, and completely perpendicular. On the left of the town is an eminence, with one gun mounted on its summit; this is called the One Gun Battery, and separates Kingstown from the village of New Edinborough, which some people are wont to denominate a town also. New Edinborough lies in a valley, and is defended by the battery entitled "Old Wo-" man's Point."

On a lofty eminence above Old Woman's Point, and possessing an entire command of Kingstown and the harbour, is situated Fort Charlotte, the garrison. Two flag staffs are mounted on the citadel, and from these the signals are made for all vessels that approach the island, on the leeward side.

On the right of the town, and nearly opposite Fort Charlotte, in a somewhat higher position, is Dorsetshire Hill, a very commanding situation for a fortress. Here are a range of barracks, and a signal post for making known the approach of vessels, along the windward coast.

Kingstown is backed by a chain of mountains, the most lofty of which has its summit continually buried

in the clouds, and is called " Mount Saint Andrew." After these the most conspicuous objects to be seen from the Bay are the Church, the Market-place, the Court House, the Botanic Garden, and two or three estates at the back of the town.

We came to anchor in a nice position, nearly opposite the post office; and by twelve o'clock, the passengers being ready, we pulled off for the land. Verily, and in sober certainty, that same landing was the most disagreeable I ever experienced, arising from causes that will be described forthwith.

Reader, there is no carenage at Saint Vincent; therefore, instead of rowing gently alongside a flight of very convenient steps, and getting quietly out of the boat, without any fear of a wetting, people are obliged to run their boats aground, and, watching their opportunity, to leap on shore as soon as the sea may withdraw to a respectful distance.

Now be it known, that the green waves of the Atlantic are accustomed to rush with foaming impetuosity upon the aforesaid beach of Kingstown; and many a time and oft have I seen boats swamped, passengers drenched, and, what was tenfold more melancholy and distressing to a sensitive mind, a Westphalia ham, or a luxurious Stilton spoiled by their immersion in the briny wave.

I, however, escaped all disasters, by leaping upon the head and shoulders of one of my black brethren of the boat, who bore me, with the velocity of a new steam engine, beyond all danger of getting wet.

The rest followed my example; and, with the

exception of one of the party, who got his inexpressibles splashed with the spray, they were all landed in safety.

From the bay we went to the tavern, kept by Mary Moore, where the officers purposed staying until their horses and baggage should be brought on shore.

In due accordance with the island etiquette, those officers who were not going to stay longer than the army vessel might be detained at St. Vincent, immediately proceeded to call on the governor; and, as I had letters of introduction to his excellency, I accompanied them on their visit.

We repaired to the old government-house, which was one of the dirtiest, old, ruinous, and ramshackled buildings I ever saw. It was in a perilous state of decay; and if the southern gales had not been particularly calm on the day in question, it would have been long ere I had trusted my venerable head under the roof of the said ancient castle.

Our visit was like all first visits to great men, somewhat ceremonious; nevertheless, we found Sir Charles Brisbane very pleasant, and we went home with an invitation to a ball, which was to take place that very evening.

On our return to the tavern we found Captain F— and Major D— from the garrison, who invited us to dine at the mess of the regiment; and, having kindly procured horses to convey us to the hill, we mounted at once, and set off on our ride to Fort Charlotte.

As far as the end of the town we found the road

very good and level, but after this the ascent began, and

"Then came the tug of war."

As we proceeded the way became more steep and rugged; and late rains had rendered worse than usual what, heaven knows, was, in its best state, bad enough. Independent of brickbats, and other rocky impediments, at every twenty paces, there were stone gutters running across the road for the purpose of carrying off the water; so that the horses had many excuses for occasionally stumbling, and I wondered greatly to see them as sure footed as they were. Add to these comforts the extreme pleasure of riding all along a very narrow road, with a huge mountain on one side, and a deep precipice on the other, and I think my readers will have a correct description of the way that leadeth from Kingstown, in the island of St. Vincent, to the fort that occupieth a more elevated situation in the same island.

I got over all this, however, without much difficulty; my animal seemed perfectly accustomed to the road; and, after my ride to the garrison at St. Lucia, I did not think so much of the achievement as I might otherwise have done. However, when I had crossed the drawbridge, it was quite another thing; then the prospect became truly appaling; the hill before me seemed little short of perpendicular: I was astounded, terrified, afraid—

"Obstupui steteruntque comæ."

There was a dead pause; I pulled in my horse, and firmly resolved not to wag another step in advance.

"Come on, Bayley," said the major.

"Devil a bit," said I, "that mountain is too much "for me; I must turn back directly."

"You would never think of returning now?" said Captain F——. "We are within two minutes' ride "of the mess."

"And a pretty *mess* I've made of it," was the reply. "How, in the name goodness, am I to ascend "such a hill as that?"

"Even after the manner of yonder fearless wight "in advance of us," rejoined the captain.

I looked before me; a man on horseback was literally trotting up the road. That was enough for me.

Reader, in an hour after I was with the major on the platform of the citadel, taking a delightful survey of the scenery below.

CHAPTER XXI.

FORT CHARLOTTE.

"I'll to my charge, the citadel, repair."

Dryden.

PERHAPS I could not have been on a more delightful spot than the citadel at Fort Charlotte. A sprightly and refreshing breeze, blowing over the battlements, cooled the air, and gave a pleasant medium to the temperature of the atmosphere, making it neither too hot nor too cold. Then the view on all sides, above and below, was of surpassing loveliness. On one side Kingstown, sleeping in the valley below, and encircled with a grand and mighty chain of majestic mountains, whose lofty summits were seldom visible; on the other, the deep blue waters of the Atlantic, extending as far as the horizon, where ships, destined for some other island, might be seen passing in the distance like mere specks upon the ocean. Opposite the Grenadines, a beautiful little cluster of islands and rocks, some barren and some cultivated, then the bay itself, crowded with small craft, such as sloops, schooners, cutters, &c. in the midst of which, like giants among men, were some dozen of square rigged vessels, with their ensigns flying at their

peaks in honor of his Majesty's Brigantine, the Duke of York, which looked prettier than all, as she lay, with her raking masts, painted ports, and sails bent, displaying her white banner and waving her long pendant in the passing breeze.

I admired the view greatly; and on my expressing a wish to see more of the fort, Major D—— kindly offered to accompany me round the fortifications, a description of which may not be uninteresting to the reader.

Fort Charlotte is erected upon Berkshire Hill, an eminence six hundred feet above the sea, from which the ascent is steep, rocky, and inaccessible.

After crossing the drawbridge on the road from town, the first object that presents itself beyond the guard-house, is a small parade ground, situated on the top of a rock immediately before the commandant's quarters; then all along the way leading to the citadel, which is dangerously steep, are the quarters and barracks of the engineer and staff officers; half way up is the mess room, before which is a platform where the regimental band entertain the officers with music during dinner; higher up than this there are three roads, or rather, pathways, branching off in different directions; one leading through an arched gate to the citadel itself, another to the officers' quarters, and the third to the barracks allotted to the men and officers of the artillery.

The regimental barracks are within the citadel, constructed of solid masonry, and capable of containing five hundred men. I should think they must be

A VIEW OF FORT CHARLOTTE.

peaks in honor of his Majesty's Brigantine, the Duke of York, which rocked prettier than all, as she lay, with her [illegible] painted ports, and sails bent, displaying our white banner and waving her long pennant to the passing breeze.

I admired the view greatly; and on my expressing a wish to see more of the fort, Major D—— kindly offered to accompany me round the fortifications, a description of which may not be uninteresting to the reader.

Fort Charlotte is erected upon Berkshire Hill, an eminence six hundred feet above the sea, from which the ascent is steep, rocky, and inaccessible.

After crossing the drawbridge on the road from [illegible] that presents itself beyond the gateway, is a small parade ground, situated on the top of a rock immediately before the commandant's quarters; then all along the way leading to the citadel, which is dangerously steep, are the quarters and barracks of the engineer and staff officers; half way up is the mess room, before which is a platform where the regimental band entertain the officers with music during dinner; higher up than this there are three roads, or rather, pathways, branching off in different directions; one leading through an arched gate to the citadel itself, another to the officers' quarters, and the third to the barracks allotted to the men and officers of the artillery.

The regimental barracks are within the citadel, constructed of solid masonry, and capable of containing five hundred men. I should think they must be

Printed by W.Day. *On Stone by C.Hagne.*

A VIEW OF FORT CHARLOTTE – St. VINCENT.

rather close, as the only air admitted is through a window at each end, and ventilating galleries, that run through them. The officers' quarters are built above them, and are fronted by a long gallery, that commands a most splendid view of the hills and valleys that extend along the leeward coast. They are tolerably comfortable, and have the advantage of a most delightful breeze, that blows continually from the opposite quarter.

As the fort contains no large level piece of ground, the soldiers, independent of their exercise in the citadel, are marched down to the town parade-ground twice a week. In my tour round the fort, I was much amused to see the goats and kids frisking about, and skipping from rock to rock in the most lively manner. I also noticed one or two gardens made by the soldiers; and I believe the sergeants keep pigs, and a great quantity of poultry.

The military are the only persons in the West Indies who manage to keep their dogs in good condition. In all the towns I visited these unfortunate animals were literally skeletons; but in the forts they appeared quite fat and lively, and all the soldiers seemed fond of them.

In Fort Charlotte and its neighbourhood there is good stabling for the horses; and what is better still, the finest Guinea grass for their consumption.

As the roads are so rugged, it would be a matter of impossibility to bring a cart into the fort; and the provisions are therefore conveyed to the troops by means of a curious contrivance. Two thick

bamboos, of about fifteen feet in length, are fastened on either side of two mules, which leaves a considerable space between the head of the one, and the tail of the other. Several iron hoops, attached to the bamboos, form a semicircle beneath this space, in which the articles are deposited and lashed; and thus equipped the driver gives the word, and the sure-footed animals trudge on with their burthen, up hill and down dale, along the steepest precipices, and over the most rugged roads. This method of conveyance is perfectly safe, and the only accident I have ever known to happen, is the occasional breaking of the iron hoops and consequent deposit of their contents into the road below. In such cases, however, the mules invariably stop short, and never think of advancing till the evil is remedied.

Half way between the Citadel and Old Woman's Point is situated Johnston's Point, on which stands the Hospital, a large building, containing cool chambers for the sick, store-room, steward's-room, and every other appendage necessary for a hospital establishment. The building is kept very clean, and nicely whitewashed; but being built of wood, and somewhat ancient to boot, it is speedily going to decay. A new hospital has been projected; and I believe it is now in progress, if not completely finished. Close to the sick-house are the quarters of the assistant-surgeon and of the hospital-steward.

The next and lowest point of the hill is Old Woman's Point, so called for reasons hereafter to be told.

The barracks here are capable of containing two hundred men, but their present condition is by no means enviable. One company is the military force now on this station.

Kingstown is situated in a marshy valley; and in former times, when not so well drained as at present, the troops at Old Woman's Point, from that cause, died very fast, and were very unhealthy. This evil has since been remedied; and now the Point is considered more healthy than any other part of the fort. Its situation is sufficiently high to be cool, without being exposed to the sudden gusts of wind that so often assail the Citadel.

The harbour of Kingstown is rendered beautifully complete by this Point, on which there is a battery of cannon, overhanging the sea. Like all other eminences, it is subject to cold winds; and the disease that now and then prevails is, perhaps, owing to this cause, aided, in some degree, by the imprudence of the soldiers, who, after a hot walk, or any other great exertion, are too apt to cool themselves in the breeze, by which means the perspiration is checked, and bad consequences ensue.

A great inconvenience arises in all these forts from a want of water; and, as there are no springs near, the troops are obliged to drink that which is caught in the different water-spouts, whence it is conveyed to capacious stone cisterns, or tanks, as they are called, built for the purpose. In the rainy season these tanks are generally full, but during the dry weather they become very low; and I have known the gar-

rison reduced to the necessity of employing transport at the expense of government, for the purpose of conveying water into the fort from the town river.

And now, reader, if thou art fond of legends and romances, I will give thee a tale that will serve the double purpose of amusement and instruction. The subject is the aforementioned battery, entitled, Old Woman's Point, and the heroine thereof is neither a fair peasant, nor a beautiful votaress of fashion, nor a lively and engaging actress, but the very old woman from whose history the said Point derives its nomenclature.

To begin my tale, then, the first person of whom I shall speak, like the first man in the world, was called Adam, and was a native Indian of the Island of Guadaloupe. In the thirty-first year of his life there happened a birth and a death in the aforesaid island. To the birth Adam stood indebted for a child, to the death for a fortune. His fortune he spent, and his child grew apace, so did the colony canes. These were cut down to make sugar, but the child grew up to make a heroine for our story. All this happened in the beginning of the seventeenth century.

The lady married, that was right; she tormented her husband to death, that was wrong. So the poor man died, and was buried. Masses were said for his soul, and his widow wore weeds. Readers, during the space of six long days she wept, whether for grief or for joy, our legend telleth not. On the seventh day she rested; on the eighth she

followed the example of all prudent widows—that is to say, she married again.

Bartholeme was the name of her husband, it became hers of course. The happy *pair* r*epaired* to St. Vincent, at the time that island was in possession of the French. They spent the honeymoon at the village of New Edinborough; and their dwelling was an humble cot, the foundation thereof still remaineth, but the edifice hath long been razed. In present time, there are centipedes, and lizards, and snakes, and woodslaves, and serpents, that do live among the ruins. These animals have usurped the privilege of the ancient bon-vivants of Kingstown, who were wont, in olden time, to repair thither for the purpose of drinking their champagne beneath the luxuriant shade of a silk cotton tree, that spread its stately branches far and wide above their venerable heads.

This tree has been since levelled by the axe—not of an executioner, good reader, but of a contractor; who committed it to the flames for the base purpose of burning lime stone.

There is nothing more recorded of the dwelling or of the silk cotton tree, that shaded the same. So, in the next chapter, we will take up the history of our heroine herself, she who dwelt in the unfortunate cottage, and planted the unfortunate tree.

CHAPTER XXII.

OLD WOMAN'S POINT—A BALL.

" And in this legend all that glorious deed,
" Read whilst you arm you—arm you whilst you read."
Fairfax.

" The duchess's ball was really a splendid affair, and every " thing went off ' *à merveille.*' "

PARTIES disagreed, doubts were entertained concerning the moral respectability of our heroine and her husband. The most scrupulous feared they were not married; the least particular declared it to be of no consequence, whether they were or not. My aunt Josephine's opinion on the matter would have differed widely from that of the least particular. A certain Greek author desires us " never to deem a man happy till we have witnessed his end." Reader, thou shalt hear the end of our heroine's beloved:—having lived together, and in peace, in the aforesaid village of New Edinborough, longer than man and wife usually do—they quarrelled.

" Than peace to keep, to go through needle's eye,
" However small, it easier far for camel is:
" And quarrels will fall out, I know not why,
" Even among *well regulated families.*"

" So says the poet, and I quite agree." The wife, in these cases, is commonly stronger than her hus-

band. Madame Bartholeme did not go to law—no, no, she took the law into her own hands, it was in strong hands then. The lady found an effectual way for making her husband "keep the peace:" with a conch-shell she beat out, not his brains, reader, for he had none, but whatever else of consequence his head might have contained. For this deed she obtained the name of Lambees.*

To escape justice, she was forced to fly; so it was the victory first and the retreat afterwards. She retired among the Charaibs, to the interior of the island; here she lived by fishing, meat she had none; thus the lady was penitent, and fasted for her sins.

Our heroine attracted the attention of a powerful chief; so, after a few years his wives grew jealous: wives, when they are jealous, are very devils; Lambees knew this by experience, for she had been one herself. She therefore returned to Ausingunary, the metropolis, since called Kingstown, and took up her abode on the northern point of the bay, which is the Old Woman's Point in question. This was coming to the point at once.

The French authorities were lenient, they did not think it worth while to pursue a lady for an offence so trifling as that of beating out her husband's brains: they looked only to the present; the future they could not see, the past they would not, besides, she brought them fish for their tables, and turtle for their

* The French term, used by the negroes at St. Vincent, for conch.

soups, so they allowed her to live with impunity, and gave her rum and molasses to her heart's content.

The Spanish priest was as good natured as the French authorities.—" Father," said our heroine, " I " have brought thee a bunch or two of muscadine " grapes for thy dessert to-day; they have been " freshly gathered from my garden at the Point." The worthy priest was fond of grapes, and knew that the said garden contained the finest in the island; his reverend mouth watered for a taste: for my part, I am sure they were sour. " I have committed many " sins, Father," resumed the lady. " Absolvo te," was the reply; " give me the grapes, good woman, " and go thy way in peace."

Lambees returned to her cottage, where she had many visitors; her character, and not her person attracted them:—in the latter, she was what Otway calls " a wrinkled hag, by age grown double;" the former was eccentric and interesting. A bottle of wine or rum procured admittance to her company, and she scrupled not to entertain her guests with " un petit chanson à boire;" she also maintained the usual privilege of her sex in being excessively talkative, " jusqu'à la mort."

In her eightieth year the English erected a battery on the Point: this battery which was meant to *annoy* the enemy, only *annoyed* the dame. It forced her, however, to evacuate her garrison, and to retire to the house of her ancient friend and confessor, Monsieur Mark La Font, who was at one and the same time an honest priest and a good fellow. He gave

many jovial parties, and many jovial toasts; among the latter his greatest favourite was three letters of the alphabet; not indeed the three C's of a worthy alderman, of turtle and mock-turtle memory, one of which proved a K, but the three R's that belong to Rex, Rum, and Religion.

The residence of this worthy man was below the Point, in the room whereof now standeth a more modern building, the property of George Hyde, Esq., whereunto appertaineth the important title of Ross Castle.

Our heroine's life was now fast drawing to a close. After a few years' residence in her friend's mansion, she perished in the tremendous hurricane that did so much damage in the island at that period.

The poetical version of her death telleth, that

I.

The raging tempest blew in howling blast,
The whirlwind bore up Lambees in the air,
Higher she rose, and higher; unseen at last,
Lambees unseen for ever.—Legend rare!

II.

This is no frequent tale of every day,
This is a narrative by no means common:
Old Woman's Point was named from this, men say,
Old Woman's Point was named from this old woman.

III.

And negroes think the devil raised the storms,
And made the wind with double fury blow,
That he might bear off Lambees in his arms
To that same place where wicked people go.

IV.

So when around the point the surf is high,
Again the natives say the witch is come!
And when 'tis hard for boats to paddle by,
They tell 'tis Lambees stirring up the foam.

V.

Conch-battering dame, thy legend hath been told;
Thy place of birth, thy death, thy marriage, all
Thy husband-killing fame, adventures bold:
Do thou, good reader, but believe them all.

VI.

Believe, too, that as they are sung so gaily,
All are made up of truth, and none of flattery,
Yet one thing more, and then oh, vale, vale!
Old Woman's Point is now a fort and battery.

Thus endeth the eventful history of Madame Lambees; thus is the derivation of the present title of the aforementioned battery made manifest to the world; there is another fact which I would make manifest also,

The verses are my cousin's, every line,
"For God's sake, reader, take them not for mine."

And now we will bid the Point an eternal adieu, and proceed to the narration of other events.

Reader, while thou hast been perusing the history of Madame Lambees, I have been taking a very comfortable meal with the officers of the —— regiment, in their mess room at Fort Charlotte; and then accompanied by Major D——, Captain F——, my fellow-passengers, and several more of the invited, I led my horse over the garrison drawbridge, on my

way to his Excellency's ball, before spoken of: having crossed the bridge we mounted our horses and trotted into town: we halted at the Governor's residence, which was a hired house, there being no regular government house in the island, except the old mansion of ramshackled memory before mentioned. A sentinel was parading before the door. When we entered the room the aides-de-camp introduced the strangers to Lady and Miss Brisbane; after which they made their bow to Sir Charles.—Sir Charles Brisbane was a fine looking man, rather tall, and completely the admiral in manner as well as dress. The taking of Curazoa is not yet forgotten, and the character and conduct of this gallant officer, who planned and so brilliantly executed the affair, will always be remembered with the action itself. Sir Charles is the oldest governor in the West Indies, having represented his sovereign in the island upwards of twenty years.

I did not expect to see any thing like a display of ladies, as I had been told in Barbados that there was very little society in the Island of St. Vincent, from which I inferred that there were very few of that sex who form the fairest and most talkative part of society in general.

I was therefore agreeably surprised to find a large assembly present, and more flocking in: amongst those who were making their entrée, was the most beautiful girl I ever saw (Laura excepted) in the West Indies or elsewhere. I cast my eyes on the gentleman who had the enviable office of handing

her into the room:—judge my astonishment, when I beheld the very exquisite who had been my fellow passenger to Barbados, and with whom the reader has already been made acquainted. The lady had a pink satin frock, and the gentleman a pink silk under waistcoat; so it was the *pink* of beauties leaning on the *pink* of dandies. As soon as our exquisite (for we will resume this ancient appellation of Atlantic memory) had gone through the forms of etiquette, and handed the young lady to a seat, he placed his glass in his eye, and commenced taking a survey of the room. It was not long before he discovered me at the further end of the room talking with Major D——; he knew the Major, and joined us immediately: after professing himself marvellously glad to see me again, he inquired how I liked Barbados, what I thought of the fair creoles, and many other vastly uninteresting questions, which he poured forth one after another "quick, thick, and heavy," without giving me the time to answer one of them: at last I found an opportunity of putting in a word, not the answer he expected, but a most provoking question: "Pray," said I, "have you, since your arrival in St. Vincent, written an ode in celebration of Neptune, describing his godship's powers of shaving and ducking the novices who cross the tropic for the first time?"

"What is that about Neptune? I hope you are not scandalizing my tutelar divinity," said the Governor, who at that moment joined us. I knew our exquisite could stand a joke, and I therefore related to his

Excellency and Major D—— the whole account of Neptune's visit on board the Genoese: the listeners laughed heartily, the band struck up a tune, the *pink* of dandies blushed *carnation* deep, and the gentlemen led out their partners for the first dance.

Sir Charles and Lady Brisbane opened the ball with 'Speed the Plough;' a succession of quadrilles followed, and the whole party danced with unabated spirit until two o'clock in the morning, when they sat down to a splendid supper.

As I felt some fatigue from the day's exertion, which the dancing did not tend to dissipate, I took an *early* opportunity of escaping with one or two of my fellow-passengers from the scene of gaiety, and therefore did not witness the close of the entertainment; but I was informed the next day that the dancing was resumed after supper and continued till day-break.

When I repaired to the tavern, I blessed my fortunate stars at finding a luxuriant and downy couch; and throwing myself in peace thereon, in a few minutes I slept right soundly.

CHAPTER XXIII.

KINGSTOWN—THE CHAIN GANG.

" Well, then begin—'tis in this islet green,
" Two rude and rocky points of land appear;
" Low in the valley, Kingstown lies between,
" With mighty mountains rising in its rear."

MS. Poems.

" Admitted in, among the gang,
" He acts and talks as they befriend him."

Prior.

On the following morning the Duke of York left Kingstown for the islands of Antigua, Trinidad, and St. Kitts, for the purpose of carrying Colonel B——, Major W——, and Lieutenant L—— to those stations. I accompanied these gentlemen to the boat, and they kindly promised to write me an account of the several islands to which they were going; a promise which they did not fail to keep, as my readers will hereafter see. After bidding them farewell, I returned to my hotel, where I remained three days longer; after which I took up my abode in a small house, in the village of New Edinborough. These three, however, gave me an opportunity of viewing the town at my leisure, and the reader shall shortly have an account of my peregrinations.

Kingstown, as I before said, is long and narrow.

There are three long streets running parallel from one end of the town to the other. The bay street, built on the sea beach; the middle street, and the back street, which is the principal of the three; they all connect with each other by intermediate cross streets, which are seen all along the town, some three hundred yards apart.

The back street is a level road of a tolerable width, and the only one that can boast of being in good order in that part of the island. The middle and cross streets are narrow and miserably paved, and it would be very purgatory to be obliged to walk therein in boots of a moderate thickness. The bay can hardly be called a street, for it is generally crowded with cargoes of lumber, pitch, pine, oak staves, rum puncheons, and other things of the sort that are piled up on the beach, before the stores of the merchants, who generally reside there, and consequently there is barely sufficient room for horse passengers; to attempt to pass in a carriage would be useless. The foot path is somewhat better, being paved with flag-stones, like the London paths, and having the advantage of being under covered galleries, which extend a considerable way along the bay. There are, however, parts, towards each extremity of the street, that have neither pavement nor covering. The bay street in St. Vincent is one of the hottest places I have ever seen in the West Indies. Even the galleries, which afford shelter from the rain, do not screen the pathway from the sun, which shines full upon it during the greater

part of the day. All the principal stores are in the bay, and the chief commerce of the island is there carried on. The middle street contains but a few good stores, and those chiefly for dry goods; there are, however, a number of little shops for the sale of caps, ribbons, and other articles of ladies' dress, which are generally kept by colored people. Also retail rum shops in abundance are therein contained; therefore there are always a number of sailors in the middle street. These detestable and abominable receptacles are the hells of the West Indies, even as the gin-shops and the gaming-houses are the hells of England. There are many hucksters' stores in St. Vincent, kept by the wives or mistresses of masters of small vessels, such as sloops and schooners, which are in the habit of trading between the British islands, or of running occasionally to and from Martinique, where they have an opportunity of procuring French sweetmeats and preserves, kid gloves,—noyau, annisette, crême de Chili, and other luxuries, for which they are sure to find their account in St. Vincent.

The back street, which, as I before said, was the best in the town, has no pavement, either in the road or on the pathway. There are few stores in it, and the houses are chiefly the residences of those who are not engaged in commercial affairs; it has, however, a very considerable quantity of small huts, some ten or a dozen of which are generally seen intervening between the more lordly and respectable mansions above-mentioned. This street is moreover

adorned with the residence of his Excellency, the Governor. The court house, the church, the methodist chapel, and the government house, which I before stated had become venerable from age.

The Governor's residence is a yellow brick building, with a covered gallery, beneath which the sentinel parades to and fro.

The court house is a large building of solid masonry, with a lodge and iron gates in front. It contains very convenient rooms for the meeting of the Council and Assembly; and is, on the whole, a very creditable building. In ancient time, before the church was erected, it served the triple purpose of a chapel, a court house, and a ball room; and even now the gentlemen of the Emerald Isle, residing in St. Vincent, are wont to give annually a splendid entertainment beneath its venerable roof. The jail, which is close to the court house, is one of the best in the West Indies, and possessed, when I visited it, every thing necessary and convenient for the culprits, except a treadmill; perhaps by this time it may have that also, as the arrival of one was daily expected at the time I left the colony.

The church, which is considerably beyond the court house, on the way to New Edinborough, is a very large, awkward, capacious, and clumsy looking building, encircled by a large burying-ground, fronted by iron railings, and enclosed with a brick wall.

The interior, as well as the external appearance of this church, proves that it has been erected under the superintendance of an ignorant and unskilful ar-

chitect. Immense sums of money have been expended on the building, which is without taste or ornament; and what is still worse, it is damp and unhealthy. The rains have penetrated the roof, and the damp has mouldered in the walls, leaving on them a stain which no whitewash will cover. I have frequently been at this church during the rainy season, when the roof has been literally streaming, the pews flooded, and the people obliged to move about, to the great disturbance of their devotions, in search of a dry spot. At length it became dangerous to repair thither: many persons caught perilous colds; the congregation decreased by degrees; and in a short time, the clergyman had to preach chiefly to black and colored people, whose constitutions were more hardy, and less susceptible of cold, while even these were "few, and far between." The building, which had already cost near £15000 pounds sterling, was continually repairing, yet never repaired; and I believe that the colony was, in the end, obliged to send to England for a fresh supply of copper to cover the roof. I sincerely hope that the inhabitants of Saint Vincent, after all their pains to render this place tenantable, may at length succeed; and that for the money they have expended, they may not be without a church, where, however ugly its appearance, they may, at least, say their prayers in peace.

How superior to this church, in point of comfort and neatness of appearance, is the methodist chapel, nearly opposite to it. This is a capacious wooden building, with a comfortable house adjoining it, which

is the residence of the officiating minister. The chapel contains pews and seats in abundance, which are always well filled. Twice on the Lord's day may the indefatigable missionaries be heard delivering their religious exhortations, and chanting their pious hymns, in a very audible strain, to a crowded and attentive congregation. They have service, also, on Sunday evening, and on two other evenings in the week. The chapel is well lit up with lamps, pending from the beams that cross the roof; and the windows, being of a green lattice work instead of glass, render it cool and airy. The sums occasionally collected here for charitable purposes are by no means inconsiderable.

In St. Vincent the missionaries thrive more than in any other island, and indeed it may almost be termed their head quarters. I remember one occasion when the congregation were honored with the presence of five ministers; and on that night they each occupied the pulpit by turns, and the other four always sat or stood, I forget which, on a sort of platform behind the person holding forth; and when a very forcible and energetic expression burst from the lips of the minister, he was encouraged by his brethren with cries of "hear, hear!" even as the members of the House of Commons are wont to encourage a fine speaker.

Besides these two places of worship, there is a Roman Catholic chapel in the town: the priest who formerly officiated was a good natured Spaniard, but this man is now succeeded by a more zealous minister.

The streets in St. Vincent are kept in order by a gang of negroes who work in chains; these people are culprits condemned to this duty for heinous crimes: old runaways, and generally hardened sinners.

These chain-gangs, in my humble opinion, reflect but little credit on the colony. To an Englishman it is a horrid and disgusting thing to see men and women working in fetters in the street; and I would ask, what is to be expected from a man who has once been pointed at and hooted by his fellow slaves? does such a punishment soften his heart, or improve his morals? on the contrary, does it not make him callous and shameless? does it not render him careless concerning his future fate? These slaves, who compose the gang, are under the direction of a driver, and, independent of clearing the roads, they are permitted to destroy every pig they meet: in such cases they cut off the head, and throwing the body on the road side, leave it to be fetched away by the owner. This is an office which these hardened and abandoned wretches appear to delight and revel in; and, if it be possible, I really think the women are more barbarous than the men. Lost to themselves and to the world, accustomed to behold cruel and disgusting sights, in a low and degraded condition, careless of their present state, hopeless of a better, and sunk even lower than the brute creation, their punishment, instead of shaming, hardens, instead of ameliorating, ruins them.

I will relate to my readers a circumstance of

which I was a reluctant and indignant witness. I was one day standing at my window, gazing on these unfortunate beings at their work, when a pig passed the gang; before the poor animal had proceeded ten yards, a long pike, which they carry for the purpose, was immediately thrust into its side, and passed out beneath its belly; at that moment a woman, to whom the pig belonged, came out of her house, which was close by, and, seizing the animal's two legs, endeavoured to take it from the man; the enraged and savage brute, immediately left his hold of the pike, and taking the other two legs of the pig, commenced pulling it in a contrary direction; the struggle lasted about five minutes, during which time the bowels and intestines of the animal, were protruding in a most disgusting manner; and the females of the gang, instead of turning away from the revolting scene before them, appeared to enjoy it like a delicious meal, and stood laughing at the despoiled owner: at length the man gained the mastery, and having severed the head from the body, he stuck it on his pike, as if in triumph, and afterwards repaired to the market to make his bargain with the butcher.

Now to those who have sanctioned this law, I will put a plain and simple question; I will ask them whether it would be proper for their wives and daughters to witness such a spectacle? I will ask them whether the mind of a female, with only a common sense of decency, would not be shocked at such a scene? a woman of delicate and refined feelings would shudder at the bare idea; and I will

ask them what is of yet more importance, whether it be right, for children, for infant minds that require to be formed and moulded by good precept and example, to be rendered callous to scenes of cruelty, and void of pity or compassion, by witnessing daily the shedding of even animal's blood?

Surely a more proper, and even a more profitable mode of punishment might be found; for at present the slaves who compose the gang do comparatively nothing; an estate negro would do more, a British peasant would perform thrice the labour; therefore it is not the bodies of the culprits that are harmed, but their hearts that are rendered callous, and feelingless, and cold. I will now conclude this hateful subject, sincerely hoping that a system so heinous in its nature, so improper in its principle, and so revolting to every sensitive and feeling mind, may be soon extirpated and abolished*; that it may shortly give place to another and a better institution; one more fitted to ameliorate, and less likely to destroy.

* I have heard, since my departure from the colony, that a treadmill has arrived, and that the chain-gang is now done away with.

CHAPTER XXIV.

MISCELLANIES.

"Not much of any thing, but a little of every thing."
Old Play.

My residence in New Edinborough was not of the most lively or enviable description. This village is very small, situated in a valley, and surrounded on all sides by hills, except towards the sea, where the constant dashing of the spray on the beach breaks in dismal and undisturbed sounds on the ear. The hamlet is composed of a few very nice houses, scattered here and there, and several less respectable dwellings, that do no credit to the place. The village maintains a pretty appearance, owing to the buildings being enveloped as they are in the richest and most variegated foliage. The most conspicuous edifice stands, however, by itself, unscreened by trees of any description; and from the absence of all ornament, is evidently built for use alone. This is the Commissariat store-house, and thereunto are attached a wood-yard and stables for the mules. New Edinborough is a lonely place; and soldiers waiting for their rations, or officers for their cash, are almost its only visitors.

Reader, I was born for society. I cannot bear to live alone. Men, women, and children, are humanizing things, and verily I do enjoy their presence; therefore, although for a time I was content to dine daily by myself, and after dinner to sit for an hour or two with my bottle and my book, reading "Paradise Lost," or "the Pleasures of a Married Life;" which, by the way, are very similar works, yet the delights of lonely retirement did not long suit my constitution; and for this, and sundry other reasons of weight and importance, "I took up my bed and walked:" that is to say, I decamped from the aforesaid retired village of New Edinborough, and removed to a very pretty little house in Kingstown, nearly opposite to the church. My situation was rendered the more gracious from the circumstance of there being only one house intervening between my own dwelling and the Methodist chapel; while on the right of my domain, dwelt a peaceful barber, who for a trifle did not scruple to cut my hair or shave my beard; and prided himself on a very peculiar pun of his own: in fact, he never left my house without repeating it, "If you please, Sir, I will not *cut and come* "*again:* but, when you desire it, I will *come again* "*and cut!*"

My new abode very soon pleased me much better than the one I had left. It needed only to be in town to find acquaintances and society to the heart's content; and, therefore, it was not long before I found myself constantly engaged to some party or maroon.

My usual book of matrimonial pleasures, that formerly relieved my after-dinner's lassitude and "*ennui*," now gave place to evening rides up and down the Back Street and round the Parade Ground.—These were places of general resort; for the roads in the vicinity of town not being good, the inhabitants preferred riding in the level street, or on the grassy sod of the Parade, to an uneasy excursion over rugged and dangerous pathways. The said Parade Ground was a large open space, where the forces of the Kingstown militia were wont to study the profession of arms; and where the troops of the line were exercised, "deux fois par semaine."

The militia force consists of a troop of light cavalry, which is composed of some fifteen or twenty privates, besides the officers; the northern and southern regiments of infantry, and two Queen's companies, besides the militia of Berquia Canuan and the Union Island.

In the Garrison there are four companies of regulars, commanded by a major, who is commandant; a detachment of artillery, under a lieutenant; a fort-adjutant, a barrack-master, an ordnance storekeeper, an engineer officer, a commissary, and military labourers.—The medical department is composed of a staff and assistant-surgeon, with steward, storekeeper, &c.

On the King's birth-day, there is always what is called a grand review of the militia forces by the Governor, who comes upon the ground dressed in the splendid uniform of a commander-in-chief, and

attended by his staff and aides-de-camp. On such occasions a tent is generally pitched on the Parade, whither the ladies repair to witness the spectacles, and at its conclusion return to Government House, where they partake of a second breakfast. His Excellency dines with the colonel and officers of the militia, and usually gives a splendid ball in the evening. On such nights it is not uncommon to see as many as three hundred people at Government House; and on one occasion, so great was the crowd, that the floor gave way: and although it only fell six inches, and therefore caused no accident; yet the ladies were extremely frightened, and screamed extremely loud,—could any thing else be expected from ladies in a fright?

The inhabitants of St. Vincent are very fond of marooning parties, and these pleasant little excursions were much patronised by the Governor. Assemblies of some dozen ladies, and perhaps double that number of gentlemen, repair to a rural spot, where under the cover of a tent, or beneath the shade of trees, they enjoy a cold meal, which serves for a dinner. Exhilarating wine on the part of the gentlemen, and exhilarating conversation on the part of the ladies, commonly render such parties more agreeable than more formal and ceremonious entertainments.

Independent of being a member of most of these parties, I was the frequent companion of the officers of the garrison in their rides to the country, and on their visits to various estates, where I had frequent

invitations to remain some time; so that in a few months I had ascended Mount St. Andrew, and visited Dorsetshire Hill, Calliaqua, the Vigie, Mount Young, and several other places, in the vicinity of Kingstown. Reader, I owe thee a description of these places, "Have patience with me, and I will "pay thee all."

Dorsetshire Hill is an eminence some three miles to the back of Kingstown, on the windward side.—Its situation is of necessity cool, being one thousand feet above the sea; and as the lands around it are not swamped and marshy, it is a healthy and agreeable spot. It commands a magnificent prospect on one side, overlooking the sea a long way down the windward coast; and on the other, the town and harbour, with Bequia and the Grenadines. On a very clear day, the Island of Grenada may be distinctly seen, through a good telescope, from this charming spot. On Dorsetshire Hill there are barracks for two hundred and fifty men, with two small hospitals, officers' quarters, mess room, tanks, &c.; but they have all been suffered to go to ruin, and are now in so dilapidated and ramshackled a condition as to be untenantable by aught save serpents, woodslaves, centipedes, and such animals, which may be seen there in abundance. There is, however, a small barrack fitted up near the signal post, in which one man is stationed, whose duty it is to look out for all vessels that approach from the windward-quarter, and make the due signal to the town.

Some of the barracks are yet capable of repair; but at present, they totter from their foundations, and shake like an aspen leaf as the wind sweeps over the hill in violent and threatening gusts.

There is always more or less rain on Dorsetshire Hill, so that the tanks are generally full; besides which there is a spring at no great distance from the barracks. The whole place is capable of much improvement; and if well fortified, would make a very desirable station for troops.

The descent from the hill is somewhat steep, and the road excessively rugged. About half way down the hill it branches off in two directions; one leading to town, and the other to Calliaqua, which is a village on the windward-coast, with a very safe harbour for shipping. Many vessels lie here and take in their sugars, instead of going to Kingstown. Calliaqua is not deemed so healthy as the capital, and is often visited by fevers. The harbour, which is considered one of the best in the West Indies, is defended by Fort Duvernette, which is a steep rock, standing alone in the sea, and nearly two hundred feet above it. There are barracks erected on its summit that will contain thirty men, and a tank to supply them with water. Its ascent was accomplished by blowing off part of the rock, and building steps from the sea to the top, where there is a battery of guns and mortars; as it is literally a banistered staircase all the way up, it would have been impossible to have attempted carrying cannons up

the steps; and as the rock was perfectly inaccessible on all sides, they contrived to sling them from the opposite shore.

This wonderful phenomenon which, as it rises from the sea, is little short of perpendicular, is composed of volcanic cinders, mingled and amalgamated together to a great degree of hardness. Bushes and prickly pears are growing all over it; and the friend who made the ascent with me, which I can tell my readers is the devil's own undertaking, and infinitely more lofty than the staircase of St. Paul's, being somewhat desirous of carrying away with him a token of his visit, gathered one of the aforesaid prickly pears, and in a moment, "*par distraction*," placed it in the confined pocket of his pantaloons; where its sharp points, as they penetrated his skin, soon discovered to him his mistake, and he would have remedied the evil on the spot; but alas! the said pocket was of small and fashionable dimensions, and it was no easy matter to dislodge it from the very comfortable situation in which it had been deposited by my friend; therefore, for the very disagreeable office of pricking my delicate fingers, in endeavouring to rid his inexpressibles of their uncomfortable guest, I received many thanks from my polite companion, which, I can tell my reader, were but a very inadequate recompense.

The force, usually stationed at Fort Duvernette, consists of two artillerymen, who lead an easy life albeit perchance a dull one, on their insular post.

On one occasion a man and boy were the only in-

habitants of the rock, where they had not resided long before the father was taken suddenly ill, and in a few hours expired. The boy, a child about seven years of age, was in a distressing situation—alone, and without assistance, on a rocky island by the side of his deceased father; he had, however, the sense to hoist the blue flag half mast high as a token that assistance was wanted on the island, and it was not long before the signal was answered. The child was brought off, and from that day there have been always two men stationed on the rock.

Between this fort and the main land is a small island, called Sir William Young's Island. It contains no other habitation than a shed, and parties of gentlemen sometimes repair thither on marooning excursions. It is curious, but not the less a fact, that the sand on the beach at Calliaqua is of a sparkling jet black, whilst that of this little island, which is hardly separated from the main land, is white as the driven snow.

The ride from Kingstown to Calliaqua is delightfully pleasant, and the scenery all along the road is exquisitely beautiful.

In ascending the hill at the commencement, and looking down on the town below, the view surpasses all description, and is perhaps equal to the finest scene in the West Indies. Then in the progress of the ride Greathead estate, peeping upon the road through the rich foliage that surrounds it; below, the mill working, and the curling smoke ascending from the boiling-house; the beautiful valley, entitled

Arnos Vale, with the sea before it, fringed with a superb row of mountain cabbage-trees; the change that presents itself when you have passed the vale, and the great variety of scenery conspicuous on the whole road, too fair to be described, and yet too remarkable to be forgotten.

Greathead Estate is perhaps one of the finest in the island. I received some kindness from the manager, and was a frequent guest at his breakfast-table, a right hospitable table in its way, and one that suited my palate to a nicety.

The estate was at a nice distance from town, and had the superior attraction of a very superb bathing house. A delicious bath in the morning is very conducive to health, especially when succeeded by a delicious breakfast; and I seldom went thither without receiving the whole of one and a share of the other. The *great house* is a great house in every sense of the word. Its external appearance resembles a large manufactory more than a gentleman's residence; and, unlike the generality of West India buildings, it is of deep red brick. It has the three C's, for its rooms are cool, comfortable, and capacious; a fourth C (sea) is visible from its back windows, and that is the Atlantic. It commands a fine prospect; but for its advantageous situation it is not to be compared to the house on "Sion Hill Estate," which overlooks the town, and is in my opinion a residence more to be envied than any other spot in the Island of St. Vincent. From this charming place you have a magnificent view of the windward coast, Fort Duver-

nette, Dorsetshire Hill, the town, the garrison, and the Grenadines.

It was here that I spent one of the pleasantest months of my life, and many delightful excursions have I taken in company with its worthy manager.

Sion Hill flourishes under the superintendance of a man who has well learnt his profession; and if I had property in the West Indies, I would rather see it in the hands of Mr. Allan than of any other manager I am acquainted with. He is a man who never allows any thing to interfere with the duties of the estate; and in the attention which he pays to the comforts of the negroes, as well as to the cultivation of the land, does ample justice to the owner, and is highly deserving of his confidence.

It was on a fine morning, in the month of May, that I was taking breakfast with this gentleman and another friend, when his servant announced the arrival of the return mail boat from Trinidad and Grenada; therefore, as soon as we had finished our meal, I mounted horse and rode to the post-office, where I found a long, long letter—to me a long letter is the most abominable of all abominable abominations. It gives me the shivers and the blue devils, and all the other devils that are neither shivering nor blue. This was from my friend Major W——, and I saw by the commencement that it was giving me, in accordance with my request, a brief description of the Island of Trinidad. As I asked this for my readers, and not for myself, I determined not to peruse it till it should appear in print. Had the major

known this, he would have been, no doubt, in a devil of a rage; but, as the matter stands, the major lies in his grave, and so "peace to his manes."

For the letter it hath survived its writer; and, as I have no doubt of its interest to the generality of readers, for the major was a quaint man, I will insert it for their benefit—Le voici.

CHAPTER XXV.

TRINIDAD.

" He liked the soil, he liked the clement skies,
" He liked the verdant hills and flowery plains."

Thompson.

Letter of Major W——.

DEAR BAYLEY, Trinidad, 4th May, 1827.

I AM about to keep my promise, in telling you something of Trinidad. After we left you, we had a glorious breeze all against us, so I went to bed, and went to sleep, and got up, and got my breakfast, and never took any notice of what was going on, for the captain told us that the Duke of York was a fine brig—that was true, and knew her own way into port—that was not true; however, in two days she scudded under full sail, into Boca Grande, or the Big Bogee, as I call it, and passed on to the gulf of Paria, which is the most angelic gulf I ever saw. It reminded me of my boyish days, for I threw one of the ship's blocks into the smooth water, and it made the finest *duck* and *drake* imaginable, so I set the incident down in my journal as a remedy, in case of a failure of provision in a smooth sea. When I describe a beautiful place, I always begin with the most beautiful things in it. These you will easily guess, are the women: and of a truth the women of Trinidad are most superb creatures. To be sure

they are somewhat proud, but then you know, so are Lucifer and the peacocks. I have been charmed with the fair Parisians, over head and ears in love with the fair Castillians, and over head and ears in debt with the fair English: but here we have French and English and Spanish all in one; so that I am charmed, and in love, and in debt, and no chance of getting out of it; a pretty predicament for an officer in the West Indies! Upon my soul, Bayley, the colored women all look innocent in Trinidad; then they have more of the olive, and less of the burnt umber stuff on their skins than those of the other islands that lay between Cancer and Capricorn.

There is, also, a good society of the whites, and fair display of beauty in the ball rooms. All creoles love dress, but I think the creoles of Trinidad are more tasty than others. French fashions are more in vogue here than our English ones, and I always give the preference to Parisian costumes. It is a happy thing that the dress does not affect the principles; if it did, there would be little love towards Old England, in this island. The reverse of this is, however, the case; the best feeling exists between the Protestants and the Catholics, and the English influence is predominant: the good Governor has gained the hearts of the inhabitants, and they are all contented with the British administration. The men love their sovereign, the women their sweethearts, and the children their sweetmeats. So love, loyalty, and lollypops are thriving in Trinidad.

Port of Spain is a splendid town; there is nothing

like it in the West Indies, and it is a great pity that earthquakes are so frequent here; but as the old motto says, "every man in his turn;" and if there be earthquakes in Trinidad, there are hurricanes in the other islands, and of these, thank heaven, we have none.

The streets are as long as the purses of the Nabobs, and as regular as a company at drill; indeed, the houses are like the troops, and dare not stand a foot out of the line. There is, also, a good pavement that doth not invite corns or blisters to the tough, or tender feet of the pedestrians; and there is road room for the carriages, as well as path room for the passengers. I believe every man was obliged, by law, to pave the pathway fronting his own house, whereat a few, whose dwellings were at the corners of the streets, were heard to grunt and grumble.

There are lots of carriages in the town, and I have just bought a most dashing gig, in which I intend to drive daily, up and down, before the door of the first heiress of Trinidad, looking as handsome as Apollo. All our roads are good, and not like your break-neck paths of St. Vincent.

We have a public "*promenade*" too, that beats your parade ground out and out, extending a long way beneath the shade of luxuriant trees; and here thy "gallant friend, the major," as a poor relation of mine used to call me, is wont to take his evening walk with the loveliest creature in Trinidad. Do not be offended, my dear Bayley, when I tell you that I would venture to place this "chère ami" in compe-

tition with your own Laura, and Lieutenant K—'s new acquaintant, whom you tell me is the loveliest girl in St. Vincent; nay, I would even venture to predict, that if a second Paris could be found to judge between them, he would award the golden apple to my own fair Helen.

Your St. Vincent market-place is very good, but not to be compared to ours; we have shambles, and you have none; then our people are as merry as the devil when he's doing mischief, and mix their French and English and Spanish together, just like the builders of Babel, or the show people at Greenwich fair.

I should be afraid to frequent that confounded, ugly, and damp religious affair of your island, that looks so much like the chapel of a great prison; but here I go to church every Sunday, and get a very comfortable seat, out of which I am not turned by huge drops of rain falling upon my "caput," and christening me a second time. Then the architect was a sensible man, and has taken some pains about our building, which is quite a splendid affair, and has very elegant internal arrangements; besides which our olive colored ladies are as well accommodated as the fairer votaries of fashion. Then the situation of the church is unexceptionable, and the lawn that surrounds it is green as the hills of Albion, and smooth as the velvet of France. I went once to the Catholic chapel, and really it is an edifice that no one can find fault with. The officiating priest, too, is a rare good man; and independent of a liberal

education, is possessed of what the French call " Le gros bon sens."

I wish, Bayley, you had been here in the time of the carnival; you have no idea of the gaiety of the place during that season. Ovid's Metamorphoses were nothing compared to the changes that took place in the persons of the Catholics of Trinidad. High and low, rich and poor, learned and unlearned, all found masking suits for the carnival.

A party of ladies, having converted themselves into a party of brigands, assailed me in my quarters, and nearly frightened me out of my wits. I was just going to cut and run, when Ensign —— who was with me, not knowing the joke, and thinking they were so many devils come to take him before his time, drew his sword; and, to show his courage to the major, would certainly have *cut* without running, if I had not stopped his arm, and given the affrighted " robbers" time to decamp. In the performance of this gallant feat he nearly knocked down my best case of humming-birds, which I prize not a little, for having shot and stuffed them myself. I have never seen these little birds in so much variety as in Trinidad; and I have made a collection of about two hundred. Ah, my boy, this is the island for curiosities! here are curious men, women, and children; curious birds, beasts, and fishes; curious trees, plants, and flowers. By the way, we are indebted for a few of the three last to your botanic garden at St. Vincent. I am told that it is going to decay; and, if that be the case, you may spare us a few more. I assure you they

look very pretty growing about the shrubbery of St. Anne's, which is the comfortable residence of our good Governor; and Sir Ralph Woodford knows eminently well how to take care of them. Sir Ralph gives excellent dinners, and makes excellent laws; he is adored by the inhabitants, and I have never heard a sentence to his discredit since I have been in the colony.

Bayley, when you and I were fellow passengers in the Duke of York, I took particular notice of your extreme partiality to the cocoa we got on board; I now send you a little that is better than that, for it was cured on the finest cocoa plantation in Trinidad. I don't think you have any of these plantations in St. Vincent, so you have no idea how pretty they are. If I were a poet, as thank heaven I am not, I would work up my imagination to give thee a description of these fairy plants as they grow in my friend's grounds, shaded by taller and luxuriant trees, that form a lively contrast with the rich green of the shrubs themselves. But I know that thou wilt prefer some of the produce to the most poetical description, for thou art a very Justice Greedy in thy estimate of the good things of this life; and where thou mightst consign my poetry to the flames, thou wouldst not fail to commit my cake of chocolate to a very careful cook, in order to get from the same a delicious breakfast beverage.

In St. Vincent you have Charaibs, in Trinidad we have Indians; and our forests, of which there are abundance, have still their peculiar race of inha-

bitants—such as monkeys, parrots, snakes, serpents, agoutis, guanas, and birds of the most beautiful and magnificent plumage. This would be a fine field for a great naturalist.

Our Indians are a dumpy set of people, all King John's men, short and stout, with little eyes and large noses. Perhaps you think they have the negro wool on their heads, but they have none; their hair is as black as jet, and as long as some of K——'s long stories, which is the best description of length I can think of. They are a confounded sleepy race, and it is only by their moving now and then that you find out they are alive; indeed they seem to think that it is quite hard work enough to be obliged to eat, and drink, and sleep—so I dare say it is.

They live in a place called Savana Grande, which is one of the most original villages I ever saw; nothing can I recollect at all like it, so I am quite at a loss. It is composed of two rows of huts that stand altogether, and each by itself very queer and very regular. Now I have found a simile,—they are like Hood's "Whims and Oddities;" that is to say, they are all oddities themselves, as well as their inmates. My dear fellow, these Indians are blessed in their wives, who differ from all the other wives in the known world:—they are silent as the mutes. You used to tell me that your aunt Josephine was a quiet soul, but if she was any thing like an English woman, these Indians would beat her out and out.

There are some nine hundred and odd of these people in Trinidad, and they do not appear to be on

the decrease. The greater number of them reside beyond Savana Grande, on the other side of St. Joseph's. Their town I have not yet seen, but I have twice visited St. Joseph's, which was formerly the capital; and what with its church and barracks, and sundry other comfortable appurtenances, is still a passing fine town. It will not, however, bear a comparison with Port of Spain.

I did promise to write you something about education, but really you must excuse me. I was a wild fellow at school, and wilder at college; I have not learned much in the army, and am very little capable of judging about education and morality. I know that there is a school in the town where the French, English, and Castillians go together,

"tria juncta in uno,"

to learn Murray's English Grammar, the New Testament, the Catechism, and the Ten Commandments, and that is all I know of the school. I am however somewhat better acquainted with the tread-mill, where I sent a rascally servant of mine, who stole six dollars from my table drawer; and the next day went to see him foot it on the wheel. I was glad to see him at his work, for he was a lazy fellow, and worthless to boot; he well deserved his punishment, for his crime would have hung an Englishman out and out, albeit an Englishman were worth twenty of him.

I only went once though, for I love not walking, and the streets of Puerto de Espana are intolerably

hot: you have the advantage of us there, St. Vincent is cooler than Trinidad.

And now, Bayley, I have written a long letter, multum in parvo, that is to say, in case thou hast forgotten thy Latin, a great deal in a little space: I never did as much for any friend before, yet I only ask thee to repay me with a short letter, a very short one, for long ones I never read.

Now I am going to a ball, so, my good fellow, adieu.

Yours very sincerely,

W ———

So, reader, thou art indebted to my friend for a description of Trinidad, after his own wild way; and now I will take thee back to St. Vincent, where there is much novelty to be seen, and much information to be gained.

CHAPTER XXVI.

MISCELLANIES.

" When they have joined their pericranies
" Out skips a book of miscellanies."

Swift.

Did I not promise thee, sweet reader, a description of some of my excursions with the worthy manager of Sion Hill, and did I ever fail in my promises, when their fulfilment could tend to thy instruction or amusement?—never—neither shall I fail now.

The day on which I received my friend W——'s letter had been fixed for a ride to the Vigie, Mount Young, and Owia, places which I had seen before, but never examined with sufficient minuteness to give a detailed description of them. A circumstance happening however on the estate which demanded the manager's attention, he was deterred from going, and we therefore deferred our intended excursion to the following morning.

In the mean time I had an invitation to a ball, which was to take place at Government House in the evening, and I determined to amuse myself during the day with taking a trip to the Botanic Garden.

Accordingly, on leaving the post-office, I galloped up the bay, and crossing the market-place passed into the back street. It was market-day, and the confused

scene that presented itself was by no means unworthy of notice. The market-place at St. Vincent is a square piece of ground, of tolerable dimensions, crossed on the right by a long avenue of trees, beneath which the militia sometimes assemble before marching to the parade ground. There are also a few larger trees scattered here and there on the open space, under whose shade the negroes sit to vend their articles. There is a butcher's stall too at the corner, where the meat is killed and sold to the town customers. The market-place is however seldom so much crowded as on Sunday morning, when all the negroes flock in from the estates with fruits, and vegetables, and poultry.

It is then a truly amusing scene:—the clatter of tongues, in a medley negro language, half French, half English, is tremendous and overpowering; but far more overpowering is it, I trow, to the olfactory nerves of any sensitive personage to inhale the stifling odour of salt fish that rises on all sides, tainting and polluting the air around, on a crowded market-day.

The unceasing din and clatter of a woman's tongue one may listen to, there is something natural in that; but to be obliged to inhale such a sickening and disgusting vapour, verily it is enough to shake the nerves of the strongest man in Christendom.

Setting this smell aside, however, truly it is a right comfortable and delightful thing to see so much happiness on so small a space of ground. They were all slaves, and yet they were all laughing. Every one seemed pleased with himself, and discontent was not

depicted on a single face. If discord now and then appeared, it was only between two husbands, jealous of their wives, or two wives jealous of their husbands. All were certain of turning their little commerce to account, and all were happy in the certainty. I was astonished to see the self-satisfaction with which a young negro girl deposited two dollars and a half in the corner of her handkerchief, and rising from her seat set off on her return to the estate, bearing on her head the empty tray which she had brought to town, a few hours before, laden with a young pig, poultry, and vegetables.

I passed the market, and on my way through the town encountered Captain F——, who said he was taking a ride because he had nothing better to do. I told him where I was going, and he proposed accompanying me. We turned out of the back street a little way above the church, and rode for some time along the most detestable of all detestable roads; at every five paces our horses were knee-deep in the mud, and God knows how we arrived at the entrance of the garden. However we did so at last, and now "nous allons voir les choses."

The Botanic Garden of St. Vincent is about half a mile from Kingstown. At its entrance formerly stood the residence of the gentleman in charge of the garden, which was in a most rich and flourishing condition, under the superintendance of a Mr. Anderson. Since the death of this gentleman it has fallen off gradually, and is at present going to ruin. The only improvement that has taken place is the destruction of the manager's house, and the erection, by the

colony, of a very pretty cottage in its stead. This cottage is a sort of Government House; indeed there is no other in St. Vincent; yet the road leading to it is so bad, that few strangers on their first arrival would like to repair thither to pay their visits to the Governor. It is very well, and very pretty as a "maison de campagne;" but I think every Governor should have an establishment where he may represent his Sovereign with proper ceremony and etiquette. The old affair in the back street, thrice before mentioned, has been a splendid house in its day, but we shall live to see its fall yet. Great houses are like *great men* and great nations, their glory cannot last for ever. We see the first destroyed by time, the second by the axe of the executioner, and the third by a weight of poverty, a host of foes, or the bad management of a prime minister.

But to return to the garden—it is no longer in a state of cultivation; it is no longer the favorite resort of learned and scientific men; the prolific nursery of a thousand luxurious fruits and lovely flowers; and though it contains still many scarce and valuable treasures, though there are the clove, the nutmeg, and the cinnamon, with many other trees and shrubs; though there are the most delicious fruits hanging on the branches above, and the fairest flowers blooming on the beds below; yet the fruits maintain not their former perfection, and the flowers bloom not in the pride of their ancient beauty. Poisonous and thriving weeds beset their tender stems, and deprive their roots of the earth's nourishment. The wily serpent now lies coiled in ease amongst the high blades of grass

Printed by W. Day. *On Stone by C. Hagh*

A View of the GOVERNORS RESIDENCE in the Botanic Garden – St. Vincent.

that choke and surround the once favorite plants of a careful gardener. The midnight owl builds its nest among the trees, and their redundant branches are no longer lopped; nay, I have been told that horses are allowed to wander over the garden, grazing on the sweetest buds, and trampling down the most expensive flowers. I believe the colony has entirely given up this place; and as the manager's salary has been withdrawn, there is no longer any attention paid to it. There has been much labour, much money, and much scientific attention bestowed on this garden; and it is to be regretted that it should now be suffered to go to ruin and decay.

If, however, it be lost to the botanist, it yet remains a field open to the researches of the naturalist. It abounds with a variety of birds and insects, and the resident clergyman doth many a time and oft wend thither in search of the latter. His collection of insects and other natural curiosities was by far the best I saw in the West Indies.

Strangers, who come to the island for a few days, seldom leave it without visiting the garden; but it is rather with the view of seeing what was once famous, than for its present value and importance.

Since the erection of the cottage, however, of which I have given a view, the botanic garden has been the scene of much gaiety and amusement. Many were the maroons given by his Excellency at his pretty cottage, and great was the enjoyment of the invited. Sir Charles Brisbane possessed the great art of making his guests pleased with themselves, and of exciting a merry spirit in the dullest party.

After making our tour of the garden we returned home, where we dined, and in the evening repaired to his Excellency's ball, of which I shall say more anon.

The following morning I mounted my horse and rode to Sion Hill to breakfast; after which I set out with the manager on our intended excursion.

I found the Vigie a long ridge, dividing the leeward from the windward quarter of the island. It is five miles from Kingstown, and about the height of Dorsetshire Hill. It was once, like that place, a station for troops; and, during the Charaib war, several and violent were the contests for its possession, and a great deal of brave blood was spilt on that post. Its situation is healthy and advantageous, as it has always a fine breeze, while its distance from the sea protects it from more violent gusts.

Hence we proceeded to Mount Young, which is some twenty miles from the capital, along the windward coast; and its situation is alike beautiful and healthy. The country around it is in a fine cultivated state, and the marshes few and not dangerous. Troops were once stationed on the mount, which is in every respect a fine spot for a garrison, but too far from Kingstown to be used for that purpose in peaceable times.

The day was too far advanced to allow of our proceeding to Owia; we, therefore, went back to Sion Hill Estate, where I slept that night, and returned to town in the morning.

After breakfast I amused, or rather fatigued myself for the benefit of my readers, in making calculations

of the St. Vincent current money, and comparing them with our English coin. Of a verity they have most original names for their pieces, such as are seen below, with their proportionate value to each other.

1	Dog.								
1½	1	Stampee.							
5	3¼	1	Five Dog piece.						
10	6½	2	1	Ten Dog piece.					
20	13	4	2	1	Quarter Dollar.				
40	26	8	4	2	1	Half Dollar.			
80	52	16	8	4	2	1	Dollar.		
640	416	128	64	32	16	8	1	Joe.	
1280	832	256	128	64	32	16	2	1	Doubloon.

One Bitt is equal to four Stampees or six Dogs.
13 Bitts and 2 dogs ..... make 1 dollar.
6 Ditto and 4 ditto ..... — ½ a dollar.
3 Ditto and 2 ditto ..... — ¼ of a dollar.

Besides these there are coins in circulation, called Cut money.

		Span.	*Dol.*	*Bitts.*	*Dogs.*
1 Cut Joe	equal to	6	8	0	
1 Cut Dollar	——	0	11	0	
1 Cut Half Dollar	——	0	5	3	
1 Cut Quarter Dollar	——	0	2	4	

A Table, showing the Value of each of the above Coins in the Currency of St. Vincent, and British Army Sterling.

Coins.	*Currency.*			*Sterling.*		
	£.	*s.*	*d.*	£.	*s.*	*d.*
1 Doubloon	8	0	0	3	9	4
1 Joe	4	0	0	1	14	8
1 Cut Joe	3	6	1¾	1	8	8

Coins.	*Currency.* £.	*s.*	*d.*	*Sterling.* £.	*s.*	*d.*
1 Dollar	0	10	0	0	4	4
1 Cut Dollar.....	0	9	$1\frac{3}{13}$	0	3	8
$\frac{1}{2}$ a S. Dollar	0	5	0	0	2	2
$\frac{1}{4}$ S. Dollar.....	0	2	6	0	1	1
1 Ten Dog piece.....	0	1	3	0	0	$6\frac{1}{2}$
1 Bitt	0	0	$9\frac{3}{13}$	0	0	4
1 Five Dog piece	0	0	$7\frac{1}{2}$	0	0	$3\frac{1}{4}$
$\frac{1}{2}$ a Bitt.....	0	0	$4\frac{3}{4}$	0	0	2
1 Stampee.....	0	0	$2\frac{1}{4}$	0	0	1
1 Dog	0	0	$1\frac{1}{2}$	0	0	$0\frac{1}{2}\frac{1}{3}$

To bring St. Vincent currency to sterling, take one-third and one-tenth of the given sum, add them together, and the amount will be the sterling required.

To reduce currency to sterling bring the given sum into pence, multiply it by thirty, and divide by thirteen.

So, reader, if thou shouldst ever go to St. Vincent the above rules will save thee a few doubloons, with which thou mayst buy champagne and madeira, and entertain thy friends after the fashion of a prince: then I pray thee, in very meekness and humility of spirit, to remember, not the "fifth of November," or "Guy Fawkes," or "Gunpowder treason and plot," but that very rainy and disagreeable morning in the month of May, A. D. 1827, when thy poor bookmaker did worry his patience and his brain in the plan and execution of the aforesaid calculations.

CHAPTER XXVII.

THE CHARAIB WAR.

"This Island was troubled during a long period with all the horrors of a civil war."

I DARE say that my readers are beginning to discover that I love variety,—that I am fond of novelty and change; that my chapters are short; and that one or two, which treat on sugar and molasses, are "short and sweet;" moreover, that I cannot bear to dwell for any length of time on one and the same subject. Men, if they can help it, seldom do that which is contrary to their inclinations: now it is quite contrary to *my inclinations* to continue a long and prosy description of the Island of St. Vincent, talking about its mountains, and its valleys, and its streets, and its garden, and its ugly church, and every thing else that is ugly or beautiful therein contained; therefore, as there are many amusing and interesting circumstances connected with the island, that border less on the descriptive, I shall drop for a time the aforementioned subjects, and commence a narrative of the insurrection that took place in the year 1795.—I say commence, for I do not promise to continue my narrative beyond a cer-

tain length; and though the reader shall have the whole account before the conclusion of the Memoirs, yet it will be only in fragments scattered here and there; for when I am tired of the insurrection, I shall fly to the Governor's balls; and from the Governor's balls, to the Soufrière; and from the Soufrière to Kingstown; and when I am tired of Kingstown, I will fly back again to the insurrection.

All the insurrections that have occurred in the West Indies have been attended with melancholy and interesting occurrences; but the public are little acquainted with the horrors and atrocities that marked the progress of the rebels in these revolts; of which the most important was what is called the Charaib war, and commenced in the Island of St. Vincent in the month of March, 1795.

On the 5th of this month, an alarm was fired in the island, by order of the Governor, and the forces of the militia were placed under arms. This motion of his Excellency's, seconded by the advice of the privy council, was only by way of precaution, in consequence of intelligence having arrived from the Island of Grenada, stating that an insurrection had been commenced by the slaves and free colored inhabitants in the town and neighbourhood of Gouyave.

An insurrection seldom breaks out in a single Island; and the inhabitants of one colony have always reason to be on their guard when they hear of a revolt in another. Correspondence is generally carried on between the leaders of the rebellions in the several colonies: for when the slaves in two

or three contiguous islands are prepared to rise, policy demands that their operations should commence at the same time, in order to prevent the possibility of one rendering assistance to the other.

The immediate employment and distribution of the militia force in the Island of St. Vincent was, therefore, a prudent precaution on the part of Government. One half of this force was divided into small detachments and distributed throughout the Island to guard the various estates. As the Chateaubelair and Charlotte parishes formed the north-east and north-west limits of the British territory in the colony, one company was stationed in each of these places, and the remainder were ordered to occupy and defend the fort at Berkshire Hill, which the inhabitants were endeavouring to render stronger and more tenable, by carrying up ammunition for the fort, and stores and provisions for the forces.

On the following day, suspicions were greatly strengthened by the information of a person from Calliaqua, who stated that a Charaib, residing in the vicinity of his property, had visited him with a friendly warning of danger, and besought him to leave the colony "tout de suite;" giving as a reason, that the Charaibs had determined on a general massacre of all the white inhabitants in the island which would commence in less than three days.

On receiving this information, messengers were dispatched by his Excellency to summon the two Charaib chiefs, Chatouay and Du Valle, to Kingstown, while one of the aides-de-camp went to confer with

the Charaibs residing in the quarter of Massarica on the subject of the insurrection suspected; and by them to forward a summons to the chiefs at Grand Sable, desiring their presence in town at the convening of the council, which was to take place on the following Tuesday.

These precautions, prudent as they were, were not likely to lead a people so crafty as the Charaibs to betray their plans and intentions, and their secret was not to be wrested by these summary proceedings; their conduct was wily and discreet, and such as would tend to set suspicion on the wrong scent. They gave the aid-de-camp a cordial reception; and when the subject was opened upon, they displayed the greatest surprise that the slightest suspicion should have been directed against them.

Bad men, in the execution of bad purposes, generally produce most plausible arguments in their favour; but the more politic sinner resorts to a "ruse de guerre," and urges the strongest and most forcible reasons for not doing what he is about to do, in order that no suspicion may be thrown upon his undertaking. The wily character of the Charaibs was well marked by their reasonable and energetic appeals to the very ties of gratitude and friendship, which they were about to violate and abuse.

"Why," said they, "should we be suspected?— "we whom ye have restored to our privileges; for- "given for our past revolts, and treated in the most "lenient and benevolent manner? You have pro- "tected us from our foes in another quarter of the

"island; you have given us habitations on your "estates, and land for our nourishment. If we rebel, "what are we to gain?—If we rebel and fail, what "shall we not lose? We will not answer for the Cha- "raibs in Grand Sable, they are our enemies; they "may be plotting a revolt; but we are ignorant of "their designs. If they make war, we will not be so "foolish: on the contrary, we request the protection "of the English for ourselves and our families! "We are poor and defenceless; we owe all we have "to the English: why should we revolt?"

These Charaibs who thus assured the English of their quiet and peaceable intentions, had been residing on the estates and properties in that quarter, during the last nine or ten years, and had derived their support chiefly from the more wealthy inhabitants of that part of the island. They, therefore, deserved less mercy for their treachery, in first expressing their obligations and gratitude, and a few days after making a violent and furious attack, in conjunction with the other rebels, on the same properties.

On the Sunday before hostilities commenced, a measure was taken by the Charaibs of Rebacca and Grand Sable, which I suppose was intended to avert suspicion. A party of men and women came to Kingstown, bringing with them a quantity of fruit and vegetables, which they disposed of in the market-place, and, with every sign of peace, returned unmolested to their own abodes. On the same evening, however, intelligence arrived, stating that the Charaibs and French inhabitants of Mariaqua had

taken arms, and made an attack on the estates in the vicinity, Captain Seton, with a detachment of militia and volunteers, and Major H. Sharp, with a party of armed negroes, proceeded to attack them; they made but little resistance, and escaped with the loss of eighteen prisoners and a few fire arms, that were found in their dwelling houses.

The majority of the Charaibs professed to lament this occurrence, and continued to maintain the peace and friendliness of their designs: nevertheless, the next day the inhabitants of Kingstown received information that the whole body intended to unite to make an attack on the windward side of the colony. In consequence of this, Lieutenant Macdowall, with about thirty-four militia and volunteers, proceeded on horseback to the assistance of Captain J. Morgan, who had the charge of that district, whence they started in a body, to demand the motives of the Charaibs before they should commence their assault. The Charaibs, however, had already began their ravages; and the troop did not advance far before they observed the residence and estate of Mr. Gilchrist in flames: and their further approach was rendered not a little unpleasant by the irregular firing of the Charaibs from the cane fields, where they had assembled in considerable numbers.

It is always bad policy to attack a superior force, unless the said force is in a very disadvantageous position. Now this was not the case with the Charaibs. They were posted on an eminence. The little troop were advancing in a valley, and were

entirely exposed to their shot; therefore the little troop thought it better to advance no longer, and accordingly they retreated. On joining the detachment under Captain Morgan, they discovered that his position would be untenable, if attacked, from the want of water and provisions; and, as they had no idea of fasting, and fighting to boot, they preferred decamping; and, accompanied by the Captain and his force, they returned to Kingstown; knowing that, if they remained, they would have no chance against the whole collected force of the rebels which was fast approaching.

A party of Charaibs, stationed on the roof of a house, commenced waving their hats to the detachment when it had advanced towards the town as far as Massarica river; on its nearer approach, however, the Charaibs fired; so they gave it the salute courteous and the salute direct. The troops looked around them, and were immediately fired at by some rebels on the opposite side. They were next assailed by a volley from behind; so it was considerably worse than being between Scylla and Charybdis.

The Charaibs, the moment they had fired, always concealed themselves among the canes, so that the troops had no chance of hitting again; they therefore determined to "shoot and run;" and, accordingly, they discharged their weapons; and, putting their steeds into a brisk gallop, were not long ere they arrived in Kingstown. Their original number of sixty was, however, reduced to forty-four, the remaining sixteen having been either killed or wounded

by the Charaibs. These savage barbarians showed no quarter to the wounded who fell into their hands: they usually severed their heads from their bodies, which they mangled in a most cruel and atrocious manner.

On that day the rebels did not advance beyond Jambour river, where they halted until Wednesday; then, however, they proceeded on their march to Kingstown; ravaging, plundering, and burning the cane fields and houses of all the estates on their way, and murdering the cattle and negroes.

These transactions were the commencement of the insurrection in the windward part of the colony. But, reader, before I continue my narrative, I have many other things to think of, many other duties to perform: the first and most important of these is to repair to my dinner, which hath been already five minutes on the table; the next is to tell thee something of the aforementioned ball, given at Government House; and the third is, at present, enveloped in an uncertainty, which the future alone can clear. Suffice it to know, that my history of the Charaib war shall certainly be resumed as soon as I have the opportunity and the inclination to resume it.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

THE BALL AND SUPPER.

" Merrily, merrily they did dance,
" And after the dance they supped."

Old Ballad.

READER, the turtle was exquisite, the punch delicious, the champagne divine, and the madeira at the " summum bonum" of cool and pleasant excellence; so that my dinner hath revived my poor body, and enlivened my drooping spirits; and now I will sit down with all the good nature imaginable, to give thee my long promised description of the ball at Government House.

Perhaps, because I have delayed the said tale, you may think it was an occurrence of no immediate importance; but if so, you are mistaken.

The entertainment was given in celebration of an eventful period in the colony; and was, at the same time, a token of welcome and farewell. Transports had arrived with a fresh regiment of troops from Demerara and Berbice; and the same vessels were destined to bear away with them the old corps, just as the officers were entering into society, and had made acquaintance with the town's-people.

Perhaps it is one reason why the inhabitants of St. Vincent do not pay more attention to the military, that they are generally sent home, or to another station, as soon as their acquaintance is well formed, and any degree of intimacy and good fellowship commences between them. Be this as it may, it is at least a well known fact, that, on the arrival of a new corps, they always allow the officers and their ladies two good months to get settled in their quarters, before they trouble them with a visit, and sometimes they forget them altogether.

But I am now digressing from my tale of the ball, which was given to celebrate the arrival of the new regiment, and, also, as a farewell entertainment to the officers of the old.

There were more ladies at that assembly than I had ever seen before, or have ever seen since at any party in St. Vincent. The red coats were also pretty numerous, and the gentlemen of the colony were not backward in their attendance.

Of all things in the world, I so love to see a group of Creole ladies mingling in the sprightly dance; then it is that their spirits appear light and joyous, their hearts merry and glad, their conversation lively and interesting. From the ball room lassitude is expelled, and "ennui" dares not intrude itself into the fairy circle of so many charms and graces. If you pay a morning visit to a fair West Indian, you may find her reclining upon a sofa, indulging in that luxury of ease which the intolerable heat of a tropic climate appears to encourage and require. She may

seem lovely and beautiful, but she will still be languid and oppressed: follow her to the ball room, "elle a changé tout cela;" the countenance which, in the morning, looked lovely in its languor, in the evening looks more than lovely in its smiles. She is lively and animated—and hour passes upon hour, and quadrille follows quadrille, and the morning dawns, and the dance continues unabated, and the fair Creole is neither tired nor fatigued.

Perhaps some of the most beautiful girls in the West Indies were of his Excellency's party: those, however, who appeared to bear the belle, had but lately arrived from England, and were, I must confess, of surpassing loveliness. The dazzling whiteness of the Creole lily was delicately mingled with the redder tinge of the English rose; and in their manners were united the soft and amiable mildness of Creole conversation with the sparkling and animated sallies of English wit. I will confess, however, that the rose disappears, and the animation is dispelled by a long residence in the climate.

The young officers of the new corps were, doubtless, charmed with the scene; they at least entered into it with spirit; and their sweet partners in the merry dance appeared as much delighted with them as sweet partners usually are with the officers of his majesty's army. Nevertheless, I observed that the ensigns and lieutenants of the old corps, also one or two of the gallant captains, would now and then heave a sigh of regret; but whether it arose from their departure from the green hills and valleys of

the fair island of St. Vincent, or from their reluctance to leave some of the lovely inhabitants of the said green hills and valleys, I wis not.

The party had just finished the Spanish dance when the bands, for there were three present, played a march, in the midst of which supper was announced, and the gentlemen immediately handed their partners to the table.

Supper—loving reader, hast thou not discovered that I am the greatest gourmand under the face of Heaven? that I am a tolerable bacchanalian, and an intolerable epicurean; that I am fond of Tacitus and turtle, of French and fricassee, of Latin and lobster sauce? These very desirable qualities in an author, whose duty it is to mention the various names of the various niceties that grace the various tables of the various governors he may visit, will enable me to give thee a very perfect and delicate description of an equally perfect and delicate "petit souper."

First, then, in the midst of a very long table, around which sat, "in closest order ranged," a numerous family of our primeval mother Eve, stood a cake of huge foundation work, but which became, like the waists of some of our most fashionable modern "debutantes,"

"Small by degrees, and beautifully less:"

that is to say, it rose to a majestic height, tapering off, like the London monument, to a majestic point, in which was planted the flag yclept Union Jack. A lace petticoat was, moreover, the decoration that

ornamented its base; and the sugar that covered, and the figures that adorned it reminded me of Twelfth Night, and Laura, and old England, and sundry other events, that tended not to make me merry. As there were many other cakes of minor size and importance on the table, it may not be improper to state that the large one I have just described stood

" Like a mighty giant in the midst of dwarfs;"

and being first cut and dissected by a gentleman whose christian name was John, caused a would-be wit to remark, that we had Jack the giant killer at the supper table.

Independant of the cakes, there was a luxuriant display of every thing that could tempt the palate: fruit to the heart's content, fowls, hams, Guinea birds, turkies, pastry, tarts, jellies, &c., all of which the indefatigable guests demolished in a greater or less degree, according to their appetites.

" Allow me, madam," said a gentleman, who had a better opinion than other people of his own wit, to a silent lady opposite, " to send you a little *tongue*."

" No, I am obliged to you;" replied the fair Creole, who had a sheep's head before her, " but I " shall have much pleasure in helping you to a little " *brains:*" alluding to his deficiency in that very essential part of a man's caput.

" Miss C——" said our exquisite, whom I had forgotten to mention as being of the party, " with " your permission I'll *flirt* with a jelly."

Miss C—— gave her permission, and the exquisite commenced his flirtation.

The same petit-maître once asked, when paying a morning visit, if he should *agitate the bell.*

"If you please sir," said a gruff old gentleman present, who had a great aversion to the dandy, "and tell the servant to bring me my repository of "titillating dust*," an expression which he quoted from Joe Miller, in ridicule of our astonished exquisite.

But to return to the supper.—As the wines, which were of the first quality, began to exhilarate the guests, the gentlemen made many speeches, and gave many toasts. The healths of the King, the army, and navy, his Excellency the Governor, the Island of St. Vincent, and many others were drank in three times three. Colonel —— rose, and, in a very appropriate speech, proposed the health of Lady Brisbane in a bumper. The toast passed with applause, for Lady Brisbane is greatly and deservedly esteemed in the colony. She has always well and ably filled her high situation, behaving to all around her with mild, yet dignified condescension; while the kindness of her disposition, the propriety of her conduct, and the goodness of her heart have gained from every one the love and esteem which her many virtues and noble qualities so highly merit.

The "ladies of St. Vincent," a toast given by his Excellency, was also enthusiastically received; and, indeed, it would have been morally impossible to gaze on the galaxy of loveliness before us without wishing health, happiness, and prosperity to the

* A genteel term for a snuff box.

fairy beings who composed it, for at that period the female society of St. Vincent was in the pride of its splendor, and beauty did not object to share its reign with innocence and virtue.

A few songs succeeded his Excellency's toast; after which the party again resumed their dancing, and the morning gun had fired before the conclusion of the entertainment.

CHAPTER XXIX.

MOUNT SOUFFRIERE.

" But we stood on the summit;—all feelings were crown'd,
Or in awe all absorbed, at the fiery profound;
The crater upflinging wild volumes of cloud,
That rose from its depths like old Titian's shroud;
Then, caught by the tempest, rolled grandly away.
I forgot, for the first time, to long for the day."

Letter of Lady Seraphina to the Court Journal.

The period allotted for the stay of the government transports at St. Vincent was limited to one week; which was thought time sufficient for the disembarkation of the new regiment, and for the embarkation of the old.

Procrastination is one of the great failings of human nature. There were many officers of the —— regiment who had not yet seen the celebrated volcano of St. Vincent, although they had been stationed in the island more than three years. To have left without seeing it would have been always a source of regret; therefore, Lieutenants L—— and S——, with Ensign A——, determined on devoting three of the six days that remained to them to that purpose; and, as I thought it a good opportunity, I resolved to accompany them.

Accordingly, on retiring from his Excellency's ball, instead of going to bed, to sleep off the fatigue of dancing, we all mounted our horses, and set off for the Souffrière mountain.

I have before mentioned the mighty and majestic chain of mountains that are seen towering towards the skies, and enveloped in clouds, which are prominent features in the Island of St. Vincent, and render its scenery so romantic and sublime.

The Souffrière, which is one of the loftiest of these island giants, is situated on the leeward side of the island, and lies more to the north than all the rest.

I will pass over our ride, and omit to recount the hospitality of the proprietors of the several estates that lay in our way; neither will I stay to number the many glasses of potent sangaree which contributed to keep up our spirits on the road. Suffice it to say, that we arrived in safety at the base of the mighty mountain; and, after riding part of the way up, were obliged to dismount, and pursue the rest of our journey on foot.

When we arrived near the volcano, the scene that presented itself by no means disappointed our expectations. I guessed it, as the American said, to be some eighteen hundred feet above the level of the sea, although the summit of the mountain extends, perhaps, nearly one third higher.

On the southern side of the mountain there is an extensive basin, four hundred and fifty feet deep, nearly round, and about four furlongs in width, in the midst of which, to the height of two hundred

and eighty feet, once rose a little mountain in miniature, if I may so call it, which was full of rocky fissures, and covered, in many places, with evergreens and shrubs. The huge crater has long since been in a peaceful state; and a canoe is now floating on its surface, in which the more curious visitors were sometimes wont to row round it for the purpose of sounding its depth. The mountain itself is again covered with trees; and the green verdure has, in many places, concealed the ravages made by its eruptions. As the fame of the Souffrière has spread far and wide, there are few persons who come to the colony, and make any stay, without visiting it. And amongst the residents there are many ladies whom curiosity has attracted to the spot, and who have surmounted all the obstacles of the ascent in their anxiety to view the present state of a volcano, which burst with an explosion of which the awful and fatal consequences will ever be remembered with terror and regret.

The last and most terrific of its eruptions was on the night of Thursday, the 30th of April, 1812, and a brief account of so memorable an event may not be unacceptable to my readers.

Ever since noon on the preceding Monday strong symptoms had been observed of the approaching crisis; and, even before that period, numerous earthquakes had prepared the inhabitants of St. Vincent to expect some extraordinary event.

On that day, however, a violent concussion of the earth, and unusual sounds and noises in the air, in

the vicinity of the mountain, were succeeded by the appearance of huge columns of smoke rising from the volcano, and by the falling of sundry showers of light pebbles, stones, sand, and ashes, on the lands around.

On Tuesday and Wednesday the fall of stones and ashes increased greatly, and the immense quantity of sand and favilla thrown up from the mountain spread all around, and was carried by the wind to a great distance across the island, obscuring the air, and destroying the vegetation and verdure of the surrounding plantations.

On Thursday the horrible and terrific appearance of the mountain, and the alarming progress and magnitude of the falling showers, while it plainly evinced that the event was near its crisis, and that an explosion would shortly take place, spread terror and consternation into the minds of all classes of inhabitants. The Charaibs in its vicinity immediately deserted their dwellings, and flocked to Kingstown; the estate negroes fled from their work, and concealed themselves, in alarm, wherever they could find a refuge from the masses of favilla that continued falling in every direction. Yet all this was only a prelude to the grand event that was about to follow.

The glorious sun was buried in its western bed; the dusk of evening had approached, and at any other time, the negroes would have been retiring from their work, and the inhabitants of Kingstown taking their rides or promenades, and enjoying the

cool air of the evening zephyrs! but now every one sought shelter from the burning showers, and no one dared to venture out of his abode.

Between the hours of six and seven in the evening, the crater was observed to emit huge pyramids of smoke and flame, and shorly after the boiling lava burst in a torrent from its mouth, and having once found vent, continued overflowing, and covering in its progress all the country around, bearing down all obstructions, and unimpeded even by the lofty hills. The mass of burning sand and ashes that had fallen at times during the last three days, had dried and withered all the foliage about the mountain, so that when the fiery globes of flame burst from the crater, it communicated to the trees and shrubs, and consumed them with destructive rapidity.

It was a truly terrifying and overwhelming scene: the majestic Souffrière, in that awful moment, would not have been unworthy of Virgil's description of Etna:

"By turns a pitchy cloud she rolls on high;
"By turns hot embers from her entrails fly,
"And flakes of mountain flames that lick the sky!
"Oft from her bowels massy rocks are thrown,
"And shivered by the force come piecemeal down;
"Oft liquid lakes of burning sulphur flow,
"Fed from the fiery springs that boil below."

Dryden's Virgil.

The huge mountain shook from its foundation: and the protracted trembling of the earth was terrific in the extreme. It was, indeed, a dreadful night!

and while the crater continued to emit smoke and flame, and lava and burning ashes from its bowels, the mighty elements afforded their assistance to render the scene more awfully and majestically grand.

The deep thunder rolled in loud and threatening peals, and the brilliant lightning as it passed in momentary, yet repeated flashes, threw a horrid wildness over the scene! meanwhile the earth groaned, and the people were on the brink of despair. So awful and tremendous was the roaring of the giant mountain, that it was heard in several of the neighbouring islands, like distant cannon; and in Barbados, Grenada, and Tobago, it was mistaken for the guns of an invading enemy, and the militia were, in consequence, put under arms.

The showers of sand, pebbles, and ashes also were not confined to the island of St. Vincent alone, they even fell in some of the other colonies, and darkened the atmosphere to such a degree, that many thought it was the approach of the day of judgment.

At three o'clock, A. M. on the morning of the first of May, a tremendous shower of large stones came rattling down upon the streets and housetops; there was then a general confusion, and every one sought a place of refuge from the huge fragments that continued falling.

Had the weight of the stones been in proportion to their size, there is no doubt but they would have crushed the roofs of the houses, and have killed every individual on whom they chanced to fall. As it was they did much mischief, although only seven deaths occurred; the fact is, they were rendered light, and

deprived of their gravity from the excessive heat they had passed through.

A few houses were consumed by flames, and the whole island was covered with the lava, cinders, and other volcanic substances which the Souffrière had emitted from its crater.

The terrific earthquakes, with the tremendous and deafening sounds that issued from the bowels of the mountain, subsided towards the afternoon, but the Souffrière did not cease to be disturbed for a week afterwards; and it was not until the 7th of May that its agitation passed off, and gave place to that calmness and tranquillity which it has ever since preserved.

It is somewhat extraordinary that a volcanic hill in the French colony of Martinique, called the Diamond Rock, emitted a considerable quantity of ashes and calcined earth during the eruption of the Souffrière.

The period in which this memorable event took place will never be forgotten by the West Indians. St. Vincent still bears the marks of it; and, by the layers of petrified lava and hard black volcanic matter that still remain in many parts of the soil, it is easy to distinguish that some occurrence of this kind has formerly taken place in the colony.

Little real damage, however, was caused by the eruption, and many have given it as their opinion, that the island was rather improved than otherwise by its scattering of ashes. The estates in the neighbourhood of the mountain were the chief sufferers.

CHAPTER XXX.

THE CHARAIB WAR.

"The island was internally troubled, during a long period, with all the horrors of a civil war."

I RETURNED in safety from the mountain.—A week hath passed away since I went thither; the —— regiment hath embarked. The transports have sailed, and I am already acquainted with nearly all the officers of the new corps.

But thou shalt hear more of this hereafter; now I am about to fly from fire to sword; from the roaring of mountains to the roaring of cannon; from the eruption of the Souffrière, to my narrative of the Charaib war.

I commenced my tale with an account of the first proceedings of the rebels in the windward part of the island; let us now turn to the leeward quarter, where they were not less active.

Their first march was to Chatteaubelair, where their force was greatly increased by the numbers of French inhabitants who joined them in that quarter.

The French, nationally and individually, have generally shown themselves the enemies of the English; and it was hardly reasonable to expect from them a

very faithful allegiance; yet they declared, that they were obliged rather than inclined to join the Charaibs in their insurrection. Their assertion, however, met with little credit, for it was shrewdly, and I believe justly, suspected, that they not only manifested their readiness to join the Charaibs, but that they were the principal instigators of their revolt.

The army of rebels having left Chatteaubelair, proceeded towards Kingstown, either setting fire to the estates on the road or seizing them in the name of Chatouay, their chief and commander, or some other person of consequence in their tribe.

It appears that they fell in with their companions in the windward part of the island on the following Friday, when Chatouay took the command of the whole body, consisting of about four hundred and sixty persons, including the French and colored people, and marched it to Dorsetshire Hill, in the fortifying of which, they displayed much activity.

With the assistance of the negroes, whom they had taken, and whom they compelled to work, and the oxen, of which they had pillaged the estates, they contrived to get two pieces of cannon up the hill, which they mounted in a very advantageous position, and gave the inhabitants of Kingstown and Fort Charlotte no little alarm for their capital.—These, in their turn, made every exertion for a brave defence, and being joined by a detachment from Martinique, consisting of one company of the 46th regiment, under the command of Captain Campbell, commenced operations.

Major Whytell with this detachment, aided by a considerable number of militia troops, and a few men of the 60th regiment, marched with two field-pieces to Sion Hill; where, finding that the rebels were burning and plundering Greathead Estate, they directed a steady fire against them, and soon drove them to a more respectful distance.

Straggling parties of the Charaibs were now daily advancing near the town, and a few were observed on the estates in its immediate vicinity. As they concealed themselves in the plantations, it was found advisable to burn down all the canes on the properties near town, that they might not be able to advance unseen.

A party of sailors and marines were dispatched to join the English force on Sion Hill: they were taken from the Zebra, a sloop of war, which arrived in the harbour at a very seasonable period. The Roebuck coming in about the same time, and her commander tendering an offer of his assistance to dislodge the rebel force in possession of Dorsetshire Hill, his Excellency, the Governor, deemed it expedient to make an immediate attack on that post; for it could be no longer doubted that the Charaibs were in possession of cannon; and as their post commanded Sion Hill, it was by no means expedient that they should be allowed to retain it.

Accordingly the party destined to make the assault were ordered to assemble before Hartley's house, at the hour of midnight. It consisted of a

number of seamen and marines from his Majesty's ships, Roebuck and Zebra, and a party of sailors from the merchant vessels, headed by Lieutenants Hill and Groves, parties of militia and armed slaves under Major Whytell and Captain Campbell, also a company of the 46th regiment. The united force was placed under the direction of the commander of the Zebra, and commenced its march a quarter of an hour after midnight.

The troops proceeded on their way in solemn silence; and in a short time had nearly reached the principal post of the enemy, when they were discovered by the sentinel, who immediately gave the alarm.

The Charaibs directly commenced a sharp fire of musketry, which the English did not return till they arrived within twenty yards of the enemy, when they fired and charged with the bayonet.

The Captain of the Zebra and Lieutenant Hill, with their seamen, were the first on the bank, which the other commanders mounted in another quarter.

After a short defence, the Charaibs retreated, being entirely routed; although their escape was greatly favored by the night.

Many who sought shelter in the barracks were put to the sword; and Chatouay, their chief, was killed, with a few more Charaibs and French inhabitants.

On the side of the English there were five killed, and the same number wounded.

The enemy left behind them two pieces of cannon; and at the break of day, were seen retreating with the utmost speed towards their own quarter of the island.

As Dorsetshire Hill, on account of its extent, was untenable, our party left it on the following day, and resumed their station at Sion Hill, where they carried one of the enemy's pieces of cannon, and left the other spiked.

They next dispatched armed negroes in pursuit of the Charaibs; who after having dispersed them with success, returned with a few heads and prisoners to the town, which was now, comparatively speaking, in a state of safety.

It could not, however, be said that the enemy were either entirely subdued, or even less active in their operations. The detachment of militia, under Colonel Gordon, stationed at Chatteaubelair, effectually protected the plantations in the immediate vicinity of that quarter; yet the Charaibs contrived to set fire to several of the more distant estates; and numerous parties continued to appear in the windward part of the island, burning the properties, plundering and butchering the negroes in the most barbarous manner, and committing the most horrid atrocities, whenever they found an opportunity.—The mills and sugar works of the estates of Sir W. Young, Mr. Greathead, Mr. Ross, and several others, also a great part of the town of Calliaqua, were fired by the rebels and entirely consumed. They likewise made a point of slaughtering all the unarmed slaves who fell into their hands.

Kingstown and Fort Charlotte were now rendered perfectly secure by the arrival of the 42d regiment, in two government transports under convoy. At the same time, a Liverpool ship arrived at Calliaqua; and nine of the crew were landed to avoid being impressed by the men of war. A large party of Charaibs observing the sailors in Greathead's Bay, surrounded and took them prisoners. A small detachment, from Sion Hill, was sent to their assistance; but, unhappily, failed in the rescue.

To prevent a repetition of such an occurrence, as well as to cut off supplies from the enemy, forces were despatched at midnight, to take possession of Calliaqua. They consisted of a party of grenadiers and light infantry under Captains Hall and Campbell, with a few men of the 60th regiment headed by Lieutenant Farquason.

After a sharp action, they succeeded in dislodging the enemy, who made great resistance, and in taking possession of the several posts; they also recovered the nine sailors, whom the Charaibs had not yet destroyed.

The Charaibs left behind them twenty killed; although, from their practice of bearing their dead from the field, it was impossible to ascertain the exact number destroyed in the action. The English party also lost a few men. Whilst they were in possession of the Charaib camp, the son of Chatouay was taken prisoner and butchered by the negroes.

In the meanwhile, Reader, a sheep hath been butchered in the market-place, and a prime leg

thereof hath been superbly cooked for your poor book-maker; and Lieutenant S—— of the engineers, hath promised to dine with me tête à tête,—so I will leave thee for a while, to eat my dinner, and listen to my worthy guest's account of his last trip in the Tropics.

CHAPTER XXXI.

DOMINICA.

" We next morning found ourselves under the lee of the high " land of Dominica; and by midday were at anchor in the road " of Roseau, the chief town of the island, one which at this period " was rich and flourishing, possessing great beauty of situation, " but considered, as was the island, one of the most unhealthful " in the West Indies."—*Sketches and Recollections of the West Indies, by a Resident.*

SCENE.—*The hall of a West Indian dwelling-house, a small dining-table in its centre,* Lieutenant S——- *of the Royal Engineers, and the* Author *reclining on a sofa.*

Enter Mat with the dinner.—Mat rings the bell, and the gentlemen take their seats at the dinner-table.

Author. Allow me to send you a little turtle soup.

Lieut. S. By all means. Turtle is the soul of a West Indian dining-table.

Author. You say well; yet it is nothing without the punch. Turtle without punch is like roast beef without mustard, very bad for the digestion.

Mat [*aside*]. Begar, my massa one pig self. If eber he marry, he go lobe e belly better dan e wife.

Lieut. S. Granted; yet good punch is not always to be got. On my trip in T——'s little schooner we had the vilest stuff imaginable. Some of our poets

talk of "the bowel-racking pains of emptiness."—Egad, you have no idea of the bowel-racking pains of bad punch.

Author. A propos of that trip of yours; where have you been to? What have you seen? Let me hear something of your peregrinations.

Mat [*aside*]. Me bin tink dat long word mean fire-flies.

Lieut. S. I have been to Martinique, Dominica, and Montserrat, and seen, I believe, all that was worth seeing in those places. In the latter island my servant was careless enough to leave my port-manteau; but those black fellows are all scamps.

Mat [*aside*]. He be dam.

Author. That's true enough; but how did you find Dominica, they tell me it is a dirty hole?

Lieut. S. So it is; and I was glad to get out of it. It is a great pity that so beautiful an island should be so unhealthy, for the scenery is really delightful. The mountains and valleys are of a different character from those of this island; and I hardly know whether to give the preference to the cane fields that flourish here, or to the coffee plantations that cover the hills of Dominica.

Author. I am told the troops die off very fast there.

Lieut. S. They do; and not only the troops, but also the inhabitants of the town. The fact is, the valleys are exceedingly deep and marshy, and not being well drained, are probably the chief cause of the prevailing sickness.

Author. How do you like this Madeira?

Lieut. S. I think it excellent.

Mat [*aside*]. Ah! ah! you like all buckra den: you lobe good wine.

Lieut. S. I staid a month at Roseau, which is the capital of Dominica, and partook of some pleasant dinners given by the hospitable inhabitants. When I came away I had a present of two dozen of just such wine as this.

Author. A right comfortable gift, by my faith, and very considerate of the donor; but what sort of town is Roseau, how is it defended, what does it contain? do tell me, for I have always a desire to hear of what I cannot see. This spirit of curiosity is the only feminine part of my character, and I imbibed it from my aunt Josephine.

Mat [*aside*]. Massa aunte, dead long ago, yet he trouble her in e grave self.

Lieut. S. Nay, then, if you will have a description, I will endeavour to give one as prosy, particular, and precise, as the long stories of our friend C——.

Author. Hé bien! commencez donc.

Lieut. S. Roseau, from the sea, appeared a very dirty town, and by no means inviting to a stranger. However, when I landed, I found it better than it looked; the streets were long and well paved, the houses low, and well shingled. Its market-place is moderately large, and the town itself, considering there are women among its inhabitants, is more than moderately silent.

Mat [*aside*]. He, he, he! dat no lie; all women lobe talke.

Author. Have they a tolerable church ?

Lieut. S. Yes ; their church has a very good looking exterior ; but it is by no means well attended, for there are few protestants in Dominica.

Author. What, then, is the prevailing religion ?

Lieut. S. The majority of the population are catholics ; but there are also a considerable number of methodists, and their influence is greatly on the increase.

Author. The garrison, I think, is called—

Lieut. S. Morne Bruce. This is a rocky hill, which rises to a considerable height above the town. The barracks erected near it are by no means good ; the officers are sadly cramped in their little quarters ; and my friend O—— could not give me house-room, so that I was obliged to put up in town.

Author. You have said well of the wine at Roseau, how are they off for water ?

Lieut. S. They have enough, and to spare ; a river runs close to the town ; and indeed the whole country is well supplied with this necessary commodity. I know no island in the Antilles better watered than Dominica. Nevertheless the inhabitants of Roseau are too idle to bring it into the town, although the river is so close.

Author. Is Morne Bruce the only fort in the neighbourhood of Town ?

Lieut. S. No ; there is Morne Daniel beyond the river, Melville's Battery, and Scotsman's Head, also Fort Young, which commands the harbour.

Author. A propos of the harbour : is there much

shipping in the bay, and does the sugar trade thrive well?

Mat [*aside*]. Ah, ah! massa lobe sugar; he make he sangaree like syrrup self.

Lieut. S. Of the sugar trade I really know nothing; but I suppose it is much the same as at the other islands. I visited several estates, and also one or two extensive coffee plantations. But there were not many square rigged vessels in the harbour while I was staying at Roseau; sloops and schooners were more common.

Author. Are there many fine buildings at Dominica?

Lieut. S. There is a passable court-house, and also a tolerable residence for the Governor; but the present state of Roseau is not to be compared to what it was before the memorable fire of 1805, which nearly consumed it. About the same time it was taken and plundered by the French, and the English forces were obliged to retire to Prince Rupert's, a garrison in another part of the island. The colony of Dominica has been often the seat of war, and actions of no small consequence have been fought in its attack and defence. Like the other islands, it has been sometimes disturbed by insurrections of the slaves. It has also suffered from hurricanes; and earthquakes have been frequently experienced, though of no material importance.

Author. Are there many natural curiosities that distinguish Dominica from the other colonies?

Lieut. S. No, I cannot say there are. The most

remarkable thing in the island is a very fine lake, a considerable height above the level of the sea. There are a few hot springs in the country, and the whole soil appears more or less volcanic; indeed there are many remains of ancient craters to be found, in which there are vast quantities of burning sand. Among the live animals there are snakes, crabs, and crapauds in myriads, but the former are not venomous, and the two latter, when nicely dressed, are not unworthy to be called luxuries.

Author. Did you ride much about the country during your stay in the island?

Lieut. S. No, I did not, the roads are not very good; besides which, you know I hate exertion.

Author. Then, I suppose, there are not many carriages in the town.

Lieut. S. No, there are very few; and indeed there is not much society. There was some lack of ladies, and after living in Barbados I could not bear that. If the worthy inhabitants had not been very hospitable, I should soon have been tired of the place: as it was I was not sorry when I left; and when I embarked again on board T——'s schooner, I welcomed the balmy breeze that sprung up in our favor, and carried us at the rate of six knots an hour toward the island of Montserrat.

Author. Well, I do not think your account will tempt me to Dominica. I prefer taking my bath in the morning, and my ride in the evening, in a more healthy island. Mat, take away the dinner.

Mat. Yes, massa.

Lieut. S. And now, Bayley, you must not forget your promise to excuse me as soon as we had dined. Your dinner was excellent; and, I have no doubt, your dessert will be as good: I should be glad to share it with you; but you know I must keep my engagement with the colonel.

Author. With the colonel! very good, ha! say rather with some fair creole in the neighbourhood of thy comfortable quarters on the hill. However, if you must go, you must; and so farewell. Only promise me a peep at the memorandums you made of your trip to Montserrat and Martinique.

Lieut. S. You shall have them to-morrow, and may keep them as long as you like. I hope you will be able to turn them to account. And now, Adieu jusqu'au revoir.

Exit Lieut. S—— *followed by* Mat; *the* Author *leaves the dinner table, and throwing himself on the sofa, falls into a sound sleep: when the scene closes, and the curtain drops.*

CHAPTER XXXII.

MARTINIQUE.

" We were enabled to go on shore for an hour or two, and " were much pleased with what we saw of this really beautiful " town."—*Sketches and Recollections of the West Indies.*

My friend kept his word. On the following day, shortly after I had breakfasted, Mat brought a brown-paper parcel from Lieutenant S——. I have the greatest objection to open a brown-paper parcel, because it was in such a one that I, some time back, received the melancholy intelligence of the death of a very old uncle, who had lived and died what is called a rich gentleman farmer: yet, reader, do not mistake the purity of my grief. I would not have you infer that I was inconsolable at his death; on the contrary, I consider it quite natural for old uncles to die. It was the poor man's legacy that stung me to the soul. Would you believe it, he left me, instead of the thousand and one sterling, which I expected at his decease, five water-spaniels, a young greyhound and terrier, a fowling-piece, a fishing-rod, 'Walton's Angler,' knowing I was fond of books, and two years' file of the 'Sporting Calendar.' Hence arose my objection to a brown-paper parcel.

On opening the package of my friend Lieut. S—— I was therefore agreeably surprised to find a very neat journal of his late trip to Martinique and Montserrat, accompanied by very lively and witty remarks on the several scenes he had visited.

I did not forget his permission to turn them to some account: and after considerable trouble (observe I never grudge trouble to benefit my readers), I managed, by extracting some passages and altering others, to complete something like an account of one of these islands.

It appears, from my friend's journal, that T——'s schooner made Martinique before she sailed for Dominica and Montserrat. As an engineer it is not surprising that he should have given a description of so remarkable a fortress as the Diamond Rock.

Martinique was not always in possession of the French; and the memorable capture and defence of the Diamond, when under the charge of Captain Maurice of the navy, ought never to be forgotten by his countrymen.

This rock is some distance from the mainland, and several hundred feet above the sea. It has many cavities, and here and there a ridge towards the summit, on which the English succeeded in mounting several large pieces of cannon.

Their defence of the rock, in the month of June, 1805, was conducted with the usual gallantry of British sailors. Their firing did great execution among the enemy; and it was not until reduced to the utmost extremity, from want of water and amu-

nition, that the little garrison could be brought to surrender to the whole French squadron, besieging them, consisting of two seventy-fours, a forty-gun frigate, a brig, a schooner, and eleven gun-boats; and there is no doubt but that they would have held out even against this force, could any means have been found of supplying them with water and provisions. As it was, their terms of capitulation were most honorable, and reflect the highest honor on the character and conduct of Captain Maurice.

Martinique is, perhaps, one of the finest colonies in the West Indies.—So says Lieutenant S——; and I will give the rest of his description in his own words:

"The scenery of this little island is beautiful, "and the town by no means unworthy of it. The "great houses of the estates, as we cruised along the "coast, appeared to me more like the country seats "of our English gentlemen than any others I had "seen in the West Indies. I was much disappointed "at not getting a peep at Fort Royale Harbour, "which I had heard so much of. We passed it in "the night; and it was with great difficulty that "I could distinguish La Ramire through a night "telescope, and one or two large vessels, that ap-"peared like men of war.

"About ten o'clock, A. M. on the following day, "our little schooner made the capital, and glided "gently into the harbour of St. Pierre. She was "immediately visited by sundry people from the "shore, and a boat from the frigate that was lying in "the Bay. There was also a little armed schooner,

" which, I suppose, was a tender to the frigate.—
" The rest of the shipping consisted of a few French
" merchant vessels and small craft, with one or two
" little sloops from the English and Dutch colonies.

" At midday we landed; and I was not a little
" delighted with the town of St. Pierre. Really it
" is a beautiful place—perfectly European; and I
" know no town in our colonies to be compared with
" it.

" Towards evening I made my ' tour de la ville,'
" and found the streets neat, regular, and cleanly,
" the houses good, lofty, and substantial, generally
" built of stone, and, from their European aspect,
" might lead a stranger to infer that the colonists
" had taken some of the minor cities of France as a
" model for their own.

" In some streets I saw an avenue of trees that
" greatly shaded the footpath; and I also noticed
" deepish gutters, with the water flowing through
" them. After a short stroll I went back to my
" hotel; there I found my dinner, which my hostess,
" I forget her name, had so impregnated with garlic,
" that I could hardly manage to eat it; and it was
" with the greatest difficulty that I persuaded her
" to omit that detestable ingredient in the future
" preparation of my meals. She never liked me
" afterwards; and the sprightly smile with which
" she greeted my first arrival relapsed into a sulky
" frown. I hate a woman in the sulks. Poets talk
" of pouting lips—pouting devils, I say—I can't
" imagine what people can find agreeable in a pout.

" I went early to bed, and slept well in my new

" abode. The next morning I paid a visit to the " churches. There are two in St. Pierre; both of " them very good, and well fitted up. As the co- " lony is French, of course the religion is catholic.

" From the church I repaired to the Botanic gar- " den. It is not so extensive as the garden of St. " Vincent; nevertheless, it is in a flourishing and " daily improving state.

" On my return from the garden I determined to " go shopping, as I had many commissions from my " friends in St. Vincent. I was much pleased with " my excursion; the shops in St. Pierre are really " shops, and not stores, as in the English colonies. " The things were all arranged in a tasty and " frenchified manner, ' comme à Paris;' and there " was a separate boutique for the various articles " on sale. Every one sold something, but not every " thing; and I could not, as in St. Vincent, buy a " hat, a ham, and a yard of ribbon in one and the " same store.

" I bought some beautiful gloves of French kid, " at a very low price, for one or two of my fair " friends, and many other things, which I knew it " was impossible to procure good elsewhere.

" Champagne, noyau, annisette, and crême de Chili " were among the drinkables, with a few light French " wines; I also purchased oil, eau de Cologne, eau " de vie, ' bon bons,' sweetmeats, and many articles " of dress. The large Leghorn hats of Martinique " are superb, I got one for six dollars, which I " thought very cheap. Ladies' bonnets, jewellery,

" and other decorations for the fair sex are plentiful " and tasty. Books may also be bought here; I " saw several book shops in St. Pierre, which suffi- " ciently prove that the inhabitants *do sometimes read.*

" In the evening I went to the theatre, which is " a very tolerable one, and infinitely superior to any " I had seen in the English colonies: the actors " went through a little comic performance with a " taste and spirit that far exceeded my expectations.

" The French must be amused, and their colonists " are not like our English people, always going back- " ward and forward, to and from the mother country. " France only *was*, but Martinique *is* the home of " its inhabitants, and they are attached to it as such. " The people of this colony have their friends and " relatives about them, and it is only the merchants " who require to carry on a regular correspondence " with France; the people told me that they had no " pacquets, and that all their letters were sent and " received by the merchant ships.

" While I was in Martinique I saw two Charaibs, " who came to St. Pierre, and heard that a few of " that tribe were still remaining in the country.

" It is shrewdly suspected by a few, though with " what justice I will not pretend to say, that even " now supplies of negroes are sometimes smuggled " from the coast of Africa to this Island.

" I was so charmed with Martinique and its " beautiful little town, that it was with no small " regret that I heard T—— had settled his com- " mercial matters, and was ready to make sail for

" Dominica and Montserrat. The next morning, " however, I went on board his schooner, and, a fine " breeze springing up, I bade adieu to this fair and " lovely island, fully determined to visit it again as " soon as I should have an opportunity."

Reader, here endeth my friend's journal, from what cause I wis not. I confess myself disappointed, for I thought it had extended to the Island of Montserrat; but I suppose, either that my friend did not think the said island worthy of notice, or that he had not perseverance to describe it.

CHAPTER XXXIII.

THE CHARAIB WAR.

"The island was internally troubled, during a long period, "with all the horrors of a civil war."

THE reader will recollect that I left off my narrative of the Charaib war, at the time when the English had dislodged the enemy, taken possession of Calliaqua, and entrenched themselves on the surrounding heights. Their next step was to dispatch Lieutenant Colonel Seton with a detachment of troops, and a few seamen under Lieutenant Grove of the Roebuck, to attack the Charaibs in the north of the island, who were committing their ravages under the command of Duvalle, who had been their chief since the death of Chatouay.

The troops sent on this expedition proceeded by sea, and having contrived to land, succeeded in routing the enemy, and in taking fourteen of their canoes, besides doing much mischief to the houses in their settlement.

The French shortly afterwards, by a timely reinforcement, enabled the Charaibs to take possession of and fortify the Vigie, and moreover to send nearly

a thousand of their best troops to attack the English entrenchments above Calliaqua.

Before the attack commenced, a French officer was twice sent to summon the British commander to surrender. The British commander was not in a surrendering humour—British commanders seldom are; so he told the French officer to go his way—not in peace, but in war—for the English intended to fight and not to yield. The Alarm frigate coming in soon after, with her red-hot shot and her dauntless seamen, helped the gallant captain to keep his word and repulse the enemy.

The latter next attacked Dorsetshire Hill, which they succeeded in taking from the English; it was, however, immediately recovered by the British troops sent from Berkshire Hill, under Majors Seton and Whytell, and Captain Forster, who succeeded in routing the enemy, after an action that lasted nearly two hours. The Charaibs left forty-eight killed, and five prisoners behind them.

They were, however, in possession of the Vigie, a very advantageous post; this they continued to strengthen by fortifications, which they are said to have barricaded with sugar hogsheads filled with sand. Their main force was stationed on this hill; and on two smaller eminences, at no great distance, were posted their first redoubt and their advanced guard.

The British troops, under the command of Colonel Leighton, proceeded to attack them, and for that purpose divided into four separate corps. In this

order they advanced from Warawarow River, and after defeating the redoubt and advanced guard, assailed the Charaibs, who had retired within their works, with shot and shell from two pieces of cannon and a mortar.

Finding themselves much annoyed, they sounded a parley; and whilst their messenger was pretending to treat with Colonel Leighton, they endeavoured to escape from their post. They were, however, discovered by the English, and charged in fine style. They did not escape without leaving their post covered with dead and dying comrades.

Vigie being taken, Colonel Leighton having left it garrisoned, proceeded to Mount Young, where he encamped, and dispatched some troops to the assistance of Major Ecuyer in his attack upon Owia. The major took Owia; and the enemy, by an unexpected movement, passed over the mountains, and retired to Morne Ronde.

Colonel Provost, who commanded in that quarter, sent Lieutenant Moore with a detachment to attack the Charaibs; but the lieutenant was killed, and his party put to flight. Shortly after they were again assailed by Colonel Leighton, who had been recalled from Mount Young, and who having taken up his position on the heights, in their rear, annoyed them so effectually with his cannon, that they thought proper to retreat in the night.

The Charaibs, however, returned to Morne Ronde two days afterwards, and took up their position on a pass that commanded their camp; and, being on a

narrow forest ridge, was the most advantageous point for making an effectual resistance.

Against this point, however, the English directed their attack; and, after a sharp and spirited action, which lasted an hour, they succeeded in dislodging the rebels, who retreated, in consternation, to the woods, leaving behind them sixteen killed, and twenty prisoners, amongst whom was their chief and his aide-de-camp. They also left their camp and colours in possession of the English, with a fieldpiece and mortar, besides a small quantity of ammunition, and a few muskets, which they dropped in their flight.

A few days previous to this action a party of two hundred Charaibs had left the main body, and passed over the Wallilabo Heights, into their own country; burning, in their progress, the works and residence of Mr. Hamilton and Dr. Tait, and murdering another gentleman who fell into their hands.

Our troops, in taking Morne Ronde, had got possession of one of the strongest posts in the island.

It would have been impossible to assail it by any other route than the Souffrière mountain; and even by that way it would have been a matter of great difficulty, if the rebels had not previously shaped out a path for some purpose of their own. Morne Ronde was a position of geat consequence to the enemy, as it enabled them to procure supplies from the Island of St. Lucia.

The cruelties of the infuriated and barbarous savages, to all who fell in their hands, were of the most horrid and atrocious nature; and it reflects the

highest disgrace on all the French officers who joined, and, in many instances, commanded the Charaibs, that they had not prevented, or at least endeavoured to alleviate the sufferings of the unfortunate prisoners. How the people of any civilised nation could reconcile to their minds the office of witnessing, with unconcern, the diabolical tortures inflicted by a set of barbarians on the persons of Europeans, however much their enemies, I know not. It must have been revolting to humanity to behold an innocent and unconscious infant murdered at the breast of its lovely and affectionate mother when receiving from her its natural support, to behold savages presenting to a wife the head of her slaughtered husband, with a fiendish grin of mockery and triumph.

Such, and numerous other actions of the same nature, were the atrocities of the Charaibs: their prisoners were always murdered; and a few men of the windward militia, whom they contrived to intercept, were put to death, by having their wrists and ankles severed by many blows from a blunt cutlass, and the infliction of other wounds on their bodies with the same weapon.

But to return to our narrative, Major Ecuyer, in obedience to the orders of General Meyers, who had now succeeded to the command of the British forces in the colony, commenced his march from Owia to Mount Young; but, finding it impracticable, was obliged to return to his former position, where his detachment was surprised and cut to pieces by six hundred of the enemy; only a few escaped.

Whilst the Charaibs were in possession of Owia they took advantage of their position, to procure from St. Lucia those troops and supplies which the French were always willing to grant; and, in a short time, reinforced with a body of five hundred French soldiers, they made their appearance in Marriaqua Valley, and, on the 23d of September, took possession of Fairbain's Ridge, by which movement they deprived the British troops under Colonel Leighton, who had withdrawn from Mount Young to Sion Hill, of any communication with their friends at the Vigie, who were without a supply of provisions.

Colonel Ritchie and Captain Forster were sent with an escort of troops to endeavour to furnish them with these necessaries. On their way they were attacked by a party of Charaibs, whom they would have defeated had not the troops fled at the very point of victory, when commanded to charge the assailants. No cause is assigned for this sudden panic, which enabled the enemy to take possession of all the provisions destined for the English garrison at the Vigie. They also made great slaughter among the men: those who escaped took refuge in Fort Duvernette.

It now became of the highest importance to send dispatches to the Vigie, with orders to the commanding officer of the garrison to withdraw from that post; and, in consequence of a reward of twenty-eight joes to a freeman, and of liberty to any slave who would undertake to be the bearer of such dispatches, Tamaun, a black negro, engaged to perform the

service, and, after a very narrow escape, succeeded in his purpose. The commanding officer received his papers, abandoned the Vigie in consequence, and conducted his garrison in safety to Fort Duvernette.

The enemy took post on the Vigie on its desertion by the English, and collected all their out-posts to strengthen their position.

At this period the English received a powerful reinforcement by the arrival of transports under convoy, with the 40th, 54th, and 59th regiments of the line; and troops were, therefore, immediately sent to take possession of the heights around the Vigie, in order to enable them to attack the enemy's post.

The Generals Irving and Meyers marched a thousand men to Warawarow Valley, and ascended Fairbain's Ridge; Lieutenant Colonel Strutt, with seven hundred and fifty, took the Calder Heights, while the eminences to westward of the Vigie were gained by Captain Boland, with three hundred and fifty men of the 40th regiment. The Vigie Ridge was the next point to be gained, and the two generals dispatched Major M'Cleod on that service. He gallantly persevered in endeavouring to effect his purpose, under a heavy fire of musketry; he failed, however, and lost a hundred men in the attempt.

Fearful of a second attack from a larger force, the Charaibs abandoned the Vigie in the night, and withdrew to Mount Young and Mount William, where they fortified and entrenched themselves. In

the meanwhile their old post was taken possession of by a drunken man, who had lost his way in the dark, and who, finding the important position he had gained, refused to deliver it up to the English troops under Lieutenant Kelly, who came to take it, until the said lieutenant had given him a receipt for the same.

About this time General Irvine was succeeded in the command by General Stewart, under whose direction the war continued.

The English having taken up their position on Forbes Ridge, were attacked by the enemy at three different places. They made a gallant, but ineffectual resistance; and were obliged to retreat to Biabou, where they were joined by Colonel Fuller, with two hundred men of the 40th regiment; and, having dispersed the enemy, marched to the heights about the Vigie. Their total loss in killed, wounded, and missing, amounted to three hundred and sixty three.

General Hunter now arrived from Martinique, and withdrew the British forces to the heights in the vicinity of Kingstown.

The Charaibs took possession of Dubois Ridge, where they mounted a small fieldpiece and mortar, and in the night discharged a volley of shot and shells, which coming from unpractised marksmen, were entirely ineffectual.

In the morning a detachment of the enemy, who had attacked Bowwood House, and committed much barbarity on its inhabitants, were assailed by Major Jackson, with a party of rangers; and, on that

gentleman being seconded by Major Fraser, with another party, were routed and fled, leaving Bowwood House in flames.

At Miller's Redoubt another party of the Charaibs were defeated by Major M'Cleod; and, in the precipitancy of their flight, left behind them many of their muskets and cartouche boxes. On this ridge the English mounted a long six-pounder, which they directed against the enemy's position, and soon forced them to retire to the Vigie. Here they remained until the arrival of Sir Ralph Abercrombie, on the 8th of June, when they were enclosed and besieged in their position by the British forces, stationed around the heights on every side, and consisting of near four thousand strong.

The French found it beyond their power to resist the strong force and active measures now brought against them. They, therefore, surrendered themselves to General Abercrombie; and four hundred and sixty fine men marched out of their garrison, with all the honors of war, and were sent on board the British ships, leaving the Charaibs to fight their own battles.

Deprived of the French assistance, diminished in force, reduced in numbers, fatigued with the length of the war, and finding their enemies more powerful than ever, the Charaibs could do little more; and, after one or two skirmishes of slight importance, and a treacherous attempt to deceive the English, which proved unsuccessful, they were totally subdued.

On the 4th of July seven hundred and twenty-five

brigands, and four thousand six hundred and thirty-three Charaibs, men, women, and children, surrendered to the British troops, and were immediately sent out of the colony to the island of Baliseau, one of the Grenadines, whence they were shortly after transported to the Island of Rattan, in the Bay of Honduras.

CHAPTER XXXIV.

PAST AND PRESENT STATE OF THE CHARAIBS.

——— "Since I saw you last,
"There is a change upon you."
Shakespeare.

THE English were excessively glad of the conclusion of the long and troublesome Charaib war; and I am not less pleased at the conclusion of my narrative, which to me hath been equally long and troublesome. If it be disagreeable to hear, it is still more so to write of barbarities; and of a verity, the Charaibs were not idle in their execution. I could relate atrocities that would make my reader's "blood run cold;" but, as I know that to be a very unpleasant sensation, I shall forbear. The island of St. Vincent was certainly the scene of war more than of insurrection, for at that time the Charaibs were a numerous and warlike race, and the powerful assistance they received from the French rendered them no despicable enemies. The mere fact of their maintaining a war, from 1794 to 1796, against the whole English force, commanded by an experienced general, sufficiently proves that theirs was not the mere insurrection of a handful of rebels, that might be quelled, like many others, in a single week by active and decisive operations.

A brief history of what the Charaibs were, and a short comparison of their ancient, with their present state, manners, and customs, will, I am convinced, be interesting to the reader.

Many and various have been the traditions handed down to us respecting the original Charaibs found in the West India islands by the first settlers. All writers, however, agree that there were two races of people in these islands, who differed in color, one being black and the other red. In the island of St. Vincent immense numbers of both classes were found by the French, who went thither under pretence of assisting the black Charaibs against the red, with whom they were at war. Of the different traditions that pretend to account for the appearance of the black Charaibs, I am inclined to give most credit to that which asserts, that a merchant vessel from Africa, with a cargo of negroes, was wrecked on the coast, and that those who swam on shore were received by the red Charaibs with marks of kindness, and suffered to dwell among them as their own brethren.

If this account be true, the red people are the original Charaibs, and the blacks are only to be regarded, like the French or English inhabitants of St. Vincent, in the light of settlers. This supposition is also rendered more probable, by the very marked distinction between the two races. The manners and customs, the characters and dispositions, the ideas and propensities of the blacks differed in every respect from those of the red inhabitants; and the

diminutive stature and small features of the latter were in direct contradiction to the tall, stout, and hardy race, with whom they were continually at war, until they found it necessary to unite their forces against their common enemies, the French.

The Blacks are now exterminated in St. Vincent, and the original inhabitants, the red Charaibs, are reduced to a very small number. A vast change in the race has been effected since the island has been in the possession of Europeans.

Little doubt exists of the original Charaibs having been Cannibals, and maintained the barbarous practice of devouring their enemies. They were, also, a very warlike race, which is sufficiently proved by the obstinate battles between them and their early enemies, the Blacks; and, in later times, by their many engagements with the French and English forces, in their attemps to make a settlement; and afterwards when that settlement was firmly established. From Bryan Edwards, and more ancient historians, we learn that an independent spirit prevailed amongst them, and that they had the utmost dread of, and contempt for an enslaved condition.

Their tenacity of infringement, and their dislike of foreigners were marked features in their characters; yet they were represented as being quiet and peaceable among themselves, and seldom engaging in domestic quarrels.

"Omnia vincit amor, et nos cedamus amori."

According to old tradition, not so, thought the Cha-

raibs; love had small influence over them; they scorned the arrows of the little divinity, and hardly acknowledged Venus to be a goddess worth the worshipping; and yet polygamy was in full force, and few of these fellows had less than six wives—six actual wives! Oh ye gods and little fishes! what an arduous undertaking for a single man to establish peace and order in such a household; what a labor for Hercules; what an achievement for the giants of old. Who, in future, shall dare to question the skill of the Charaibs; for my part, reader, I am acquainted with many virtuous and scientific gentlemen, perfectly civilized, who find an insurmountable difficulty in managing one—only one wife; but who, let me ask, who in the present generation, possessing the smallest quantum of reason and common-sense would be bold enough to marry six, and make them keep the peace. It would be a far easier task to pay the national debt, and we all know that to be difficult indeed.

But to continue—War and not love was the element of the Charaibs. They delighted in warlike weapons, and were uncommonly skilful in using their bow and arrows. Their persons were short and stout; and according to Edwards, "their limbs flexi-
"ble and active, and there was a penetrating quick-
"ness and a wildness in their eyes that seemed an
"emanation from a fierce and martial spirit."

In the education of their children, they pursued every means that could tend to render them fierce, hardy, and courageous; their first care was to make their offspring perfect in fishing, building huts,

swimming, and diving; and above all, to see them skilful archers. They inculcated in their minds a love of cruelty, and a thirst for the deepest revenge against their enemies; and by superstitious ceremonies on the birth of a male child, they imagined themselves able to transfer to it the courage and fortitude of its father.

As their children increased in age, they resorted to the most barbarous and cruel practices to try their courage, whipping them in the most unmerciful manner; and on the eve of manhood the ceremonies performed were both tyrannical and disgusting.

They used to paint their faces with a deep crimson color by way of ornament; the men cut terrifying figures on their cheeks in order to frighten their enemies, and frequently wore feathers through holes which they perforated in their nostrils. They also hung about their legs and arms the teeth of those whom they had slain in battle.

These few particulars will serve to display the most marked features in their character; for a more detailed account of their ancient manners, and of the many superstitious ceremonies prevalent amongst them, I refer my readers to Bryan Edwards and other historians who have treated such subjects more extensively than there is either room or necessity for in the present volume. Indeed I should not have referred to their former habits, had I not wished to mark the contrast between the Charaibs of that distant period and those now residing in St. Vincent.

I should suppose that the total number of Cha-

raibs now in the colony would hardly amount to one thousand, including men, women, and children.

These reside together in a fine quarter of the island, called the Charaib Country, which is the only really level ground in St. Vincent. It is, however, of considerable extent, and there are carriage roads for the distance of twenty miles.

On this part of the island, which they consider as belonging peculiarly to themselves, they have little dwelling houses neatly erected after their own fashion, and provision grounds, which produce their sustenance.

Instead of their former active and warlike spirit, they have relapsed into a quiet, idle, inoffensive, and, I may almost say, torpid existence, without any animation, and with a perfect hatred of all exertion. Perhaps they still continue crafty and revengeful; but their cruelty appears to have deserted them entirely, and they do not seem alive to any of their former feelings.

They are too idle to pay much attention to their grounds; and provided they procure yams and taniers enough to boil with their fish (of which they generally have a considerable quantity, because it is caught without labour), they are perfectly satisfied, and do not trouble themselves about gaining a surplus to sell in the market.

They are, however, fond of rum; and in order to procure it, they make very neat baskets, called Charaib baskets, which are sure to find a ready sale. These baskets are as pretty and convenient as any

thing I have seen in the West Indies. They are made of narrow pliant slips of a wood peculiar to the country, which are platted closely together, and afterwards dyed brown. They are sometimes made in sets, that is, one very large one, containing a number of others, which continue to diminish in size towards the centre, and the last of the set is generally curiously small.

This kind of work would, if well followed up, bring them in a pretty little revenue; but they have become, unfortunately, too lazy to have any cares beyond those of eating, drinking, and sleeping: and they seldom repair even to such light work as the making of these baskets without they are distressed for money to buy rum. I gave an order to two of these Charaibs to make me a set, and although I remained nearly eighteen months longer in St. Vincent, they had only completed half by the time I left the colony.

The Charaibs have still a king in their little village, who passes in Kingstown by the name of Charaib Daniel. He is a very old man, and on account of some service which he did for the government in the late war, he is recompensed with rations from the Commissariat stores.

He comes monthly to New Edinbro' to fetch them away, and always appears to think the length and labour of the journey far exceeding the worth of the rum and flour which he carries home with him.

Many a time and oft have I shaken hands with the old boy when he honored the officers of his Majesty's

Commissariat department with his monthly visits, and those only of my readers, who have shaken hands with a sovereign, can tell the sensation I experienced; yet even they might be at a loss, for his Charaib majesty was by no means like any of the sovereigns of Europe.

Fancy an old man arrayed in clothes little better than those of a beggar of high degree, who if not exactly a sans culotte, was, at all events, without shoes or stockings; his nose large and extensive, and his eyes small and sparkling, his stature diminutive, his head flat, his body small, his legs thin, and his trowsers tucked up to his knees, with a bag thrown over his shoulder, trudging with the pace of a sloth "up hill and down dale," and finally making his entrée into the Commissariat stores, and demanding his rations of the issuer, with all the gravity of a judge.

Such was his majesty when I first beheld him, and clasped his olive-coloured hand bedewed with the perspiration occasioned by a long walk across the mountains, against mine own white and delicate palm, which I afterwards cleansed with a proper proportion of superior Windsor soap. I should have hesitated ere I performed such an achievement on a common individual of his tribe; but I could not resist the honor of shaking the hand of a king—to kiss it would have been another matter, and by no means so attractive an office. Besides, I consider it perfect degradation to kiss the hand of any thing less than a woman, or the toe of any thing less than a Pope.

On hearing I came from England, he made many

polite inquiries after his brother George de King of the Buckra country, hoped he was doing well, and asked me if he was fond of rum. I was not aware, I replied, that our sovereign had ever expressed any particular liking or antipathy to so wholesome a beverage; but supposed it was a drink which his Charaib majesty might be inclined to patronize; whereat he grinned, and said he thought it very good tuff, and, moreover, that all his subjects thought so too.

We had, after this, a long talk together about various other things; and his majesty concluded the conversation by inviting me to go and see him at some future period.

About a fortnight after, I rode alone to the Charaib country, and paid a visit to the old gentleman in his little cottage. He made me quite welcome, and asked me to dinner, I staid from mere curiosity, and he gave me some fish and fowl, with a glass of the "very good tuff" before-mentioned. The old fellow had still his five wives, but he did not seem to care much for any of them. They cooked his victuals, took care of his fowls, and did any thing else they were told. The Charaibs were always famed for the neglect of their women, and they seem to have preserved this very bad quality above all others. Daniel has still a little authority among his subjects; but their way of living is so peaceable and inoffensive, that there is seldom any occasion for his interference; and, indeed, he is too lazy to trouble himself much with their affairs. Their numbers decrease yearly; and it is probable that in a short time there will be

none left in St. Vincent. They keep completely to themselves, and it is quite a rarity to see one of them in Kingstown.

After having dined, I left his majesty's palace, and in it half a dozen good segars, with which he was excessively pleased, for all his tribe love smoking. He gave me in return a very pretty souple jack, with the head curiously carved. It is not thicker than my thumb, so that in case I am ever married, it will do for my wife when she is in the sulks, or says, " I " wont, my dear." It will make an excellent crab-stock, which, by the way, is an excellent thing in a case of emergency.

" The olive branch, Minerva's boon,
" Betokens peace and quiet;
" But 'tis sage Hymen's gift alone,
" Can quell domestic riot.
" For 'tis a maxim long maintained,
" By statesmen and logicians,
" That peace is most securely gained
" By vigorous politicians.
" Oh! the crabstock!
" The green immortal crabstock!
" The sturdy shoot
" Quells all dispute,
" The wonder-working crabstock."—*J. Hughes.*

That was a capital song, and Hughes deserves great credit for writing it. I, at least, am very much obliged to him, for it hath taught me a good maxim, and comes in very à propos at the end of my chapter.

CHAPTER XXXV.

MISCELLANIES.

"Not much of any thing, but a little of every thing."

The bells of the estates were ringing, to call the negroes to their work; the sound of the merry conch shells struck upon my ear, as the drivers blew the sonorous blast that summoned their gangs to the field; the bland breeze of the morning passed softly through the trees, the sun was peeping over the eastern hills of St. Vincent, and darting his splendid beams into the green valleys below, the dew was updrawn from the wild flowers that grew by the road side, and the negroes were driving their cattle to the rich pasture lands, when, returning from my morning ride, I beheld the signal for the packet and a sloop, waving in the breeze, on the flagstaff at Dorsetshire Hill. I was glad to see this signal; for the packet had been long expected, and there were now three due in the colony, which had been kept back by contrary winds. I went home and breakfasted; pleasure always sharpens my appetite, so I did ample justice to the roast yam and caviched fish which Mat had taken so much pains to get dressed for me: after which I repaired to the post-office, where I found many others waiting, with anxious looks, for

the opening of the important window from which the letters are delivered.

The scene around a West Indian post-office is by no means uninteresting to an observer, and I have often experienced much pleasure in witnessing it. The sight of the packet from England occasions a great sensation among the colonists; and the moment it makes its appearance in the harbour the post-office is beset with a crowd of visitors of all classes.

The lawyers from their offices, the merchants from their stores, the officers from their garrison, the soldiers from their barracks, the captains from their ships, and the planters from their estates, all flock thither, and wait, with the greatest impatience and anxiety, to hear the news in the mother country, and to receive their letters from home.

Here, walking to and fro beneath the covered gallery, or taking their seats on the benches, they converse together on various topics, until the opening of the first window, which announces that the newspapers are ready for delivery; then they rush like soldiers to charge, as eager for their papers as troops are for victory: the parcels are opened in a moment, the news spreads like a pestilence in a plague-struck city; and before ten minutes have passed away every one is acquainted with what is going on at home.

This word *at home* is the common expression of the West India settlers. England, Scotland, or Ireland is still their home. Unlike the inhabitants of the French colonies, they look upon the island in

which they reside as a place to which they are, as it were, exiled for a certain period; as a place containing their properties, and, therefore, of the greatest consequence to them; but very few of them expect to die on those properties. Those who can afford it are in the habit of making trips every three or four years to the United Kingdom; and nearly all look forward to spending their last days in the land of their birth. This feeling, however, exists less in Barbados than in the other colonies; and yet I have seen a Barbadian excessively anxious about the affairs of the mother country; and I have heard him argue the catholic question with an Englishman as vehemently as if he expected to become one of the emancipated. But to return to the post-office.

We had been waiting some time, in expectation of seeing the packet make her appearance round Cane Garden Point, when a little sloop, for which I had seen the signal made in the morning, scudded into the harbour, and attracted the notice of the crowd around the office. She was, certainly, a stranger; for her private signal was unknown to any of the merchants, and nobody could guess where she came from. The harbour-master went off, and, after two or three tacks, brought her to an anchor; and the captain came on shore to take his papers to the custom house.

As the anecdote which accounts for the appearance of this little sloop is somewhat extraordinary, I will relate it to the reader.

Every one has heard of the little fishing smacks

employed in cruising along the coast of Scotland, which carry herrings and other fish to Leith, Edinburgh, or Glasgow, worked by three or four hardy sailors, and generally commanded by a low Scotchman, only fit for that service, and with no other knowledge of navigation than that which enables him to keep his dead reckoning, and to take the sun with his quadrant at noonday.

It appears that a man who owned and commanded one of these coasting vessels, and had, besides, a little money in the pouch of his woollen breeches, had been in the habit of seeing the West India ships load and unload in the several ports of Scotland, and having learned that sugar was a very profitable cargo, half determined, by way of speculation, on making a trip to St. Vincent, and returning to the Scottish market with a few hogsheads of the said commodity.

Yet Sawney was prudent, and looked before he leaped. Ere he resolved he hesitated—

> "To be or not to be? This is the question,
> "Whether 'tis well to hoist the mainsail up,
> "And, letting fly the jib, to seize the helm,
> "Steer for St. Vincent in my little smack,
> "And try my fortune in the sale of sugar;
> "Or to put on my woollen pantaloons,
> "And, when the wind is blawing like the devil,
> "To fish for herrings on the Scottish coast."

Sawney compared the disagreeables of the latter with the advantages of the former question, and at length decided on making the trip. The natives

were perfectly astonished; they had never heard of such a feat before, and they deemed it quite impossible that a mere fishing smack, worked by only four men, and commanded by an ignorant master, should plough the boisterous billows of the Atlantic, and reach the West Indies in safety;—yet so it was. The hardy Scotchman got his freight on board—made sail—crossed the Bay of Biscay in a gale—got into the trades, and scudded along before the wind, at the rate of seven knots an hour, trusting to his dead reckoning all the way. He spoke no vessel during the whole voyage, and never once saw land until the morning of the thirty-fifth day, when he descried St. Vincent right a-head; and, setting his gaft-topsail, ran down, under a light breeze, along the windward coast of the island, and came to anchor about eleven o'clock under the circumstances beforementioned.

He remained about a month at St. Vincent, during which time he used to walk about the town in the same garb which he wore in Scotland, when the snow covered the ground and the ice was frozen in the rivers. His thick flannel shirt, his blue cloth jacket, his grey trowsers, and his worsted stockings, all maintained their seat on the athletic limbs of the gallant captain; and though the tropic sun shone upon his body, and the perspiration oozed from every pore, "I'm a' in a muck," and "this, this is a muckle hot land," were the only murmurs of complaint that ever burst from his contented lips. At the expiration of a month he left St. Vincent to

return to Scotland, carrying with him a few hogsheads of sugar, and a few puncheons of rum; his little smack never afterwards made her appearance in the harbour, but I sincerely hope that the worthy Scotchman arrived safely at home, and disposed of his little cargo to good advantage.

In the meanwhile, reader, the packet made her appearance, and not only the packet, but also the Leeward Island mail boat. This latter circumstance caused a little delay in the delivery of the parcels; at length, however, the important window opened, and while many got their letters, others received only a mournful and melancholy *no* to their ardent and anxious inquiries.

I think I shall never forget the look of deep sorrow with which Lieut. H. turned away from the office. The sigh that came from his bosom, and the tear of disappointment that fell upon his cheek, at finding that those letters, which were his heart's consolation, had failed of arriving both by this and by the previous packet.

As soon as the crowd had a little dispersed, I made my inquiries at the window, and received three letters, being two more than I expected. I looked at the seals, two of them I knew not, but the third I recognised in a moment. It had no ornament, no idle and fantastic decoration; the inscription was plain and beautiful—"toujours fidèle." It came from Laura, and I opened it in ecstasy.

Oh, if joy and gladness may enter into the heart of a wanderer from his native home; if happiness in absence may be his at any time, it is, surely, at such

moments as these; when he receives assurances of unchanged affection from those whom he esteems the most, when she, whom he adores, declares herself "toujours fidèle!" For after all, the land he loves best is the land of his birth, and his dearest home the home of his fathers; but the song that is sweetest to his ear, when away from these, is the melancholy

SONG OF A WANDERER.

My heart is with my Father land,*
Though far from its fields I roam,
On hills where the breezes soft and bland
Waft the scent of the bright flow'rs home;
By tropic gales are my temples fann'd,
Yet I sigh for the breath of my Father land!

II.

Though nature does all her pomp unfold,
To catch my wandering eye;
I turn from her charms with feelings cold,
Or pass them unheeded by:
While the light of memory's magic spell,
Hallows each scene in my native dell.

III.

The birds flit by in joyous flight,
On wings of the rainbow's hue;
Or glittering round like gems of light,
Sip from each flower the dew:†
But no warblings sweet from their throats arise,
Like the wood notes wild of my native skies.

---

* "What theme can be more elevating than a bard chanting "to his 'Father Land;' as the Hollanders called their country." *D'Israeli.*

† Bullock observes, when speaking of the humming-bird, that "the sides of the laminæ, or fibres of each feather, being of a "different color from the surface, will change, when seen in a "front or oblique direction; and as each laminæ or fibre turns

IV.

The lofty palm with its shadowy plumes,
Waves in the sun-bright air;
The earth is rich with gorgeous blooms,
And starlike flowers are there:
But a sweeter breath the flow'rs exhale,
That drink the dews in my native vale.

V.

Though each mountain path is arched across,
By the Ferntree's feathery spray; *
And the verdant hues of the velvet moss
Gleam bright in the rock-hewn way;
O'er each craggy slope of my native dells,
The purple heath shakes its fairy bells.

VI.

Though from the foliage-shaded hills,
The sparkling waters rush,
And gleaming round a thousand rills
In the rays of the morning blush!
There's many a torrent rainbow spann'd,
Glides over the rocks of my native land.

" upon the axis of the quill, the least motion, when living, causes " the feathers to change, suddenly, to the most opposite hues. " Thus the one from Nootka Sound changes its expanded throat " from the most vivid fire colour to light green; the topaz-throated " does the same; and the Mexican star changes from bright crim- " son to blue."—(See *Six Months in Mexico*, chap. xxi.) As these beautiful little creatures usually keep on the wing, when in the act of extracting the saccharine moisture contained in flowers, it is scarcely possible to describe the refulgent variety of hues their plumage exhibits, during their rapid progress from blossom to blossom.

* The arborescent ferns (polypodium arborem, &c.) frequently rise to the height of twenty-five and thirty feet; their majestic fronts upwards of twelve feet in length, expanding at the top like a magnificent plume of feathers.

VII.

Though the midnight skies are burning bright,
With many a dazzling star,
The softer gleam of my own moonlight
To me is dearer far,
When its faint and silvery hues are cast
O'er hills where the days of my youth were past.

VIII.

For what are these scenes so soft and fair,
The gales that sweetly blow—
The blossoms of earth, or the birds of air,
Or the skies in their moon-bright glow.
If the lonely heart must at distance pine
From those on whom all its hopes recline?

IX.

The grass that springs on our fathers' graves
Full many a thought endears—
There's a spell in the humblest shrub that waves
Near the home of our infant years—
Yea, the simplest leaf does our fondness share
If its parent bud expanded there.

X.

Oh, thus! though far on a foreign strand,
My lonely lot is cast;
Still, still for thee, my Father land,
The pulse of my heart beats fast;
While many a vision, soft and bland,
Bears me back to thy shores, my Father land.*

---

* For these very beautiful "Original Verses" I am indebted to T. C. Smith, Esq. of the 27th Regiment, who kindly inserted them in my Album, when in St. Vincent. I hope he will forgive me for making them known to the public, in the pages of a work which they will adorn with the poetical feelings that distinguish them throughout.

The other letters I received were from Colonel B—— at Antigua, and Lieutenant L—— at St. Kitts, in which each of those gentlemen kept their promise of giving me a description of their several stations.

A celebrated author once remarked, that we might judge of a man's character by his letters; and there is more truth in the observation than many are willing to allow. The letter of Colonel B—— was a type of his character, and the very precise and correct description which he has given of the Island of Antigua, is exactly what I expected from a person of his manners and habits. The letter of Lieutenant L——, who was as wild and unsteady as the Colonel was sober and sedate, was quaint, lively, and amusing, containing much nonsense and little information, yet the tout ensemble was by no means uninteresting, and my readers shall have it with the other, that they may compare the grave with the gay, and see which they like best.

As soon as I had read the intelligence I received by the packet, I recollected that I had two engagements for that day, both of which I intended to keep. The first was to witness the issue of a wager —and the second to attend a maroon given by the Governor in the Botanic Garden.

The wager was between a young merchant of the island and the master of a little schooner famous for her fast sailing.

The master had engaged to carry the said schooner from Kingstown Bay to the Island of Becquia, which

lay opposite, in the short space of forty minutes, the wind being in his favour. The sum to be received on success was to be forfeited in case of failure. The usual time for making the trip was an hour and a quarter, and the vessel that could go in an hour was considered a fast sailer. The schooner sailed and reached Becquia five minutes beyond her time; the wager was consequently lost. One of the gentlemen who went, like myself, to observe the scene, informed me that a wager of the same nature had been laid some years back. A man of a desperate and decisive character, engaged to take his vessel over in twenty minutes, and the sum at stake was proportioned to the danger of the undertaking. An immense concourse of people having assembled to witness the spectacle, the man went on board his schooner, and set sail with a firm resolution to carry his purpose, or run his vessel down in the attempt.

From the known hardy and courageous, yet rash and desperate character of the man, there were many bets in his favour, and from the apparent impossibility of the achievement, there were also many against him.

Fortune, however, seemed propitious—the sea was slightly ruffled, the sky clear, the breeze stiff and steady, and the little vessel, with all her sails full, seemed rather to fly than to sail through the water. The captain stood on her deck with a timepiece in his hand, watching with desperate anxiety every moment as it passed: ten minutes had expired, and the schooner was not quite half her distance. A shout of

triumph burst from the opposing party on the shore, and the captain stamped on the deck with rage and indignation. "Give her more canvass!" cried he to the crew, "more canvass, I say!" One of them attempted to remonstrate—the captain looked at him, that look was enough—the man said no more; the extra sail was slowly set, and every eye on the land was strained to see the issue. The sail filled in a moment, the breeze freshened, and the little schooner darted under the wave, and was never seen again above the blue waters of the Atlantic.

The crew had provided for their safety, by cutting the cordage that bound the boat to the deck, and happily escaped drowning. The desperate commander, who had but one arm, was the only person on board who sank with his little vessel into the dreary depths of ocean.

The gentleman ceased his recital, and I returned home to take my customary afternoon nap, before joining the party in the Botanic Garden.

The sofa being elastic, and the frame, not of the sofa, but of your humble servant, good reader, being somewhat exhausted and fatigued, I reclined quietly thereon; and, whilst pondering on the sinking of the unfortunate schooner, I sunk myself into a sweet and peaceful slumber.

CHAPTER XXXVI.

ANTIGUA.

"No island in this part of the West Indies can boast of so "many excellent harbours." *Bryan Edwards.*

THE maroon at the Botanic Garden was given by Sir Charles Brisbane to the officers of a sloop of war, which had arrived the previous day; and the party invited to join them was numerous yet select. Being an admiral himself, and a very gallant one, Sir Charles always made a point of paying attention to the officers of the navy: and the arrival of a man of war was ever the signal of approaching gaiety.

On this occasion the party was as lively and sprited as usual; and no pains were spared to make the guests enjoy themselves. It was very amusing to see the pleasure which the young midshipmen seemed to experience, and the great glee with which they danced.

The champagne was briskly circulated, and aided materially to render the conversation lively and general. Our exquisite, who was present, and whom I was now in the continual habit of meeting in society, grew quite talkative, and of course quite amusing. Repeated toasts were given, and healths drunk, one

after another in three times three: each toast was generally accompanied by a speech, and succeeded by a song; and the applause that followed both proved them to be enjoyed.

I was fortunate enough to be seated during dinner by the side of the surgeon of the man of war, whom I found a very intelligent man, with amazing powers of conversation, and an inexhaustible fund of anecdote.

He had been a long while in Greece, and very intimate with Lord Byron; he was a great admirer of the matchless poetry of that talented nobleman, and related many surprising instances of his genius. One of his anecdotes I have never seen in print; and as it concerns one who ranks so high in the world of literature, I may perhaps be pardoned for inserting it.

"Lord Byron," said the doctor, "had been one "day writing a few hours before dinner, and left off "at the end of the following line—

'Gallant Hector, noble son of Priam.'

"The noble poet was in the habit of taking a con- "siderable quantum of wine after dinner, and on this "day he had contrived to make himself effectually "tipsy. This did not, however, prevent him from "resuming his writing in the evening; and after en- "deavouring for a few minutes, but without success, "to find an appropriate stanza to follow the above "line, he again repeated it aloud—

'Gallant Hector, noble son of Priam,'

" then throwing himself back in his chair, he ex-
" claimed—

' No man was ever half as drunk as I am,'

" and content with having thus completed the coup-
" let, deserted his book for a siesta, or evening nap."*

The spirit of his Excellency's party continued unabated during the whole evening, and I was never present at a more delightful and pleasant maroon. It was near ten o'clock when the guests left the Botanic Garden and proceeded to their several homes.

The magnum bonum which I had taken of champagne and madeira, contributed to make me sleep; and instead of taking my usual morning ride, I remained under the influence of Somnus till I was awakened by a salute from the batteries at Fort Charlotte, which was returned by the sloop of war, and announced that the latter was taking her departure. I then rose and breakfasted, after which I turned to the perusal of Lieutenant L——'s letter, and was greatly amused by his original description of St. Kitts; I hope it may please the reader as well as it did me. As it is, however, more likely to tell to advantage after Colonel B——'s grave account of Antigua, I shall give the Colonel's letter the first place in these Memoirs.

* The doctor relates this anecdote as " *original*," and it is only in the conviction of this fact, that I am induced to insert it. There have been, however, so many anecdotes narrated of Lord Byron, that the above might have been published among others without my knowledge, and if that should prove the case, the reader will, I hope, forgive an unintentional mistake.

ANTIGUA.

Letter of Colonel B——.

" DEAR BAYLEY,

" Now that I am fairly settled in Antigua, and have " had a little time to look about me, I take up my " pen to keep my promise of writing to you, and I " hope to be able to give you a pretty concise de- " scription of the place. I have been more pleased " with this island than I expected to be, and am half " inclined to think I shall like it better than Bar- " bados. St. Johns, which is the capital, is a very " pretty town; and the streets, which are wide and " regular, have a neat and cleanly appearance; they " are paved with sharp stones, and are not generally " level, as the town is on the declivity of a hill which " slopes towards the sea on the western side of the " island. The houses are, generally speaking, cool " and well built, but they are probably inferior to the " great houses of the plantations, which are comfort- " able and capacious, and possess more advantages " than those of any other island I have visited. I " went the other day to see a friend on an estate a " little way in the country, and found him in the " most delightful residence imaginable. His house " was perfectly English, and stood in the midst of a " green lawn that seemed as smooth as velvet, a " thing I had not seen before in the West Indies; the " place was rendered a perfect bower, by the beauti-

" ful little shrubbery that grew around it, and the " superb avenue of mountain cabbage trees that ex- " tended from its door to the road entrance. A " pretty garden, close to the house, was to me another " novelty; for I had never seen the flowers of these " tropic isles, beautiful as they are, and rich in many " colours, growing in any other than a wild and " uncultivated state. Indeed, the great beauty of " the whole scenery surrounding my friend's resi- " dence reminded me of these lines:

" ' On the opposite hillock his cottage was seen
" Through the lofty green palm trees that fronted the door;
" And, oh, what charms that little cot wore,
" For nature had given the liveliest grace
" To the trees and the bowers that shaded the place;
" And made it a fitter abode for the race
" Of faries that haunted each woodland glen
" In the chivalric ages of ancient men.'

" If, however, I was pleased with my friend's resi- " dence, I was not less so with the general aspect of " the country. In coasting along the island, and in " making English Harbour, for we did not come to " St. Johns by sea, I thought the scenery, although " certainly not equal to that of the Island of St. Vin- " cent, superior to the flat country of Barbados, and " even to the romantic wildness of the mountains of " St. Lucia. Perhaps I was, in some degree, attracted " by seeing the natural beauty of the place adorned, " as it was, with English art, and by the busy scene " that presented itself in English Harbour, reminding " me, as it did, of the bustle of a British port.

" You are aware that Falmouth, as the place is

" called, and English Harbour, which contains a
" magnificent Carenage, and a splendid dock-yard, is
" situated in a part of the island nearly opposite to
" the capital. We were, therefore, obliged to pro-
" ceed by land to St. Johns, and our ride across the
" country afforded us a fine view of all the varieties
" of Antigua; however, I must not carry you over
" the mountains without telling you something more
" of the Antigonian dock-yard. The people of this
" place still say Antigonian, though Mr. Coleridge
" says it should be Antiguan. By the way, Bayley,
" I hope you have read his book, it is very amusing,
" and gives a good account of what he saw here;
" he mentions a tombstone bearing the name of Row-
" land Williams, the first white creole buried in the
" island. I have not seen it yet; but the descendant
" of that person, a gentleman of the same name, has
" an estate here. He arrived a little time back, and
" has lately married the daughter of our Governor,
" Sir Patrick Ross. But to return to English Har-
" bour, the entrance is narrow, but the place itself
" is the most commodious receptacle for shipping in
" the West Indies. The dock-yard is neat, pretty,
" and convenient; and here they build little vessels,
" and repair large ones; so that the lively spirit of
" business and occupation always pervades the place.
" It is defended by strong fortifications on a chain
" of rocky eminences, called the ridge, and by the
" garrison at Monk's Hill. These are salubrious,
" beautiful, and commanding posts; and while the
" British flag waves gracefully on the signal-staff,

"the pieces of cannon frowning from the stony "ramparts, present at once a formidable barrier to "an invading enemy, and form a desirable pro- "tection and defence for the surrounding country, "and for the arsenal and dock-yard of English Har- "bour. In this place there are usually a number of "ships, and a great many small vessels, that come "for repairs: it has got the credit of being un- "healthy; but I do not think that the officers and "sailors of the several vessels have been carried off "by fevers and influenzas so much of late years as "at a former period. They have dwellings on shore, "which they prefer to ship-board; and here they "appear to enjoy themselves, and live very happy. "It is, however, a well known fact, that not only "English Harbour, but the whole Island of Antigua "was greatly subject to epidemic disease, from the "want of water, which is very scarce. There is "only one small spring in the island, and the ancient "historians have not given it credit even for that "one. The town's-people trust, for their supplies, "to their tanks and cisterns of rain water, which is "very sweet and cool when passed through a drip- "stone.

"The weather is very variable in Antigua, and "the island is frequently attacked with a dry season, "which, in olden time, reduced the people to great "distress, and put them to a great expense in im- "porting water from other islands. Coke tells us "that, in 1799, 'the ponds in which the cattle or "stock of the plantations were watered became dry.

" The importation was altogether insufficient, and " every part of the surface of the earth became " parched up; the stock and the slaves perished in " the utmost agony; and a most fatal and malignant " fever, at the same time, every where prevailing, " threatened total destruction to all. When these " destructive attacks of dry weather are suddenly " succeeded by a profusion of rain, which generally " happens once in three or five years, a very fatal " epidemic remittent is the consequence.'

" Now, Bayley, you must follow me from English " Harbour to the capital. In the progress of our " journey I was delighted with the pretty scenery of " the whole country, and found the hills more woody, " and the valleys more green than I had expected in " an island not watered by rivers. Our hills, for, " when I think of the huge giants of St. Vincent, I " cannot call them mountains, do not, like those, " form a lofty pyramid in the centre of the isle, but, " rising from the sea, and overhanging the coast, " slope gently off, leaving the rich valleys and the " verdant plains of the inner country only interrupted " by the small and woody eminences, which add " variety and beauty to that pleasing and cultivated " scene.

" The prospects from some of these eminences are " beautiful in the extreme. One of them, called " Figtree Hill, is of surpassing loveliness, and, on a " fair day, will command a distinct view of four of " the neighbouring islands. These are Nevis, Mont-

" serrat, St. Kitts, and the French colony of Guada-
" loupe.

" One of the prettiest objects that struck me on
" my arrival was the church, which is built on an
" eminence which overlooks the town and harbour,
" and from whence Fort James is visible, with sundry
" other picturesque and panoramic views. Now that
" I am settled, I frequent this church with much plea-
" sure, and always get a good seat. The place is well
" attended, and there is a neatness, order, and cleanly
" appearance in the congregation that is not always
" observable even in England. All strangers who
" arrive here express their admiration of the external
" and internal appearance of the building, to which
" is attached a burying-ground of tolerable size,
" surrounded by a brick wall.

" The government house is also good, and the
" court house may be considered on a par with the
" church. I frequently attend the court sittings,
" and now and then hear good speeches from island
" barristers, in the prosecution of their several causes.
" Like the barristers of England, they always plead
" in their gowns. The court house contains spacious
" rooms, where the council and assembly debate.
" I was present at two or three of their discussions
" relative to their concessions to the free colored
" people, and heard them treat the subject in a
" tolerably fair manner. This class of people are
" meeting with their deserts here more than in several
" of the other islands; but they are nowhere so meri-

" toriously supported by the legislature as in the " Island of Grenada.

" There is a spacious methodist chapel in St. " Johns, and it is always full in the time of worship. " This sect is very numerous in Antigua, in conse- " quence of the island being their head quarters. " We have, also, many members of the Moravian " mission, some of whom are Germans, and, probably, " descended from those who emigrated to the island " in the early part of the eighteenth century, and " met with so much encouragement from the pro- " prietors. Coke, the methodist missionary, who " wrote on the West Indies in 1811, says, when " speaking of the owners of estates in Antigua, " ' That public spirit of religious indulgence and " toleration, which gave both encouragement and " protection to a body of German Protestants so " early as 1732, has entitled them to unfading ho- " nors.' Upon the whole, religion appears to be " gaining ground in Antigua, and the Bishop is " making his exertions to render it every assistance " in his power. There are several schools estab- " lished in the town under the different sects, and I " dare say they will all produce good effects; for, " in my opinion, the education must precede the " emancipation of the negroes in the West Indies.

" The jail here is not much superior to the affair " at Barbados, which you have seen; but it has the " advantage of being separated from the court house.

" Of natural living curiosities we have not many; " but Antigua is acknowledged by all to be the best

" island in the West Indies for a collection of petri-
" factions. I am endeavouring to procure some;
" and, if I succeed, I will send you a part of my
" stock. I can hardly give you an idea of the very
" fine specimens shown me by an old inhabitant of
" the place. I believe the best are procured in a
" curious cave somewhere in the vicinity of the
" ridge.

" I could tell you a great deal more about this
" island, and the state of its society, but must defer
" it to a future period, for you see I have filled two
" sheets of paper, very closely written, and have now
" only just space enough to sign myself

" Very sincerely yours,

" J. B——."

Reader, if the letter of Colonel B—— was not amusing, it was, at least, instructive; and as it is always good policy to sacrifice the smaller to the greater good, I have no doubt but that you will agree with me, that moments spent in acquiring knowledge are, generally speaking, of more advantage than those which we devote to pleasure; and that one chaper of history is better than one volume of romance. There are, however, times when light reading is advisable, to relax the mind after the perusal of works which require a greater share of study and attention; and the gay epistle of Lieutenant L—— will, therefore, come in very à propos after the quiet letter of the Colonel; and, if the reader

gain less information, let him console himself with having more entertainment.

As, however, I am one of those persons who deem patience a virtue, I intend to postpone the production of the said epistle a little longer, and to give the reader a chapter, peculiarly my own, respecting the Islands of Anguilla, Barbuda, Nevis, and Montserrat, which belong to the two governments of Antigua and Kitts.

My little description of these places is drawn from notes and memoranda given me by many persons who were in the habit of going backwards and forwards between them and St. Vincent, while I was in that island; and who were, from personal observance, enabled to give me the most correct and authentic accounts.

CHAPTER XXXVII.

ANGUILLA—BARBUDA—NEVIS—AND MONTSERRAT.

"Before we take leave of the British Leeward Islands, it is "proper to give some account of the appendages to the large "and flourishing colonies." *Coke.*

ANGUILLA.

ANGUILLA is the most northerly of the Charaibean Colonies of Great Britain; and although so small and uncultivated, it had formerly a legislative body, who enacted laws, and fines, and punishments for the misdeeds of its inhabitants. A Governor also and a government house wherein to dwell; a provost-marshal to seize, but, alas! no jail to confine the culprits; and a code of severe regulations, which were never attended to, because trouble is a disagreeable thing, and because those whose duty it was to put them into execution were fast asleep and dreaming. The little island is, however, now roused from its lethargy; and even as the worthy inhabitants of the counties of the land of Roast Beef and Plumpudding do send their representatives to the annual meeting of the London Parliament, so do the people of Anguilla dispatch theirs to the Assembly-house of the Island of St. Kitts.

The situation of the place lies about sixty miles to the north west of this latter island, in the latitude of 18° north, and in the longitude of 64° west from London. Its breadth is about one-third of its length, which is near thirty English miles.

The scenery of Anguilla is quite original, and its formation differs from that of any other of the West India Islands. It is begirt by a thousand little rocky cliffs and eminences that rise from the sea, some barren, some woody, and some cultivated; and these sloping gradually off, leave the interior of the island, in many parts, as level as Barbados or Berbice. There the whole aspect of the country is pleasing, because it is new—because there is a total absence of the natural and domestic scenery which distinguish the other colonies; and to an Englishman, because there are certain features in the view before him, that remind him of corresponding scenes in his native land. Instead of the busy bustle observable on a sugar plantation; instead of the working of mills, the driving of bullock carts, the cutting of canes, the boiling of sugars, and the columns of black smoke that rise from the works of the several estates, he beholds a number of pretty little dwellings scattered over the face of the country, "few and "far between;" with negroes' huts erected on the grassy lands, and the sheep and cattle grazing peacefully around them. Instead of long avenues of the lofty palm, and innumerable branches of the waving cocoa-nut; instead of extensive fields of the luxuriant cane, or large plantations of rising coffee-plants,

he looks around upon a woody and fertile tract, with scarcely more than a third cultivated, yet that third forming a contrast, so striking and delightful, with the native wildness of the other lands, that he cannot help feeling pleased with the prospect:—green roads and greener pasture lands, fields that display the fairest crops of Indian corn, and extensive grounds for the cultivation of vegetables, but more particularly of yams, which in this island are of superior quality.

So much for the scenery of Anguilla:—for its domestic conveniences and internal necessaries, I can say little. It has been more backward than the other colonies in many essential points, from several causes:—Its little cultivation and want of importance, as to size, the poverty of its inhabitants; and, perhaps, more than all, the destruction of their town and estates, and the blasting of their better prospects by the French, in 1796.

Four hundred picked troops were sent by Victor Hughes, of savage and ferocious memory, with directions to burn the town, and exterminate the inhabitants of Anguilla, whom he knew to be defenceless and without the power of making resistance. They arrived in two French men of war and several smaller vessels, and having landed on the 26th of November, set fire to the town, and committed the most atrocious barbarities on the people. The inhabitants were, however, happily relieved by the arrival of Captain Barton, in the Lapwing man of war, who brought the French ships to action, and succeeded in taking one and sinking the other; he received for his very gal-

lant and humane conduct throughout the affair, a very handsome letter of thanks from the inhabitants of St. Kitts.

The great damage and destruction done by the French ruffians, proved a terrible blow to the inhabitants of Anguilla. Their little church was pulled down, and was not re-erected, so that there was no place of worship in the island, except a small methodist chapel, not capable of containing a congregation of more than four hundred and twenty persons, and it is only since the arrival of the Bishop that they began to dream of building another church, and of opening something like a school for the education of children. I suppose these, together with the court house and jail projected, are by this time completed.

There are not many curiosities in Anguilla, though Coke tells us that "it is much infested with different "species of serpents, on which account it is com-"monly called, by its neighbours, Snake Island," an appellation which I never heard given to it during my residence in the West Indies, so that I suspect these animals are not so numerous, as in former days, in the cultivated parts of the island. In the more woody regions, I have no doubt of their numbers, as that species of bush which covers the uncultivated soil of Anguilla, appears peculiarly adapted as a receptacle for reptiles of all kinds.

The salt pond of the island is worthy of notice, as it frequently produces an immense quantity of very fine salt, which the inhabitants export for sale; and they not unfrequently send as much as two hundred

and eighty thousand bushels out of the colony. Every one who chooses gets his share out of it; for the lake is not individual property, but belongs to the community at large. The pond is not deep, and the salt collects and lodges in a body on the clay at the bottom, whence it is dug by those who seek it, and piled up on the little hills around under a thatch work, composed of the branches of some tree, the name of which I do not know.

Nothing else do I remember of Anguilla worthy the notice of my readers, so I will bring my narrative to an end, wishing it happiness, prosperity, and improvement; all of which will, I am convinced, arise from the progress of education and religious knowledge in the colony. Let the planters sow the seeds of corn in the fields, and the parsons the seeds of knowledge among the negroes, and when the young ears and the young ideas begin to shoot at the same time, the two together will produce a crop more advantageous and prolific than was ever seen before gracing the plains and hillocks of the green Island of Anguilla. By that time I hope to have bid an eternal adieu to these Tropic isles, and to be quietly settled near one of the delightful lakes of fair Devonshire, in a neat cottage of my own building, with the ivy, and the vine, and the honeysuckle, creeping over its snow-white walls, and the fair lily and the blushing rose blossoming by its garden bower. There I may live for love and Laura, feasting on the joys that are present, and laughing at the woes that are past; but now, my beloved, I can only think of thee

in absence: and I do think of thee, at the rising of the morning sun, and at the setting of the same glorious orb! but, above all, I think of thee at

——————— "the hour when daylight dies,
"And sunbeams melt along the silent sea;
"For then sweet dreams of other days arise,
"And memory breathes her vesper sigh to thee.

"And as I watch the line of light that plays
"Along the smooth wave, tow'rd the burning west,
"I long to tread that golden path of rays,
"And think 'twould lead to some bright isle of rest."

T. Moore.

Barbuda.

Barbuda is a very fine little island, about twenty miles long, and twelve broad, and situated some seven leagues to the north-east of St. Kitts, and about ten to the north of St. Johns in Antigua. It is comprised within the government of this latter island; and formerly belonged to General Codrington, who first held it by patent from the crown. It possesses a nice little harbour for shipping; but as it has no considerable trade, there are seldom many vessels in its roadstead.

In the scenery of Barbuda, there is nothing remarkable; the country is perfectly level; and, except in cultivated parts, overgrown with thick bushes and high forest trees. There is also a remarkably fine piece of water, called the Lagoon, in which there are a number of fine fish; and these, together with the numerous herds of deer that live among the

woods of the island, form a great part of the sustenance of its inhabitants.

To catch these animals and fish, there are two sets of fellows, distinguished both by dress and occupation from the other slaves of the colony, and bearing titles appropriate to their pursuits, being called huntsmen and fishermen. The fishermen employ themselves in the Lagoon, and catch immense numbers of the finny tribe in the various nets. Cavalles, king-fish, butter-fish, snappers, jacks, baracoutas, and even young sharks, are brought forth in abundance; and these, with the exception of the latter, are sent to supply the tables of all classes of inhabitants. Yet not on fish alone do the good people of Barbuda thrive and luxuriate; not only on those who inhabit the vasty deep do they feast themselves and their visitors: think ye there are deer in their forests, and not venison at their board? venison, say I, that would make the eyes of an alderman sparkle, and the lips of an alderman smack. The slaves, who hunt the deer, are well equipped for their duty; which, by the way, is a very pleasant one. Like our farmers, they have their horses, and their dogs, and their guns; and they go to the chase in Blucher boots and leather caps; and wear besides, a broad belt, which they throw across their shoulders. The fellows employed in this, and the piscatorial profession beforementioned, are perhaps some of the happiest of their race; and, indeed, all the slaves of Barbuda appear contented in their way, and have a less barbarous manner than most of their brethren of the other islands. Their labour

is also lighter; for the Barbudians make no sugar, and their chief occupation consists in the cultivation of provision grounds, and the raising of stock.

Here, as well as in Anguilla, the arrival of the Bishop has been the signal for the building of a church; and I dare say it will be, or perhaps is, (for it may by this time be completed,) a very nice little affair. The Barbudians get up very pretty sloops and schooners, and I know no reason why they should not succeed as well in a place of worship. They have my good wishes in the matter, as well as in every other, that concerns their happiness and welfare: and now I will drink a farewell toast to their future success, for there is nothing like

> "One bumper at parting, though many
> "Have circled the board since we met."

Nevis.

The Island of Nevis is of far greater importance than either of the two I have been just describing, and displays the most beautiful scenery imaginable. Its situation is in 17° 14′ north latitude, and 62° 29′ west longitude from Greenwich, and its appearance is perfectly singular and romantic. Fancy a mountain rising from the sea, and looking, according to Coke, "like a conical pillar, emerging from the ocean to support the skies;" with its summit buried in the clouds, and from thence to its base covered with a mass of rich and variegated foliage;

and you will have an idea of what Nevis was on its first discovery by Columbus.

The island is, however, greatly changed since that time; the mountain is still lofty and majestic; but the foliage that covered it has every where given place to an admirable and enchanting verdure and cultivation, except upon its highest point, where the old and sturdy trees of the ancient forest still spread their mighty branches to the mountain breeze, and show the contrast between the natural and cultivated state of this beautiful island.

Charlestown, which is the capital of Nevis, is a very nice little town in its way, built on the beach, and extending round the bay. It contains a pretty church, a good court-house, and a bad jail.

The first of these is in the midst of a piece of ground surrounded by a wall, and planted with a few trees; the second is a nice building, with appropriate accommodation, and fronted by a neat square; the third, but of this I had better say nothing, for if I do, "bad will be the best;" so I will turn to the Government House, a little above Charlestown, which I *may* praise for its convenient and pretty situation, without wounding my tender conscience.

Nevis possesses the advantage of a very plentiful supply of water, as there are a number of springs in the island; but there have been times when these, aided by torrents of rain, have overflowed their boundaries, and been the cause of much mischief on the estates, and more particularly on those pro-

perties which are high up the mountain. They also greatly injured the roads, which are otherwise not bad. At all events, they are infinitely superior to any in the islands of Grenada, St. Vincent, or St. Lucie, and are all passable even in a carriage, though covered gigs are the vehicles most used in the country.

This island is famous for its spa, or mineral baths, and many of the colonists of the other islands go thither for the recovery of their health, by taking the waters, which are used medicinally, and possess qualities that do not yield the palm to the hotsprings of Cheltenham or Bath.

The spring is on a small eminence, about half a mile from the town, and there is a sort of tavern, or boarding house near, containing tolerable accommodations for visitors or invalids.

The Island of Nevis has suffered greatly from hurricanes, and was nearly destroyed by the very terrible one it experienced in the year 1707, from the effects of which it was not easily recovered by the persevering industry of its inhabitants for many years afterwards. It also bears the marks of having formerly been volcanic, and some have supposed that the mountain was burning at the time of its discovery; and that in consequence of the smoke having a white appearance, Columbus gave it the name of Nevis, from *nieves*, the Spanish word for *snow*.

The island is divided into five parishes, and contains several places of worship, besides the church in

Charlestown. Of its rarities of art, I am told that steam engines work on the estates; and of its natural curiosities, that there are monkeys in its woods; moreover that the said monkeys have a predilection for robbing their brethren the men; and that the fruit is seldom left to ripen peaceably on the trees by these depredators.

And now, fair island, farewell!—for the future, may thy crops be as prolific, and thy fields as fertile, as they are at present; and may the deadly blast of the hurricane never more invade thy kindly shores.

MONTSERRAT.

MONTSERRAT is another pretty little island under the Government of Berbuda; though, as a colony, it is not considered rich; as an island, it is acknowledged to be one of the most beautiful and healthy of the Antilles. It has acquired the title of the Montpelier of the West Indies; and I never knew any one who had resided in it any length of time, without wishing to remain; nay, I have heard many say that they would like to spend their latest days in it.

It is everywhere covered with hills; one loftier than the rest, rears its head above them; and from its resemblance to Montserrat in Catalonia, Christopher Columbus is said to have given that name to the island. It has also a volcanic mountain, which, like that in St. Vincent, is called Souffrière; and,

indeed, all the volcanoes in the West Indies have the same nomenclature.

The chief town of Montserrat is called Plymouth, and contains a few good houses; also a church, which is not the only one in the island.

Montserrat is famous for its good turtle, good rum, and good fruit; its commercial productions are rum, sugar, and cotton; and its trade is by no means inconsiderable for so small a colony.

CHAPTER XXXVIII.

ST. CHRISTOPHER'S.

" Upon the whole, it appears from those accounts which have " the greatest claim to credit, because they partake, apparently, " of the greatest impartiality, that St. Christopher's was the " original nursery of all the English and French Settlements in " this part of the world." *Coke.*

Letter of Lieutenant S——.

DEAR BAYLEY, St. Kitts, 1827.

You call on me to keep my promise; really I had forgotten it altogether, or I should have kept it before; but I am very apt to forget my promises, so you will excuse me I know.

The Duke of York brought me safe into port some three months ago; and ever since my arrival here, I have been fancying myself in heaven. I had no idea St. Kitts was such a delightful isle for a bachelor. Such a charming receptacle of charming women—such a delectable dwelling place for the givers of good dinners and the lovers of good soup. You are an admirer of fine scenery, and a worshipper of fine girls; now I will describe the first before I make love to the last of these *plentiful* rarities.

The captain of the Duke of York, independent of being a very good fellow, has a particular propensity for bringing his vessel to an anchor in the very best of

all possible positions, for getting a good view of the place you are coming to. So on the day of my arrival, I saw to perfection all that was worth seeing from the harbour. A very fine valley, and a town therein erected; a long chain of mountains sloping one above another, from the aforementioned green valley in the south, to the black clouds, in which the most lofty concealed its ugly summit, in the west; a few minor hills, which seemed very verdant; and a number of mills which, like tipsy Jack, were four sheets in the wind, and went round and round like the world in a hurricane, or like the head of Field Marshal ——, when he was first made prime minister. This latter simile has taught me an admirable reflection on ambition—you shall see it, although it is written by one who is, like yourself, a devilish bad poet:—

" Ambition prompting man to seek a name,
" The hero's god, the warrior's spur to fame,
" (And this reminds me of the spurs that goad
" The lazy horse that drags upon the road,)
" Patriots, poets, peers, and premiers, all
" Pursue ambition, till she works their fall.
" The first seek popularity and myrtle;
" The latter grasp at power and eat their turtle,
" Talk of distress, the poor man's rags and tatters—
" Then smack their noble lips, and say—What matters?"

But what has ambition to do with St. Kitts!

" What is the name of that tremendous moun-
" tain?" said I to the captain. " Mount Misery," was the reply. " And the town and valley?" " Basse " Terre." " And the yellow hill with the garrison?"

" Brimstone Hill." " And the village at the point?' " Sandy Point." " And yonder eminence, with that " pretty slope and cultivated aspect?" " Monkey " Hill." So I heard all this in silence, and then pointed to a very luxuriant cane-field, and said emphatically—" What a *field* for poetry is there."

A man on the top of Mount Misery would be in a most miserable predicament; the fact is, it overhangs a steep precipice; and people say it is three thousand seven hundred and twelve feet above the sea. For the first week I never looked at it without thinking it was going to fall; but I am now as used to it as the old woman's eels were to being skinned alive. Nevertheless, I can tell you, if ever it should tumble, it will make considerably more noise than the fall of man from his duty, or of the ripe codlin, which discovered to old Newton the principles of gravitation, from the apple tree in the philosopher's garden. The contrast between the barren state of this huge mountain, and the cultivation of the plains below, reminded me greatly of a very handsome and learned little friend of mind, who married a lady with a fortune, and corporation three times as large as his own, who is very stupid and very positive, and always says, " I will," and " I wont;" of course she keeps her word, for you know the old adage, which says of woman—

" For if she will, she will, you may depend on't;
" And if she wont, she wont—so there's an end on't."

Basse Terre is a delightful little town, full of nice

houses, and nice inhabitants. The square is magnificent; but the church is not so pretty as the one at Trinidad. The methodist chapel is, however, superb, and always filled with a large and devout congregation; the votaries of this pains-taking sect are very numerous in St. Kitts, and "thereby hangs a tale," which, for ought I know, may be more humorous than true, nevertheless it was given me as gospel.

"A master of a small schooner," said the narrator, "who was in the habit of trading to the island, pro-"fessed himself to be a methodist, and made a point "of attending the chapel with the greatest appear-"ance of devotion. One day, on the eve of his "departure, he expressed great anxiety for the sect, "and earnestly entreated permission to be allowed to "preach a sermon in the chapel that evening. Leave "was granted by the minister; and, accordingly, as "soon as the congregation had assembled, he entered "the pulpit, and having girded his loins, took up his "parable. He delivered extempore two-thirds of a "very fine sermon that quite exceeded the expecta-"tion of the audience; but having arrived at a part "where it became necessary to hint the contribution "of a certain sum for charitable purposes, he found "himself at a loss, and stopping dead short, ex-"claimed,—'O, by Jove! you are all in h—l, and I "advise ye to follow my example and get out of it as "fast as you can.' So saying he leaped over his "pulpit, which was not very high, and made his "exit from the chapel, leaving his hearers in the ut-"most wonder and astonishment.

" From thence he took his way to the beach—

' He leaped into his boat,
' As she lay upon the strand.'

" and getting on board his little schooner, set sail for " the green shores of some other island, and has " never since dared to make his appearance here."*

We have here a fine garrison called Brimstone Hill, well fortified; also a good government-house and a good Governor, who dwells therein, yclept Colonel Maxwell, who by his mild administration *makes well* for the colony. After the Governor, the persons who, of course, hold the highest place in my estimation, are the ladies. Of these we have enough, and I beg their pardon, I was near saying, to spare, but that would be impossible. Dear fascinating creatures, how I adore them!—really you are a great deal too strict in your ideas of fidelity to one object; all that is very well after one is married, though we do now and then see an exception; but to a young fellow scarcely out of his teens, and who has, moreover, the honor of fighting for his majesty, in a scarlet coat with a golden epaulette, to him, I say, more liberty may be allowed, or at least more love.

There is a pretty girl in England, called Fanny, to whom I write every month; but is that any reason

* Although this anecdote has been since related to me again, by another person, who attributes the prank to the captain of a mail-boat, who was by rank a lieutenant in the navy, I am hardly inclined to credit it; at all events, if it be true, the perpetrator of the prank deserves the highest censure.—*Author.*

why there should not be another in St. Kitts to whom I may also occasionally say a tender word. Are young officers only sent to this confounded hot country to do their duty, and be as cold as a stone? No, no; I am one of those who agree with the French maxim, that "Quand on n'a pas ce que l'on "aime, il faut aimer ce que l'on a"—and I am continually singing Moore's poetical version of the same sentiment:

"Oh! 'tis sweet to think that, where'er we rove,
"We are sure to find something blissful and dear;
"And that, when we're far from the lips we love,
"We have but to make love to the lips we are near!
"The heart like a tendril accustom'd to cling,
"Let it grow where it will, cannot flourish alone,
"But will lean to the nearest and loveliest thing
"It can twine with itself, and make closely its own."

Add to this the powerful attraction of the creole ladies, above all in the dance. La danse est quelque chose qui plaît à tous sans les ennuyer. In the dance they enjoy themselves, and fascinate their partners at the same time. Perhaps you may tell me, in your laconic way, that this is killing two birds with one stone.

After the white fair ones, the brown dark ones do attract my notice, of whom there is a numerous and beautiful collection in this island. Their charms have persuaded one or two of my countrymen to join them in the holy state of wedlock; which they seem to have a great notion is the best patent *lock* ever invented, and by no means so easy to force as a mere liaison d'amour: there are others, however, who differ in opinion; but as I have never heard their argu-

ments, I will not pretend to give le pourquoi et le parceque. Generally speaking, the colored inhabitants of St. Kitts possess greater privileges than those of the other islands, with only one exception, and I think this a credit to the colony.

The other day I took a fancy to a gig; and, having purchased and paid for it, by a bill on Greenwood and Cox, which, by the way, brings my finances to rather a low ebb, I may now be seen daily taking my jaunt into the country. I have been nearly all round the island, for the roads are excellent, and one may really travel with some pleasure. I saw a few more towns, villages, and churches, all pretty in their appearance, but met with nothing very uncommon.

The only curiosities of the island are a few large salt ponds, the aforementioned miserable Mount Misery, which has once been volcanic, and a very remarkable piece of ground among the mountains, fertile, productive, and a complete level. In this island, independent of the many luxuriant tropical fruits and vegetables, the inhabitants have been able, in some parts, to cultivate English productions, and these thrive more than anywhere in this curious mountain level.

I cannot stay to tell you any more, for the mess-drums are beating, and you know what an aversion I have to procrastination, in temporal as well as in spiritual affairs. I can pardon a man for not being in at the death of a hare or pheasant; but I pity the poor fellow who does not arrive in time for the eating; there is something very disagreeable in that. Adieu, yours truly,

L——.

CHAPTER XXXIX.

MISCELLANIES.

" When they have joined their pericranies,
" Out skips a book of miscellanies."

Swift.

It is now time to return to St. Vincent, from whence my readers have been led by the correspondence of my friends, and by my own description of the smaller islands attached to Antigua and St. Kitts. Yet the most interesting circumstances connected with this island have been already detailed, and it now only remains to me to mention one or two facts of minor importance.

St. Vincent is divided into five parishes, Charlotte parish, St. George's, St. Andrew's, St. Patrick's, and St. David's; and, independent of the sugar, rum, and molasses, which it exports, there are also small quantities of cotton, coffee, cocoa, arrowroot, and ginger shipped annually for the United Kingdom.

Besides the capital and Calliaqua there are other towns in the island. Layou, or Rutland town, Barrowaille, or Prince's town, Chatteaubelair, or Richmond town, with one or two more better deserving the nomenclature of villages.

A table of the exact distance to the principal places of note in the island, from the market-place in Kingstown, though not interesting to the generality

of readers, may prove useful to some who may have occasion to visit the island; therefore I will make no apology for inserting it.

DISTANCES OF THE HIGH ROADS IN THE ISLAND OF ST. VINCENT.

WINDWARD, OR SOUTH AND EAST ROAD,

From the Market-Place, Kingstown,

	Miles
To Greathead's House	1
Calliaqua, or Tyrrel's Bay	3
Diamond Estate	7
Peruvian Vale	11
Union Estate House	15
Byera River	21
Turn off at Brown's Grand Sable	24
Rabacca River	25
God save the King	31
Owia Block House	37

Except the last eight miles, this is a good carriage road.

LEEWARD, OR WEST AND NORTH ROAD,

From the Market-House, in Kingstown,

	Miles
To Lowman's	2
Turn in Ruthia, or York Valley, at the turn above Camden Park Works	2¾
Questel's House	3¼
Turn on the north side, Buccament, or Queen's Valley	6½
Layou, or Rutland Town	7½
Barrowallie, or Prince's Town	12
Walliaboo, or Man's Bay	13¼
Belleisle House	15¼
Oushalabo, or Cumberland Bay	17¼
Trumaccaw, or Suffolk Bay	18¾
Chatteaubelair, or Richmond Town	21
Wallibow House	23
Morne Ronde	24

There is no road or trace of one from Morne Ronde to Owia, the surface is much broken, the distance about sixteen miles.

The island of St. Vincent deserves infinitely more than some others to be called the Montpelier of the West Indies, as it is, undoubtedly, one of the most healthy and beautiful islands in the whole cluster of the Antilles, containing few unwholesome marshes or ravines, and those chiefly on the leeward coast.

If its mountains be lofty and sublime, its valleys are verdant and cultivated; and the pure streams by which it is watered flow unimpeded from the heights to the sea.

The principal events of its past history were the eruption of the volcano, the wars of the Charaibs, and the Insurrections of the Slaves; but it has not been troubled so much as some of the other islands with hurricanes or earthquakes.

However, during my residence there, I experienced two slight shocks of the latter, and one of a more powerful nature, though not sufficiently strong to do any damage in the island. It happened on the evening of the 30th of November, 1827, and was very generally felt. Being St. Andrew's night, the militia band were playing Scotch national airs in the street; and, as they passed under the gallery of my house, I was awakened by the music. I had scarcely been two minutes awake before I felt my bed shake, and the whole building totter from its foundation. I heard, at the same time, a loud rumbling noise; and some glasses, which were on the sideboard in the hall, move from their positions, and rattle one against another with force sufficient to break two or three of them. I then knew it to be an earthquake; and the shock lasted during the space of fifty-nine seconds.

In the government of St. Vincent a number of little islands are included, called the Grenadines; these lie in a cluster between the islands of St. Vincent and Grenada; and a part of Cariacou is all that belongs to the administration of the latter. The principal of the Grenadines are Becquia, Canouan, Cariacou, Mustique, and the Union Island, which contain about fifteen thousand seven hundred and eighty acres of land; there are, also, Balliseau, Petit St. Vincent, and several other little rocks and islets in the cluster, some uninhabited, and others of no material importance.

Taking all in all, they produce small quantities of sugar, rum, cotton, and molasses. In the year 1824 the crops were as follows:

Rum.	*Sugar.*	*Molasses.*	*Cotton.*
12,200 galls.	637,819 lbs.	30,998 galls.	163,478 lbs.

and the number of negroes on the last day of the year amounted to two thousand two hundred and sixty-six, being two hundred and twenty-two less than in the former year.

These islands have all a barren and rocky appearance, and their scenery is totally different from that of St. Vincent or Grenada. There are not many white inhabitants on any of them. Becquia and Cariacou contain more than the rest. I believe there is a church, with a clergyman and catechist on each of these two, but they have only been there since the arrival of the Bishop.

There is a considerable quantity of stock raised on some of these islands, particularly in Cariacou, where

fowls, turkeys, and Guinea birds are bred in abundance, and carried over to supply the market of Grenada.

Sir Charles Brisbane was particularly fond of running over to these parts of his government, where he would sometimes remain during a fortnight or three weeks; for this purpose he had a very beautiful little topsail schooner, nicely fitted up, and with every accommodation for passengers. He used frequently to take over with him parties of ladies and gentlemen from St. Vincent to maroon.

The government of St. Vincent has been amongst the foremost in passing acts for the amelioration of the slaves; and the proprietors of estates have always shown a willingness to do any thing reasonable that might tend to increase the comforts, and better the condition of their negroes; their grants to the people of color have not, however, been so liberal as those of the assembly of Grenada: but then it is to be remembered, that there is a great difference between that class of people in the two islands. Their regulations on the properties of which I have visited many have always pleased me, because they have undeceived and given me an idea very different from what I once entertained of the way in which such things are conducted.

In a preceding chapter I explained to my readers the process of sugar making; and I believe this is the only account I have yet given of the management of plantations, and of the various duties of negroes on the estates. A brief detail of the method of plant-

ing cane fields before the season of crop, of summoning the slaves to their daily work, and of the manner in which that work is carried on may not prove uninteresting.

Perhaps order and regularity are no where so well maintained, with little severity and much lenient kindness, as on the estate of a West Indian colonist. Perhaps, too, there are few who give the proprietor any credit for so maintaining them, and continue to believe that a very rigorous, and in some cases a very inhuman, mode of treatment is adopted. I regret to say, that too many works have been published that might tend to confirm such a belief, works whose authors have been misleading the ideas of their countrymen, by describing, in forcible and energetic language, tending to awaken feelings of indignation, what the state of slavery unhappily was, but what it has long since ceased to be.

I have often wished that a statement of facts were brought forward to undeceive Englishmen on this subject; and I regret that the present volume is too small to allow of a full description of circumstances that might, in a great measure, tend to effect this. Not that I would set myself up as a vindicator of slavery, God forbid! I have before stated myself to be its enemy; but I should like to point out that, although it has gradually improved, and is gradually improving, though paganism is giving way to religion, the frown of dissatisfaction to the smile of content, and the former feeling of misery to a consciousness of comparative happiness; yet that time

must be allowed for the completion of the great work that is commenced, that a few more years must be suffered to roll away before the slaves can be taught to know and estimate the true value of that gem, liberty. To give them emancipation at that future period will be a justice and a charity—to give it them to-day will be adding fuel to a despoiling fire—will be pouring down destruction upon fair and fertile lands.

In every nation, and under all circumstances, where men, women, and children are required to labour together for the accomplishment of one undertaking, whether it be in the subterraneous cavities of a mine, or on the fair soil of a flourishing vineyard, the progress of the work depends greatly on the proper distribution and allotment of labour to each individual according to his strength. It would be useless to expect a child of twelve years to perform the duties of an athletic man of thirty.

The marked attention paid to this necessary precaution, in the West Indies, reflects the highest credit on the colonists. In the gangs of labouring negroes the strong are always separated from the weak; each has a task proportioned to his powers, and what he must do he can do with ease.

There are always three, and sometimes four gangs on a plantation; and I will now describe the several duties allotted to each.

The most important and laborious work on a sugar estate, out of the season of crop, is the clearing and preparing, and afterwards planting the land. Before

the cane fields are planted they are holed by the negroes, that is, the whole soil is turned up with the hoe, and holes, or rather trenches, hollowed out at marked distances for the reception of the canes.

This duty is given to the strongest gang, generally composed of healthy and athletic persons; and the field is planted in the following manner.

The negroes being collected together at sunrise, by the ringing of the estate bell, are drawn up in a line, a man and woman alternately, and in this order commence hoeing up the first trench. When this is completed they move backward to the second, and continue this retrograde movement until they arrive at the bottom of the piece of land to be cultivated. In the course of their labor they do not, however, preserve the order in which they begin, but proceed according to the strength of their several constitutions; and it is by no means uncommon to see two or three very strong negroes out of the line, and hoeing much farther down their rows than their less athletic brethren. During the day they have a reasonable length of time allotted for their meals, and at sunset their work closes.

The slaves labour under the direction of a driver, or head man, who is, generally speaking, a trustworthy kind of personage, well stricken in years, though not too old for his duty. He is commonly appointed to his situation on account of his known good conduct and tried fidelity. His badge of office is a whip, which he carries more for show than for use. This show versus use is one of the ameliora-

tions of slavery; and I am happy in being able to state that the system of permitting the drivers to abuse their authority, by unmercifully flogging their gangs from private pique or resentment, which was followed many years back, is now entirely done away with. Drivers dare not strike their slaves without there is really a good cause for so doing; and if they were detected in the slightest injustice towards the negroes, immediate punishment and dismissal from their office would follow.

A personal observance, however, of the conduct of these head men, as they are called by the negroes, has convinced me that, generally speaking, their restrictions are in accordance with their inclinations, and that they do not wish to abuse their authority by an unnecessary severity towards those under their charge. For the most part they have been prudently chosen by their proprietors, and are, I think, more respected than feared by the slaves.

The overseer is always present in the morning, when the negroes are collected, and their names called over to see that there are no deserters; and he visits the several gangs from time to time, during the day, only leaving one to repair to another, or to attend to some duty on the estate, so that the negroes have always opportunities of making any complaints of their drivers if they feel aggrieved, and they are sure to meet with redress.

I have before said that the clearing and holing is the most laborious work on a sugar estate, out of crop time, nevertheless it is a light and easy occupa-

tion when compared with the labours of a day gardener in England. The soil of the cane fields is soft, and easily turned; the fatigue of hoeing is also considerably less than that of digging; and it might astonish some of those who picture to their minds the labor of field negroes as something superlatively dreadful, to see the gaiety that prevails among the gang while pursuing their daily occupation. They would not see them execute their work with the affecting resignation of broken spirits, with the tears of sorrow falling from their cheeks, or the sighs of affliction heaving from their bosoms—they would see them laughing and talking, sometimes with their driver, and sometimes among themselves, passing their ready jokes on the characters and customs of the buckras; and, while they gave vent to a thousand lively and joyous sallies, pursuing their work in an easy and careless manner that would remind the beholder considerably more of indulgence than of oppression.

The same negroes who compose this gang are generally employed in crop time in the boiling-houses and about the mills, and form rather more than one third of the whole body of slaves of the estate.

The second gang have a lighter occupation than the first, and not being composed of strong negroes have easy duties allotted to them, such as weeding the cane fields, stripping off dry leaves, gathering up trash, and so forth. They are chiefly pregnant females, and children of from twelve to fifteen years of age. The minor children compose the third gang,

and, for the little labor they perform, are not, it may be supposed, at their tender age of much service to the estate. To keep them from habits of idleness they are, however, placed under the charge of an old woman, and set to weed the garden of the proprietor, or gather green herbage for the goats and pigs.

These are the three principal working gangs; the other slaves are tradesmen or mechanics, and these, with a few sick in the hospital, and the aforementioned collection of infant fatlings under the superintendence of the old dame in the nursery, complete the muster-roll of negroes on a sugar plantation.

CHAPTER XL.

LEAVING ST. VINCENT.

" Adieu, lovely isle, may thy blessings increase,
" And long be thy mansions the mansions of peace;
" May health and contentment their sources renew,
" 'Tis the prayer of my soul, as I bid you adieu."

Scenes at Home and Abroad.

THAT time passes with a flight almost as rapid as thought has been too much experienced to be ever denied. Time is a theme on which philosophers have written their reflections, poets their verses, and moralists their advice; and yet the old boy has no respect for any of these venerable characters, but continues going with the same swift pace, leaving every thing behind him, and beating the best steam coaches out and out. Mr. Mackworth Praed, who is, by the way, a very pretty poet, in speaking of " Beauty and her visitors," says,

" I heard a murmur far and wide
" Of Lord, how quick the dotard passes,
" As time threw down at beauty's side
" The prettiest of her clocks and glasses;
" But it was noticed in the throng,
" How beauty marr'd the maker's cunning,
" For when she talked the hands went wrong,
" And when she smiled the sands stopped running."

All of which appears a very ingenious novelty, wherewith to flatter beauty; but I fancy, if we come to the truth, we shall find that time never fails to make his furrows in the fairest cheeks, which all the ingenuity of its lovely possessor is exerted to conceal from the scrutinizing eye of man, but which, however, the said monster, man, seldom fails to discover, unless there is a little yellow deity yclept cash, who blinds his eyes, and draws him gently into the silken noose of Hymen. Then he bears his fate with all the firmness of a philosopher, and inwardly exclaims "L'amour est quelque chose mais l'argent." But this is a digression—well, two years and more have rolled away since I first landed on the black beach of St. Vincent, and so narrowly escaped the wetting that my readers wot of; and now the hour is fast approaching when I must bid farewell to its lofty and gigantic hills, to its sweet and cultivated valleys.

In those two years, however, I can number many happy days, I have acquired some information, and much experience. I have visited the most beautiful parts of the island; ascended the lofty heights of Mount St. Andrew, and pondered over the wonders of the majestic Souffriere. I have seen the dwellings of the Charaibs, and have had the honor of dining tête à tête with the august sovereign of that altered race. I have entered too into all the pleasures of the island—soirées, balls, maroons have followed each other in "numbers numberless." I have participated in the hospitality, so far renowned, of the worthy inhabitants of St. Vincent: and if in the midst of

festivity I have not been always the gayest of the gay; if I have dared to look sombre in scenes of merriment, and sad in the midst of joy, it was only when my thoughts wandered to the jasmine-covered cottage in the valley of my native land, where my own Laura reposed upon the bed of innocence and truth, and dreamt away those fairy dreams of happiness which is farthest from us when we fancy it our own, or where she wandered alone o'er the flowery paths we had so often trod together, where the lilies droop, and the roses wither on their stems, fair but perfect emblems of her own beauty and mortality.

But the experience to which I allude was neither gained on the mountain, in the valley, or at the festive board. It relates to the negroes, and I acquired it on my visits to estates, where I had frequent opportunities of personally observing their treatment, and, what gave me a greater insight into the happiness or misery of their situation, of holding private conversations with them, and of thus learning their own opinions of their own state, that state which is so great an evil to society, but an evil which it requires time, caution, and delicacy to destroy; and though emancipation will be the final remedy, to administer it at an improper season will be to make it tenfold worse than the disease.

If a planter were to advance such an opinion, one might say, and I allow with great justice that he was actuated by interested motives, and that the consideration of self advantage deprived him of the power of making a fair statement; but when one who

can derive no advantage from the slavery or freedom of the negroes, one who is interested only for the slaves, and unbiased by the claims of the planter, one who despises and detests both the theory and practice of a principle so heinous as that of depriving one man of his liberty to satisfy the rapacity of another; one too who has expressly affirmed that he has no motive but that of making known the truth, declares that he is convinced, from an earnest attention to, and even study of their condition, that it would be a want of charity, and certainly a want of prudence, to emancipate the slaves in their present state. If there be none, I say, who will suffer themselves to be undeceived by so impartial a statement, why then, the march of prejudice and incredulity must be rapid indeed.

I will now go no further into a question which I shall discuss more fully at a future period, when I shall possess the experience, and have benefited by the observations of four instead of two years; and, moreover, when I shall be on the colder shores of Albion, and have my blood and my reflections cooled by the bleak winds that blow over the hills of Old England.

But to return to St. Vincent, which I may not leave without recalling to mind what I have described, and seeing if I have omitted any thing that may tend to amuse the reader. Yes, I had forgotten to mention that the island contains two spas of mineral water, possessing medicinal qualities, and reckoned a salubrious beverage for persons in ill health.

I once procured a few bottles, and made a practice of taking a glass every morning while it lasted. I fancied I derived some benefit from it. The bottles were let down corked, to a considerable depth, when the corks of course came out, and they filled with water far below the surface of the spa. It had a disagreeable and sickening taste of iron, which did not at all suit my epicurean palate.

And now of a verity I have done my utmost to please the reader, and have nothing more to say of St. Vincent, but a word or two at parting.

My bandboxes were ready, my trunks were packed, and all my preparations completed on the last morning of the year 1827. Mat was sent to embark my luggage, and I passed a melancholy day in paying farewell visits, and saying Good-bye to all my kind friends in St. Vincent. I breakfasted with one, lunched with another, and dined with a third; a fourth loaded me with presents, and a fifth escorted me to the beach. It was about six o'clock in the evening when I embarked with a few more passengers, in great depression of spirits, yet pleased with the recollection of the great kindness I had received in the island.

As soon as we got on board, the anchor was hauled up, the sails set, and the little sloop, under a very light and balmy breeze, passed gently out of the harbor of Kingstown, into the then still waters of the Channel that lay beyond.

Nothing can be more delightful than a fine evening in the Tropics, and no evening could be finer than

that which preceded the commencement of the year 1828. I could not fail to admire, though I was not in the humor to enjoy the imposing scene around me.

The glorious orb of day had been just setting in the west, and that part of the horizon where he had seemed to sink into the blue waves, was still red and radiant; the full moon shone brightly out, and threw her chaste light over the land we were leaving, and on the silent waters that sparkled around our little bark as she dashed up the white spray in her progress; the bright stars studded the heavens, and the only clouds visible on the clear surface of the azure sky, were the various clusters that concealed the lofty summit of Mount St. Andrew, of which the long and giant shadow passed darkly over the lands below, and placed them in gloomy contrast with the fields of waving canes, over which the lucid moonlight fell bright and brilliantly; then if the forest-covered hills emitted now and then a thousand glimmering sparks, we knew the fire-flies were sporting among the trees; the beetles that

——————— "When evening comes,
"Small though they be, and scarce distinguishable,
"Like evening clad in soberest livery,
"Unsheath their wings, and through the woods and glades
"Scatter a marvellous splendour." *Rogers.*

In the valley, between the rocky land that sloped off gradually from Sion Hill to the farthest point, and the moon-lit batteries of Fort Charlotte, lay Kingstown, in its silence, backed by the chain of mighty mountains that rose proudly in its rear.

The spray dashed upon the beach with a low and solemn murmur; the bay was calm and undisturbed, save by the rowers of a passing canoe, as they dashed their oars into its quiet waters; or by the song of the boatmen in their flats, the falling anchor of a coming sloop, or the clanking cable of a departing schooner. It was in the midst of such a scene, that I left St. Vincent, and watched it as it receded from our view, till it became no longer visible, and then I bid an eternal farewell to its hospitable shores, and wished it might long remain the seat of happiness, prosperity, and joy, the chosen isle where the spirit of gladness might take up its abode, and rest with its inhabitants till time itself should cease.

After this I left the deck of the sloop, and proceeded to the cabin, where I endeavored to lay down, but finding no berth long enough to contain me, I was obliged to get upon deck again directly.

I dare say there are few of my English readers who have ever travelled in a vessel so very small, in its dimensions, as the Jane, for this was the name of our little sloop; if they have, I pity them, for really of all the punishments I know, it is the one that comes nearest to purgatory.

My fellow passengers were a lady and gentleman with two children, who, not being able to endure the stifling heat of the cabin, were, like myself, obliged to remain on deck. Fortunately it was a fine moonlight night, but had there been rain, or even a very heavy dew, the danger of such an alternative would have been very great; as it was, however, the pure

air of the sea, and the lightness of the breeze, rendered our situation on the deck a very luxury, when compared to the suffocating atmosphere of the little place below.

Fancy a rude sort of a box, eight feet by ten, sufficiently high for a child of twelve years to stand upright, and sufficiently low to seem a perfect pillory to a man of middle stature, filled with a most disgusting odour of bilge water, and as dark as the darkest hole in the kingdom of Pluto, and you will have a tolerable picture of the most intolerable cabin I ever saw, and of the very agreeable accommodations allotted to the passengers of the sloop Jane, on the last night of the year 1827.

About midnight the breeze increased, and the sloop began to lay over, when every now and then the salt spray would dash upon the deck, and souse, not only the passengers themselves, but also sundry beds, mattresses, and cushions, which had been brought up for their accommodation. Add to this, the tossing and pitching of the little bark, the motion of which was, of course, considerably greater than that of a larger vessel, had made every one on board extremely sick; and even I, who am usually a tolerable sailor, experienced most unpleasant qualms, so that our situation was by no means enviable, and we were all excessively delighted when, at the dawn of day, we found ourselves gliding gently along the leeward coast of the Island of Grenada.

CHAPTER XLI.

GRENADA—GEORGETOWN.

"Grenada is perhaps the most beautiful of the Antilles * * * "her features are soft and noble without being great and awful."

Coleridge.

I WAS never so much delighted with any scenery as with that of the approach to Grenada. All along the coast it was beautiful; the little bays, the evergreen hills, the cultivated valleys, and the pretty town or village of Gouyave, with the merchant ships lying before the estates where they were loading, presented, as we passed them, an appearance far more lovely than I expected; but when the balmy gale of the morning freshened into a lively breeze, and our little sloop scudded into the bay; then the scenery that burst upon our view was such as to defy the powerful skill of the artist, or the vivid imagination of the poet.

George Town, as seen from the bay, appeared more beautiful and well built than any other of the West India towns I had witnessed; it was surrounded on all sides by a hill, and the streets ran regularly up from the bay to its summit. On the right this hill extended towards the sea, where it rose into a round and rocky eminence that fell abruptly off, and formed

a base for the citadel of Fort George, which, with its cannon pointed to the ocean and the signals waving on its staff, formed a strong defence to the entrance of the Carenage. On the left it rose gradually to a more lofty height, on which were erected the fortifications of Hospital Hill, and a long ridge, which falls towards the middle, connects this fort with the Richmond Heights, which form the back ground of the scene, sloping off into a long and irregular line of land that projects far into the sea, and is called Point Saline.

It was about two o'clock in the afternoon when we rounded Fort George, and running into the Carenage, came to anchor close to the wharf, and stepped upon the land, without the trouble of getting into a boat, exactly opposite to the very comfortable residence of the officer in charge of the Commissariat department, with whom I dined and spent the remainder of the day.

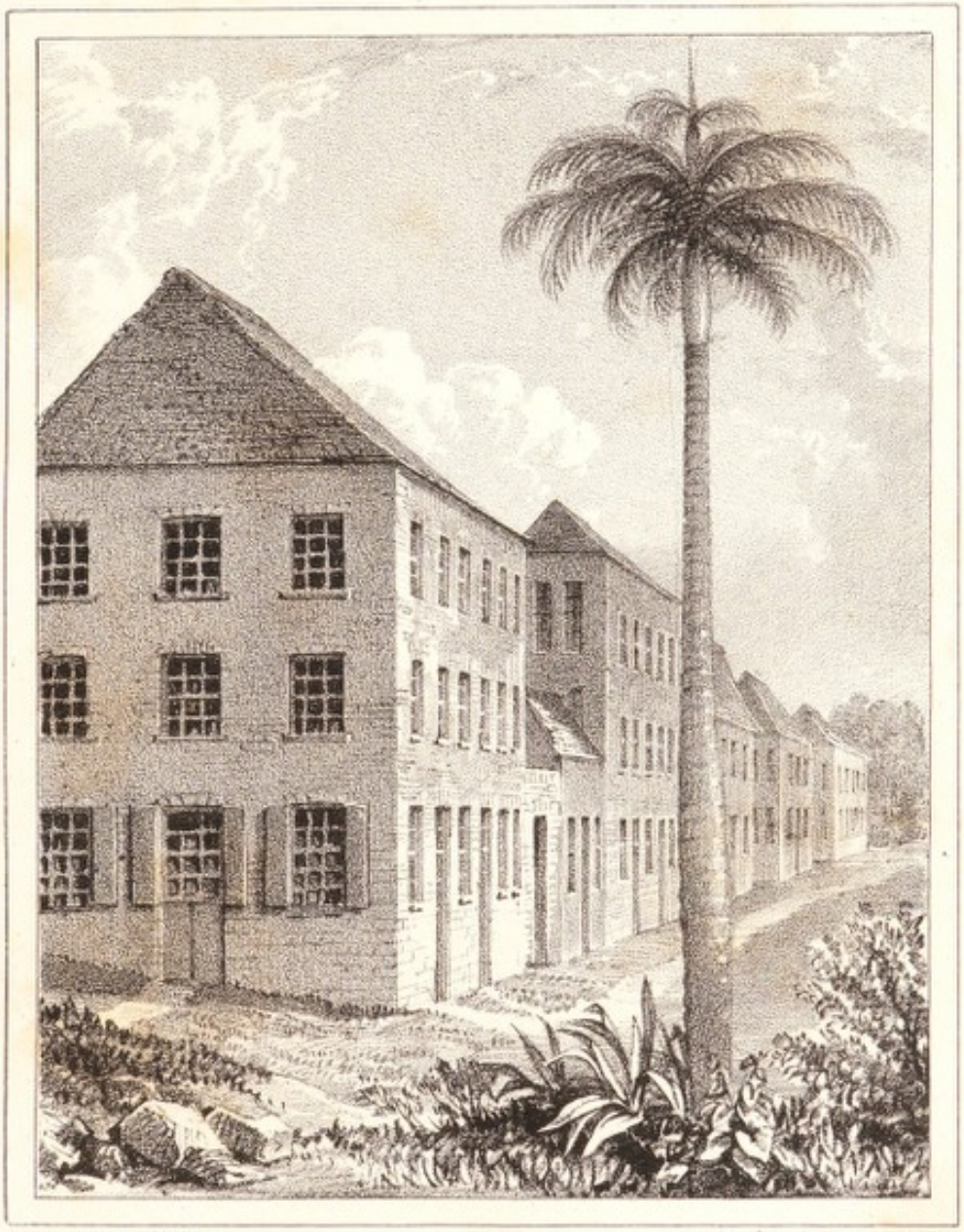
Under the hospitable roof of this gentleman I remained until I had suited myself with a dwelling more to my taste than any residence I had before occupied in the West Indies.

The house was built of solid stone, and to the height of three stories above the ground: on the two first dwelt the maker of this little book, while on the ground floor the officers of his Majesty's customs, consisting of Collector, Comptroller, Searchers, Waiters, and Clerks were wont to deposit their seizures and their cash, and to receive the duties on all commodities imported to the flourishing colony of Grenada.

My natural curiosity did not allow me to remain long in the town without making myself acquainted with every nook and corner, and now my description may enable me to transfer some of the same sort of knowledge to my reader.

For three reasons the little island of Grenada deserves to be distinguished from the other Antilles. Its scenery is essentially its own; its town, to wit, Georgetown, is like no other in the West Indies; and its inhabitants of color form a class as decidedly different from those of the same hue in the other islands as from the fairer or more sable natives of their own. But more of this anon.

If Georgetown be beautiful from the sea it is still more so from many points of the land: its appearance is greatly superior to the generality of West India capitals; its houses are of stone, neatly built, more tasty and European, and therefore more pretty and substantial than those black-looking wooden affairs, with shingled roofs and brick pillars, which commonly disfigure the towns in the tropics. Its streets—but here my praise ceases, and my criticism begins. Verily, if I were his majesty of the lower regions, as, thank Heaven, I am not, I would take the said streets of Georgetown as a model for my purgatorial pavement:—really the stones are more pointed than the personalities of Mr. B—, or the witticisms of Mr. H—, for indeed they are full of point: there is the point celestial, the point terrestrial, and the point direct, and it is this last that proves, above all others, so galling to all classes of pedestrians. Oh,



Printed by W.Day. *On Stone by C.Haghe*

STYLE OF BUILDING IN GRENADA.

M'Adam, M'Adam! how often and how ardently have I wished that some of thy followers could find their way to this little island, and smooth the pathways of this little town, leaving one street, and one only, in its present state of paved and penetrating durability; there the proud man and the penitent might perambulate together, the former to gain humility and corns, the latter to punish himself for past sins, and to find a certain remedy for not committing them in future.

The said streets are moreover hilly to a miracle, a truth which is ratified by the poet, who says,

> " Art work'd to build, and built the little town,
> " The houses all in excellent array,
> " The streets now rising up, now sloping down,
> " As the proud hillocks have inclined the way."

I have often wished the said proud hillocks at the devil; or at all events, that art had built the houses in another position. The reader has doubtless a very good idea of the ups and downs of life—most readers have—these are terrible enough, but not half so terrible are they as the ups and downs of Georgetown in Grenada. One I would particularly mention, called Constitution Hill; it slopes from the market-place upward to the road, and from the road downward to the market-place, and I have seen one or two persons descend it on horseback. Munchausen would have told you that the heels of the rider's horse were exactly on a level with his own head; but I will merely say that the mount is little short of perpendicular; and that he who is foolhardy

enough to perform the aforementioned feat of equestrian agility would do wisely to take the previous precaution of insuring his life, and even then would be placing his neck in a predicament by no means enviable. So much for the hills of the capital.

I found the stores of Georgetown larger, more English, and more superb than any I had seen elsewhere; several of them equal in appearance to the shops in Oxford Street, with handsome counters and fine rows of shelves; still they were stores—every one sold every thing—no one confined himself to a single article.

I may here remark that it would be almost an affront to call a store a shop, for by this you infer that the West Indian is a shopkeeper, whereas he is no such thing; he is a merchant. Shopkeeper is an obsolete term in the tropics. All who are not merchants are hucksters, and all who are not hucksters are merchants, and the two have no connexion. A French author tells us, that "les deux extrêmes "touchent;" but here we have deux extrêmes qui ne touchent point; extremes, too, which have no connecting link, no intervening medium to bind the one to the other. Whoever is a merchant is a gentleman, whoever is a huckster is no gentleman; now in England there is a middle class: the merchant is the highest man of business, the retail vender of farthing rushlights is the lowest, and the between man is a respectable tradesman. If, however, there are only two classes of such persons in the West India towns, it is not the same with the mass of population; there

the distinction is clear. There are the white, the colored, and the black; three classes, as plainly made out as John Bull's pikestaff pointing to the national debt, or a certain illustrious personage riding at a jog trot pace on the high road to perdition.

But to proceed: not only in Georgetown, but in all the towns in the Antilles, the rum stores do thrive above all others; and it is not every where that they have taken the precaution used in Grenada, of obliging hucksters to purchase a license for the sale of that liquor.

I think I may almost venture to affirm that new rum, which of all horrors is the most horrible, and of all detrimentals the most detrimental, is the cause of many, nay, of most of those deaths among the army, navy, and merchant ships, so erroneously imputed to climate, and it appears that no power can keep it either from the soldiers or the sailors. If Jack goes on shore, Jack gets drunk; the consequence is that Jack gets a fever, and Jack dies. In the garrisons the greatest severity and the most unabated vigilance may be employed by the officers of a corps to keep the rum from the soldiers, but to no purpose. The guards are prohibited to let it pass, the men are forbidden to fetch it; but the women, kind, obliging creatures that they are, contrive a thousand ways and means to do the goodnatured thing: a bottle of rum is easily concealed; a basket, a petticoat, or a pillow-case will form an innocent covering; they are doing no harm, they are committing no crime; they are quieting their husbands and their conscience, and,

moreover, insuring a moderate share of the said wholesome beverage for themselves; so they convey bottle after bottle into the barracks, and the men drink till they die of drinking, and the climate bears the blame. The negroes at their work sometimes sing to the following effect:

"Sangaree da kill de captain,
"Oh lor, he must die;
"New rum kill de sailor,
"Oh lor, he must die;
"Hard work kill de nigger,
"Oh lor, he must die," &c.

And although I must take the liberty of differing from my sable brethren as to the positive truth of the latter assertion, yet the two former remain undoubted and confessed. Therefore as West India towns in general are full of rum shops, I would advise all the colonies to follow the example of Grenada, and reduce their numbers by instituting licenses, and extorting fines from such as dare to sell rum without.

The long hillock or neck of land that connects Fort George with Hospital Hill also divides the Carenage from the larger portion of the town which contains the market-place, and looks upon the bay. On this hill are built some of the principal houses, the church, and the parsonage. At its extremity is the court house, and nearly opposite the Roman Catholic chapel. Before arriving at these you behold a road which, on one side, slopes down that terrific hill of paved, pointed, and perpendicular memory before-mentioned to the market-place below,

and on the other branches off in two directions, one leading to the Carenage, the other to the residence of his Excellency the Governor. These, as far as the houses extend, are called Upper and Lower Montserrat.

The Carenage is a large basin of water, with a superb wharf, an extensive lagoon, and a harbor, the most safe, beautiful, and commodious in the West Indies. It is well defended by the surrounding fortifications of Fort George, Hospital Hill, and the Richmond Heights; it is supplied by an aqueduct with the purest water that falls continually into the sea, and it is rendered charming by the surpassing loveliness of the scenery that encircles it on all sides.

The principal merchants of Grenada reside in the Carenage; and all along the wharf, towards the further end, there are ship-yards provided with every convenience for building sloops, schooners, and droghers. The place is, therefore, one continued scene of bustle; and noises, many and mingled, assail the ears from every quarter. The merchant ships lie at anchor in the basin on one side, facing the town, and on the other, looking towards Belmont pasture lands and the surrounding estates.

The Lagoon is a very fine piece of water, deep enough, in many places, to float a seventy-four gun ship: it would have made a beautiful harbor, almost superior to the Carenage itself, but it is divided from the basin by a reef, which is only passable in boats; so advantageous was it considered as a harbor, that

in 1784 the legislature of Grenada voted the sum of twenty thousand pounds to join the Lagoon to the Carenage; this, however, was never effected.

The Carenage has greatly and often suffered by destructive fires. On the 27th of December, 1771, it was reduced to ashes, and the loss was estimated at two hundred thousand pounds sterling: it was again destroyed on the 1st of November, 1775, and the damage amounted to five hundred thousand pounds; and in 1792 it again shared the same fate.

In the other portion of the town the market-place is the most conspicuous object. It is a square piece of ground, of considerable dimensions, surrounded by houses irregularly built, the lower rooms of which are generally stores of minor importance, and containing a cage for runaway slaves, a few trees, and one or two butchers' stalls: it is also used as a place of execution, and as a parade ground for the militia troops. The streets, from the market-place, lead in different directions, some to the river, some to the Bay, and others to the Carenage.

In the Bay there are seldom many ships, as the Carnash forms the grand receptacle. Along the beach is a street extending, not far and wide, but far and narrow, and containing a few good houses, amongst which is the post office, and a great many hucksters' stores, and dirty little hovels, belonging to some of those who have already experienced the blessings of emancipation. I would have the reader see the dwellings and the condition of some of these before he votes for the *present* freedom of the slaves, and I

can tell him that he will never dream of exclaiming

"Oh, fortunati nimium."

The public buildings of Georgetown are the court-house, the church, the jail, the Roman Catholic chapel, the methodist meeting-house, the custom-house, and the offices of the secretary and treasurer.

The court-house is a very fine building, with every accommodation for the barristers, who always plead in their gowns, and convenient rooms for the meeting of the council and assembly. It is built of stone, and provided with appropriate outhouses.

The jail is of considerable dimensions, with a yard and treadmill. It is situated in the street leading to the Carenage, and totally apart from the court-house, and with it is inclosed the residence of the jailor. As the apartment that contains the treadmill is close to the street, it may be heard ever and anon making its revolving motion, and producing, as it works, the most beneficial effect. I really think it is the best mode of punishing the slaves. Coleridge says, "it must accompany every step in the process of emancipation."

The church of Georgetown is beautifully situated on a sort of green platform, and close by it is the parsonage house. It is a very pretty building, with a neat spire and an excellent clock, which was the gift of Governor Matthews: and, to render its external appearance perfectly unique, it only requires that the platform on which it is erected should be enclosed with an iron railing. Its internal arrange-

ment is plain and simple, yet beautiful and convenient; and it is, altogether, far superior in taste, comfort, and appearance to the huge building in St. Vincent, which has cost so much to so little purpose.

The Catholic chapel is a long wooden building, to the end of which, near the roof, is pending a large and somewhat rusty iron bell, the ding dong dell of which is by no means musical, although it answers the purpose of summoning the congregation to the presence of their priest. The chapel is not handsome, but possesses the necessary internal conveniences.

The Methodist meeting-house is a stone building, in Lower Montserrat, not beautiful, but substantial to a miracle: it is cool, airy, and comfortable, and generally filled with a numerous congregation.

The reader does not, perhaps, imagine that I penned this description of Grenada after a year's residence in the island, yet so it is. I was then acquainted not only with the town, but with the country, and with the general state of things in the colony. These and more than these I will describe in due time: but as I left the place in a short time, not for another island, but for the beloved shores of my own, and as, in that short time, I did not greatly increase or extend my knowledge and experience of the state of slavery, I shall now enter on that serious subject with a serious tone, and lay aside, awhile, that light and, perhaps, frivolous style which has characterised the former pages of this volume; and

which I may resume towards its end, since it is, perchance, best calculated to destroy that monotony which generally attends a straight forward description even of the most interesting places.

Before commencing, however, to express my opinions on emancipation, opinions which I have been nearly four years in forming, I must again remind my readers that I have no interest in the West Indies or even among West Indians; and when I assert this fact so often, and so positively, I entreat them to regard those opinions as the unbiased and unprejudiced sentiments of a man who, when expressing them, declares, again and again, *that he has no other motive but that of making known the truth.*

CHAPTER XLII.

SLAVERY AS IT IS—THE NEGRO AND THE PEASANT—QUESTION OF EMANCIPATION.

"Unless we are infatuated by the mere sound of a word, we "must acknowledge that the power of doing whatever a man "pleases, if unaccompanied by some moral stimulus which shall "insure habitual industry and correct the profligate propensities "of savage nature, is so far from being a step in advance, that it "is rather a stride backwards; instead of being a *blessing* it is "plainly a *curse*."—*Coleridge*.

THAT slavery is an evil, and an evil of the first magnitude, few will pretend to deny: that every evil should be remedied if possible is another important truism; but if the remedy be more dangerous than the disease, if the antidote be more injurious than the bane, we ought in no case to apply either the one or the other, and that a *hasty* emancipation would be more dangerous than slavery in its existing state, hard as the task may prove, I will endeavour to explain.

Bad habits are not conquered in a day, and slavery has existed for ages. That nefarious and abominable trade in which man bartered with man for the sale of his fellow creatures, had no sooner sprung into

being, than it was allowed, encouraged, and protected by the British government.

British ships imported their victims to the plantations; and civilised nations forgot that black men should be free by all the laws of reason and of right, when they remembered, that by making them slaves, they could enrich their coffers and cultivate their lands. In time the wealth of the Colonies increased, and with it the wealth of England, then the trade became as common as sin, and vessels were as regularly sent for their cargoes of Africans as they are now for their cargoes of sugar.

Men, women, and children, were huddled together in their dark, stifling, and gloomy prison-houses; their wants unheeded, their comforts forgotten, and humanity abused. The savage beings who had charge of them regarded not the misery of their victims, but mocked the woe of their captives with sounds of revelry and joy. The song was merrily sung,

"——————the cup
" Was gaily drawn and quaff'd,
" And when the hollow groan came up
" From the dark hold, they laughed."

* * * *

" Mid howl and yell, and shuddering moan,
" The scourge, the clanking chain;
" The cards were dealt, the dice were thrown,
" They staked their share of gain."

And when disease and sickness fell deep and heavy on the heads of thousands of the chained, when the sufferings of the body were added to those of the mind,

" They dared not move, they could not weep,
" They could but lie and moan;
" Some, not in mercy, to the deep,
" Like damaged wares, were thrown."

But this was not all. When they were landed, when they were sold, when they were given over to their inhuman masters, and sent to toil in woe for others, and to gain wealth for white men by the sweat of their brow, then, no allowance was made either for their indignation or their pain; and they were soothed for the miseries of their voyage, and for the dreadful separation from all they held most dear, with the scoffings of an inhuman driver, or the barbarous application of the whip. And so they toiled on and resisted not; for they had drunk the dreadful cup of slavery to the very dregs, and the bitter draught had crushed their spirits, and broken their hearts. Where then, I ask, was the penetration and the humanity of Englishmen; that they saw and pitied not, or if they saw and pitied, called not for emancipation?

That Great Britain, however, did see, and not only saw, but encouraged the importation, as well as the maintenance, of slaves, is as positive and certain as it was culpable and disgraceful. Thrice did our Colonies endeavour to discourage this barter of their fellow creatures; thrice did they attempt to limit, and once entirely to destroy this abominable importation; and thrice did England venture to thwart those endeavours, and to resist those attempts. Thrice did she declare, by means of her Board of Trade, "*that*

"*she could not allow the Colonies to check or dis-*
"*courage in any degree a traffic so beneficial to the*
"*nation.*" *

However, thanks be to God and to humanity, that nefarious traffic *has* been discontinued, and slavery itself has cast off the rude habit of barbarism, and put on the fairer garb of amelioration and improvement. The light of religion has dawned in upon the children of the chained; and education is spreading far and wide its glorious rays, and preparing the slaves for freedom and emancipation; blessings which they have an undoubted right to claim, but blessings which it would be an injustice, and even a cruelty, not to their master, for he may have reaped his golden harvest of wealth, and filled his coffers by their labors, but to themselves and to their children, to bestow upon them in their present state.

What this present state is the people of England know not—because they know not, they conjecture,—and those conjectures lead them as far from the truth as the fair and boyish dreams of happiness and bliss are from the experience of those bitter realities—care and sorrow. To say, however, that Englishmen had so conjectured without reason would be to do them an injustice; they have had reasons, but those reasons were drawn from ill sources; from works published in open day, and containing misstatements, perhaps not intentionally wrong, but at all events unfounded and untrue. The fact is, that men, lovers of freedom, would to Heaven they had been lovers of

* Vide "Barclay's Present State of Slavery in the West Indies."

truth, have written elaborate works on slavery without ever having travelled beyond their own loved land of liberty; and authors have brought forward productions on the tropic islands, who have never felt the glorious warmth of a tropic sun. It is not the readers but the writers of such books that are to be blamed; they are false, but they have made a deep impression which it will be difficult for truth to dispel.

It is slavery in its existing state that I am now about to develope and explain; and if my statements, in which I describe only what I have seen, statements derived from the experience which "Four Years' Residence in the West Indies" cannot fail to afford to a man of moderate observation; statements which I can avow to be true, and what is more, to be disinterested. If these, I say, have not the effect of convincing some who have not perused the works alluded to, and of undeceiving others who have perused them, why, then it shall not be for want of effort on my part, but for want of credulity on theirs. However, "Nous verrons."

To say that the slaves in general are as happy as the lower class of poor in England, would be to fix upon them the stamp of misery; for though there are those who would deceive us, though there are those who would tell us that England is in the midst of her prosperity, and that her poor, while they are breathing the light air of liberty, are eating the sweet bread of joy; yet, thank Heaven, we have eyes and we have ears, and while the former are open to the truth, the latter will be closed upon the decep-

tion. We have the starving at our doors, and we see the hungry and the houseless in every nook and corner of our great metropolis; and if to be starving and hungry and houseless be the happiness of our poor, why then, I say, to place this on a level with the happiness of the slaves, is like comparing the bitter and unpleasant taste of wormwood to the sweet and grateful flavor of honey.

There are a few slaves who because they belong to impoverished masters are themselves in an impoverished state. It is easy to suppose that a man who finds with difficulty the means of supporting himself and family, will have but little to bestow upon his slave. Of negroes placed in such situations I shall say more hereafter; at present, I must speak in a general sense, without alluding to exceptions; and I will begin with stating, that the slaves are totally free from the cares, the troubles, the poverty, and even the labor and anxieties of the British poor. And I will now detail the circumstances which render them so.

In the first place, the slave has a comfortable furnished dwelling for which he pays no rent, and, what is still better, no taxes; and this I believe is a blessing which Englishmen, high or low, have seldom enjoyed. Indeed the national taxes, and the national debt, are like Guy Fawkes and gunpowder treason—"they will never be forgot."

Secondly, the slave is under no apprehension of being separated from his family. The houses appropriated to the negroes are built in a cluster; families

reside together, and are prohibited by law from being sold to different masters; and Mr. Barclay tells us, that "families are not only sold together, but in general they are allowed to choose a master for themselves. And he shortly after adds, that "purchases of negroes often cannot be effected, in consequence of their dislike to go to the plantation they are wanted for; and the removal of them never is attempted but with their own free consent and approbation."

Thirdly, slaves if attacked by bodily illness and disease experience no uneasiness beyond that caused by personal pain. They have the opinions of a skilful physician, and the attendance of a careful nurse; and every medicine, cordial, or even luxury, which the former may prescribe, the latter scrupulously administers. Their health is preserved from interest as well as from humanity. On their death-bed they are never troubled with the painful knowledge that they are leaving behind them a starving wife, or helpless children; they know that the same master who has protected them will protect their offspring; and feed them to their hearts' content, even though it be with the bread of slavery.

Fourthly, they are provided with clothing suited to the climate; they have a regular allowance of provisions dealt out to them, and in their reception of these, but of the clothing more especially, they show an independence and a scrutiny that could hardly be expected in a slave. Scrupulous of obtaining their full measure, and extremely tenacious of partiality, they will refuse any thing that is either

damaged or worse in texture and appearance than that which is dealt out to their fellow slaves.

Fifthly, their labor is very moderate, and well proportioned to their powers. It commonly commences at sunrise and ceases at sunset, except in crop time, and it is considerably less than that of a British peasant. During the day, they have a proper time allotted for their meals, and they have twenty-four hours in the week, besides the Sabbath, to cultivate their land or carry their stock to market.

Sixthly, they have the Sabbath day to themselves—may attend divine service, and receive the benefit of instruction, moral and religious.

Seventhly, they have all a certain portion of ground attached to their huts, which, independent of the provision it yields, generally produces an overplus that sells to advantage.

Eighthly, they may and do keep fowls, pigs, poultry, goats, and live stock of every description, with the exception of horses, which they are prohibited to keep, but to which prohibition they frequently pay no regard.

Ninthly, they are liable to punishments; punishments, however, which very frequently, for actual crimes, do not exceed those which Englishmen receive for petty offences.

Having thus far enumerated the comforts and privileges that render the slaves free from the cares and anxieties of the British poor, it remains for me to explain whether or not they are happy and contented with those comforts and privileges.

Happiness is generally visible by some external indications; and if the dark desponding look, that speaks unutterable woe, be the common sign of misery—so is the bright smile that illumines the countenance of man a type of the happiness that reigns in his heart.

If then external appearances denote happiness we may draw from these the inference that the slaves are happy. I have seen them under every circumstance, and never without those light and buoyant spirits, that joyous and unrestrained clatter, those lively and often keen and witty sallies which so eminently characterise them: above all, the children enjoy themselves, but then childhood is that blissful and unthinking season of our lives when we are joyous in spite of ourselves.

I am now about to advance an argument in which I know not how far I may be joined by my readers. I am about to contend that if a slave be really happy in his slavery he is by no means fit for emancipation. If he feel that he enjoys blessings and privileges of no common order—that he is provided with all the necessaries and comforts he can desire, and if contented with that feeling he exclaim "what do I want more?" I maintain that he is not prepared for freedom; but if on the contrary he say, "I am housed, fed, clothed, and nourished, but what is all this without liberty?" then I say that he is entitled to the emancipation he desires.

That the slaves however *are*, generally speaking, contented, is a fact which all who have seen the

West Indies will join me in asserting. Those among them (and these certainly form the majority) whom planters term *the most sensible*, and Englishmen the most degraded of beings, are really and positively happy in their enslaved condition; they know that condition to be greatly improved, and they feel that it is greatly improving; there are others, however, who desire freedom, but they desire it, not for its glorious self, but for the pleasant life they imagine they would then pass;—namely, that of having nothing to do, and for the power which it would give them over their present masters: they have besides an idea that on receiving emancipation they will still be allowed to retain their dwelling, land, and produce, on their master's property, and they forget that food, clothing, and the attendance of the physician will be immediately withdrawn. I have repeated this fact to many of the slaves, and they appeared perfectly astonished and even confounded at the information. When they were undeceived, however, they invariably disclaimed any further ideas of emancipation, and positively declared that they had no wish to be free. One man in particular replied to my inquiries whether he still persisted in his former desire, "No, massa, no; me lose house, me lose clothes, me lose meat, me lose all me hab in de world, me get sick, what me do den?"

I would not however have this feeling encouraged among the slaves. I would rather that they did desire emancipation, but that they desired it with nobler motives.

Education and religion are two of the fairest flowers that adorn the beautiful garden of the mind; in those distant isles they have been long blasted by the rude and cheerless winter of ignorance; they have lately budded, and they are now beginning to blossom. I will hope with Englishmen that they may soon ripen into a fair and grateful fruit. When that day shall arrive, the feelings of the slave will be softened and refined, the energies of his mind will be called forth, and the latent spirit that has long been dormant in his soul will be roused to action and to life; he will see and know what a glorious thing liberty is, and he will desire it, not because it emancipates him from labor, but because it enables him to labor in independence and in peace. Mark me, I have said "when that day shall arrive," it has not yet arrived, but it may be hastened or delayed by the energy or the idleness of those on whom devolves the task of educating the slaves, and of instilling into their minds the principles of morality and religion. This is of course a *gradual* work, and that is why I assert that a *gradual* emancipation will be a benefit to the planter and a blessing to the slave, while a *hasty* emancipation would be an unjust and a dangerous thing both to the one and to the other.

In thus reviewing the present state of slavery, and in considering the advantages or disadvantages that would arise from present emancipation, the reader will see that I do not plunge into those violent and sometimes scurrilous arguments with which some, personally interested in the event, have injured the

cause they intended to defend. I do not indulge in invectives against Messrs. Wilberforce, Buxton, or Macauley; on the contrary, I am willing to allow, that those gentlemen have been actuated by the best of motives, and that, in many cases, their exertions have produced the best effects; nevertheless I consider that an over zeal may prove injurious to any cause; and though I am in heart and soul an Englishman and a lover of freedom, though I desire as much as any man the emancipation of the slaves, yet I would not be inconsiderate and unthinking enough to vote for that sudden emancipation, without a knowledge of the state of things, and a foresight of the consequences that were likely to ensue:—that knowledge I have, those consequences I foresee, and I therefore sincerely hope that LIBERTY *may be given* to the slaves, but that it may not be given *now*.

CHAPTER XLIII.

LIVES OF ESTATE NEGROES—AFRICANS AND CREOLES —GRADUAL EMANCIPATION.

"When the relative state of the master and slave is properly considered, it will be seen that this race of men are not the wretched creatures they are believed to be."

Sketches and Recollections of the West Indies.

"I look to the *gradual* and *safe* abolition of slavery, in which, not the individual should be set free, but the state itself should expire."

Canning.

THE reader is, perhaps, aware that the greater number of slaves in the West Indies were born on the plantations to which they belong, and that their attachment, if they feel any to such places, must have grown with their growth and strengthened with their strength: that they do feel such attachment is evident for reasons hereafter to be told.

Those slaves who were born, fed, nurtured, and grew up in slavery, are not to be regarded in the same light as those who, from being free, have been made slaves; and who have been brought from their native country to serve masters in a foreign land. Years have rolled away since the abolition of the slave trade, and, consequently, the race of Africans now in the colonies is nearly extinct, at all events

the majority is great among the creole slaves. It is clear that these, in their present state of ignorance, have powerful reasons for being contented with their condition, which the Africans have, or rather had not. I have already observed that they have not yet acquired the spirit of freedom, and that, consequently, they do not understand the maxim that liberty and independence, even though accompanied by poverty, are better than the best state of an enslaved condition.

The old African was brought to the colonies when slavery was in the height of its cruelty; that cruelty he was necessitated to endure, he did endure it, and though he now enjoys, with others, the benefits of amelioration; though near and dear connexions, in his present abode, may have weaned him from the ties of his childhood, yet, be assured, he retains a strong impression of the endurance of early cruelties, and, at all events, a faint one of the enjoyment of early freedom. Time and custom have habituated him to slavery—better treatment may have quieted his indignation and calmed his desire of revenge —a home, children, and grandchildren may have repaid him in some measure for the ties he left behind, yet he must have felt his wrongs, and, even if he felt them with the sullen and less acute feelings of an uneducated mind, yet he did feel them, and his sufferings deserved the sympathy of the humane.

With all classes of creole slaves, but more especially with the latter generation, the case is far otherwise. The chubby urchin, who is to be fed with

the bread of slavery, is born on the plantation to which his father belongs; he is reared in the nursery of the estate with a hundred more, who are, like himself, the offspring of slaves; he is well fed, well clothed, well nurtured, not torn from his home, not separated from his parents. As he increases in years he is kept from idleness, but not wearied with toil; he passes his youth in light occupation, working in the same circle with brothers, sisters, and relatives. In his manhood he has a house by the home of his fathers, and a wife from the family of his friends. His offspring are protected by the same master and nurtured on the same estate; his cottage, his garden, his little stock of domestic animals are all for his own use and advantage. When overtaken by the infirmities of decrepit age, he is at once liberated from labor, he spends his declining years among the scenes of his childhood, he sees his children and grandchildren treading in the paths which he has trod before, better, indeed, from the education and instruction they are now receiving, as well as from the benefits they derive by improvement and amelioration; better too because the gloomy darkness of ignorance is vanishing before the holy light of religion; he has still his friends around him, time, in its rapid flight has overtaken them as well as himself, and those who were the playmates of his infancy are become the companions of his age; finally, he sinks into the grave, he dies as he was born and as he has lived, an enslaved and dependent, but, nevertheless, a happy and contented being.

Such is the general life of slaves on estates. To say, however, that it always passed in the same unruffled and uninterrupted manner would be to advance an absurdity; the freest man that lives is not without his cares, his troubles, and his disappointments, and slaves are subject to the same. Slaves, as well as other men, have their virtues and their vices, and those virtues and vices bring with them appropriate punishments and rewards. That the negroes, however, are never punished without reason, and, that they are frequently not sufficiently punished when there is good reason, is an assertion which all who have visited our colonies will affirm.

When I say all who have visited our colonies, I mean all those who have visited them lately; for I am not speaking of slavery as it *did*, but as it *does* exist, when I do it will be to prove the amelioration of the present by exposing the barbarities of the past; to show how that amelioration has been effected by humanity, education, and religion; to stimulate those who have begun the great work to exert themselves, to continue it with spirit, and, finally, to complete it with glory. If they do exert themselves, and if their exertions are encouraged by those who ought to encourage them, in a few years the work will be completed, and the safety and necessity of the future emancipation will be as palpable, as is now the danger and uselessness of the present.

The life I have been describing is *the general life of slaves on estates*, and it is not an overdrawn picture; it is not a vision of my fancy, a thing of which I

have dreamt, but a plain tale of facts which I have seen and known.

I do not, however, advance my statements as being without exceptions; I know that there are others among the slaves besides the contented and the happy; I know that there are the miserable, the cheerless, and desponding, the misanthropical, the gloomy, and morose, but these are only exceptions, and exceptions which will be found in the happiest nation under heaven; these, however, shall be noticed, and I hope fairly and impartially, but I am now speaking generally, and detailing the condition of *slaves on estates*, separating them even from the *domestic and town negroes*, which, like the excepted and the unhappy, must be spoken of alone.

I believe that the great mass of population in England seek the freedom of the slave because they commiserate his condition, and believe him to be ill treated; and, moreover, because they judge from their own feelings, and think no man can be happy who is not free. That is a noble principle, but I have already said that it is not the principle of the slave, he displays not half the earnestness and anxiety which Englishmen express for his fate. Honorable members make long speeches on the matter, and, session after session, the question of emancipation is discussed in the House, while the slave, the object of so much dispute, the injured being whose wrongs are numbered, and whose sufferings are described with such a pathetic appeal to the feelings and the hearts of Englishmen, is singing in the houses of

rum, sugar, and molasses; or smoking his pipe under the shade of a plantain bush—happier than a prince and more contented than a peasant; too ignorant to care for freedom, and therefore not in a fit state to enjoy it.

Like the rest of my countrymen, however, I vote for his emancipation, but for different reasons; not because I pity his condition, for I know that he can seldom be better, and that he will often be worse in a state of liberty, but because no man has a right to make a slave of another; still, I repeat that it must be gradual, and that since "we have done that which we ought not to have done," by injuring and depriving him of his rights, and as "we have left undone that which we ought to have done," by leaving him too long without education and religious instruction, we must leave these to perform their work before we can repay him for those injuries and restore him to those rights.

Let us suppose that a monarch, offended with his subject, had confined him in the dark and gloomy cells of a dungeon, which the light of day had never penetrated; that years had rolled away, as they do roll, in quick and terrible succession; that the king repented of his severity, and was willing to repay his prisoner for the injuries he had sustained, and to restore him to the enjoyment of his liberty. Think ye that he would do the generous deed by tearing off the roof of the infernal dungeon, and suddenly admitting the fearful and terrific glare, the dazzling

and majestic splendor, of a glorious and brilliant sun; would it not blind the prisoner instead of being welcome to his sight; but if, on the contrary, he were gradually conducted along a passage where the light, from being at first faint and gloomy, by degrees grew clearer and more distinct, until at length it burst into brilliancy and became illumined by rays from heaven, would he not make every step with increasing satisfaction, and finally be happy in the possession of that which he had so long foregone.

Exactly so it is with the slaves in our Colonies. Long have they been confined in the dark and cheerless dungeons of slavery, superstition, and ignorance, and never has the light of freedom dawned in upon them; were we to admit it suddenly they would become blind, from the mightiness of its splendor and the brilliancy of its rays; therefore, it is our duty gradually to prepare them for it with kindness, by education and religion, and when these shall have illumined their souls they will be enabled to grasp the glorious torch of liberty, and to hold it firm in happiness, in safety, and in joy.

For the purpose of more fully convincing my readers of the necessity of gradual emancipation, I shall continue to detail the state of slavery in all its branches, comparing the present with the past, and afterwards I will endeavor to explain the slaves themselves; I mean to develope their characters, with which Englishmen are so little acquainted; to describe their manners, their morals, and their minds;

and to tell how far they are actuated by those feelings and passions which are predominant in the breasts of white men; always, as I proceed, directing the attention of my readers to all circumstances that may undeceive those who have been deceived, and convince those who have not.

CHAPTER XLIV.

PAST CRUELTIES AND PRESENT AMELIORATION.

"For cruel or improper punishments slaves had formerly no adequate redress

"Now they are manumised and provided with an annuity for life; magistrates are appointed a council of protection to attend to their complaints."

Barclay's present State of Slavery.

I have already mentioned that when I spoke of slavery as it *did* exist, it would be for the purpose of proving the amelioration of the present by exposing the barbarities of the past. As those barbarities were frequently rendered horrible by a refinement of cruelty, and as they were besides committed in "numbers numberless," I should only be imposing a task at once painful and disgusting to my readers, by enumerating them in their long and almost endless list. I shall therefore content myself with giving only a few specimens, yet those few will serve to show what a dark and dreadful thing slavery was, and how much the condition of the negro deserved the pity it excited.

Before I begin, however, I must state, in justice to the planters, that I firmly believe those cruelties are

as much regretted by the descendants of those who practised them as they were condemned by those who saw them. I must also warn my readers against allowing themselves to imagine that the hideous statement before them is a tale of things that *are*. Such cruelties have long since ceased to be—have long since been, not only excluded from humanity, but forbidden by law; and even when they did exist, they often met with the punishment they deserved.

That no punishment, however, not even the dreadful one of death, could be sufficiently bad for the perpetration of the crimes I am about to narrate, will be palpable to the reader.

On the 8th of May, in the year 1811, the Honorable Arthur William Hodge, Esq. was executed behind the gaol at Tortola, for the murder of his slave, Prosper. The facts sworn to in the various statements that led to the trial, are such as no humane and feeling person will peruse, without indignation at the conduct of the master, and pity for the sufferings of the slave. I will now lay these facts before my readers as they are literally copied from the appendix to the sixth Report of the African Institution, and from an abstract of papers laid before the House of Commons.

No. 1 states, that in January 1806, a "slave, named Welcome, belonging to Mr. Hodge, was employed by him as a hunter, to go in quest of runaway slaves. After hunting for four or five days, he returned home unsuccessful, in consequence of which

he was laid down, by Hodge's order, and severely cart-whipped. He was immediately sent out to hunt a second time, and in a few days again returned unsuccessful, when, with his old wounds uncured, he was a second time, by Hodge's order, laid down and severely cartwhipped. Welcome was immediately sent out hunting a third time, and returning in a few days with no better success, was again severely whipped and put in irons, with a pudding on each leg and a crook round his neck, and in the night was confined in the stocks. He was allowed little food, and became so weak that he could scarcely walk. In this condition, with dreadful sores, occasioned by his former whippings, he was ordered to go to a neighbouring estate, but being unable to walk, fell down on the road. He was carried home, and being again whipped, died the same night in consequence.

"2. Mr. Hodge having suspected two female slaves, Margaret, his cook, and Else, a washerwoman, of a design to poison Mrs. Hodge and his children, poured a quantity of boiling water down their throats, and then whipping them and chaining them together, he sent them in a state of nakedness to work in the field. Both these slaves languished for a short time and then died. On the day that Margaret died, one of the deponents went into the kitchen, and seeing her stupified, asked what was the matter, on which, she pulled a handkerchief from her head and showed two very severe wounds, which she said Mr. Hodge had given her. She soon after fell on her face, and, being

carried to the sick house, died that evening. Mr. Hodge had been heard to say that he was resolved neither of these women should live long.

" 3. Some time before the death of Margaret, one of the deponents saw in the sick house a child about ten years of age, named Tamoen, with its skin entirely off. The deponent asked the sick nurse what was the matter with the child, but she refused to give an answer, and seemed afraid lest her master should know that the child had been seen. On inquiry, it appeared that the child had been dipped, by Hodge's order, into a copper of boiling liquor.

" 4. In the year 1807, a slave called Tom Boiler, a stout, hale, hearty man, was, by Hodge's order and in his presence, laid down and flogged without intermission for at least an hour. After this infliction he attempted to rise, but could not. He was taken up and carried to the sick house, whence he never came out, but died in about a week. No doctor was called to attend him.

" 5. Soon after the death of Tom Boiler another slave, named Prosper, was, by Hodge's order and in his presence, laid down, and for more than an hour whipped without intermission. He was then taken, by Hodge's orders, and with his hands tied behind his back, lashed to a tree. Hodge then ordered the driver to use 'close quarters,' meaning by this expression a more cruel and severe cartwhipping than is commonly used; the whip in this case being shortened, and going all round the belly, and making at the same time comparatively little noise. In this

situation Prosper was beaten till he fainted, his head hanging down backwards, and was no longer able to cry out. He was then carried to the sick house, where within a fortnight he died.

" 6. A slave, named Jupiter, about nineteen years of age, was, by Hodge's orders, severely whipped, put in heavy irons, crook puddings, &c. and allowed little or nothing to eat. He was also burnt in the mouth with a hot iron.

" 7. On the 27th March, 1807, a new negro slave, belonging to Hodge, was cartwhipped most cruelly in his master's presence. He died in two or three days after. When his body was carried out on a board to be buried it was seen by one of the witnesses in a shockingly lacerated state.

" 8. A free man, named Peter, was hired by Hodge as a cooper, at two joes per month. This man, though free, was repeatedly cartwhipped at close quarters by order and in the presence of Hodge, who also put him in chains, and had him worked with the field negroes. Peter soon died.

" 9. In 1808, a young negro, named Cuffy, was, by Hodge's order, often and severely whipped, chained, &c. ' He was cut to pieces,' and had hardly any black skin remaining. After a cartwhipping which lasted an hour he was carried to the sick house, and died within a week.

" 10. Mr. Hodge frequently caused the children on his estate, about nine years of age, to be taken by the heels and dipped into tubs of water with their heads downwards, and kept there till stifled; then

taken out, and suffered to recover and breathe, when they were again treated in the same manner, and so repeatedly, until they have been seen to stagger and fall. On this Mr. Hodge has ordered them to be taken up and suspended to a tree by their hands, tied together, and in this situation cartwhipped for some time at close quarters. Among others, a Mulatto child, reputed to be his own, named Bella, was repeatedly whipped by his orders, and he was also seen to strike her with a stick on the head so as to break her head, and moreover to kick her so violently as to send her several feet along the ground.

"11. A slave, named Cudjoe, a smart active fellow, was so severely and repeatedly cartwhipped and otherwise ill treated by Hodge, that he died. Another slave, named Gift, who had previously been in good health, after being cruelly whipped and chained, was, with his wounds unhealed, subjected to a further whipping, and died the same night. One of the deponents saw the body carried out for burial in a dreadful state of laceration.

"12. A negro woman, named Violet, was confined and severely flogged and cut by Mr. Hodge for the alleged crime of stealing candles. She died in consequence. The son of this woman ran away, and when brought back was put in chains, and so severely flogged, that he died. One of the deponents saw the boy a week before he died, and perceived, from his weak and lacerated state, that he could not possibly recover.

"13. A boy, named Dick, whom Mr. Hodge

charged with having stolen his geese, was very often flogged severely and at close quarters and otherwise, in consequence of which he died. He had also been put in chains, and had his mouth burnt with a hot iron.

"14. One of the deponents, besides swearing to the above facts, stated, that for several years during which the deponent resided on Mr. Hodge's estate, Mr. H. had been guilty of repeated and excessive acts of cruelty towards his slaves. Another deponent, who had lived at different periods as a manager on the estate of Mr. H. called Belle Vue, and who was also a witness to many of the atrocities detailed above, swore that at most of the numerous and severe cartwhippings inflicted by Mr. Hodge on his slaves, he was not actually present, Mr. H. generally choosing to inflict them without the presence of any competent witness; but that in addition to the instances at which he happened to be present, and which are mentioned above, there were many others where he saw only the effects of Hodge's cruelty in the lacerations, burnt mouths, &c. of the slaves. He was satisfied that these cruelties were inflicted by Hodge himself, otherwise he should have heard him inquire and complain concerning these marks of suffering in his own negroes. It was scarcely possible to remain in the sick house, on account of the offensive smell from the corrupted wounds of cartwhipped slaves. When this deponent first went to live on Mr. Hodge's estate, there was upon it a fine gang of upwards of a hundred able negroes, but when the last wife of Hodge

died in 1808, that number was so reduced by cruelty and absconding in consequence of cruelty, that negroes enough were not to be found on the estate to dig her grave; and therefore the deponent and Daniel Ross, Esq., one of the magistrates who signed his deposition, assisted in digging it. He could not remember the names of all the negroes who had died in consequence of the cruelties of Hodge, but he knew the number to be great. Sometimes as many as three or four in one day and night. On such occasion no doctor was ever called in. He lived in all about three years with Mr. Hodge, and in that time he was satisfied that he lost sixty negroes, at least, by the severity of his punishments, and he believed that only one negro died a natural death during the same period."

The heart sickens and the mind is disgusted with the painful recital of so many cruelties, and they would certainly have been omitted here did I not deem it necessary to insert them for more reasons than one.

In the first place, I would defend my countrymen from the charge so often brought against them, of imagining without reason that the slaves of our colonies are ill used. When Englishmen have perused statements like those before them, they could not have supposed that Mr. Hodge was the only planter who abused his power over the slaves; they must have imagined naturally, and in many cases justly, that there were other proprietors, who though they practised their cruelties with more caution and circumspection, and with a barbarity less exaggerated

and terrific than that of Mr. Hodge, nevertheless did practise them, and therefore deserved the appellation of "inhuman masters." When, however, I affirm that Englishmen were justified in such suppositions, I entreat them to mark well the period when they were so justified. It was before the slave trade was abolished—before religion and education had crept into the colonies—before England had done her duty—and before the planters had caught that noble spirit of enlightened philanthropy which now stimulates them to join their exertions to the exertions of Englishmen, to promote the comfort, the amelioration, and the instruction of the slave.

I will further hope, that if by chance publications of a former date, setting forth the evils of slavery and dwelling on the suffering of slaves, should fall into the hands of my countrymen, they will remember that such things *were*, and *are* not—that the slave trade is *now* abolished—that England is *now* doing her duty—and that the planters have *now* caught the necessary spirit of philanthropy; in a word, that slavery is *now* ameliorated, and that in the existing condition of the negro there is nothing to call forth their pity or compassion, except his *ignorance* and his *unfitness for present emancipation*.

When, assisted by the mellowing hand of time, religion with its holy light, and education with its blessed influence shall have united their exertions, that gloomy ignorance will be dispelled, that dark unfitness will be gone, that glorious emancipation will be granted.

CHAPTER XLV.

IMPROVED CONDITION OF THE NEGROES—STATE OF ST. DOMINGO.

"The improvement in their manners, dress, and general appearance—the greater intelligence they display, from understanding the language better—the greater comforts they enjoy from improved habits of industry and the advance they have made in religion, are in the highest degree satisfactory and encouraging."

Barclay.

"*** In St. Domingo, once proudly and justly termed the queen of the Antilles, cultivation has nearly ceased."—*Barclay.*

To say that the condition of the slave was ameliorated, without bringing forward some proof of my assertion, would not be satisfactory to those readers who really wish to be convinced of the truth. As they will perhaps look upon evidence more respectfully than upon the mere advancement of an *on dit*, I will proceed to relate a few of those recent occurrences which so suddenly benefited the negro; and further, to prove that the planters, as I before observed, have caught the spirit of philanthropy, which will stimulate them to extend those benefits as much as lies in their power.

Mr. Coleridge, whose residence in the West Indies did not extend beyond a period of six months, never-

theless in that short time saw enough of the planters to justify him in saying, "I know perfectly well that there are many persons scattered throughout our numerous colonies who do inwardly cling to their old prejudices, and very likely mourn in secret over the actual or designed reformations of the present day. But in almost every island there is a majority of better mind, so powerful in numbers and respectability, that it not only puts to silence men of the ancient leaven, but even compels them, through fear of shame, to become the ostensible friends of amelioration." This assertion of Mr. Coleridge, joined to opinions of the same tendency expressed by others, proves, that to the liberality of the planters, among other causes, the slave is indebted for his improved condition. The Bishop of Jamaica confirms the veracity of this statement, when, in his dispatch to Lord Bathurst, he says, "I am happy in being able to assure your lordship that a very general wish to ameliorate the condition of the slaves, and to instruct them in the principles of religion and the established church, seems to pervade the great mass of proprietors*."

Supposing, as I do, that my readers will be satisfied with the instances I have produced of the good intentions of the planter, and of his cooperation in the work of improvement, I will now bring forward some regulations passed in the different islands, by which

* Vide extract from papers presented to Parliament, in a little work, called "Sketches and Recollections of the West Indies."

the slave condition has been meliorated. To place these regulations,—these things that are, in connexion with the things which, in the year 1825, Mr. Coleridge told us *ought to be*,—will be putting them in the most comprehensible, and, perhaps, the most convincing light to the reader.

In his chapter, entitled Planters and Slaves, after advancing, as I have advanced, the necessity of a gradual emancipation, and contending, as I have contended, that "When the negro peasant will work regularly, like the white peasant, then he ought to be freed," Mr. Coleridge inquires, "How are we to originate this moral stimulus?" and he then adds, "by various means."

"I. By education; that is to say, by teaching every child to read, by providing Bibles and Prayer Books at moderate prices, by building or enlarging churches, or increasing the times of service, so that every one may be able to worship in the great congregation once at least on the Sunday."

All this is now commenced, education has begun its work, and religion is making increasing progress week after week; churches have been erected, schools founded, books distributed, and clergymen appointed with stipulated salaries, who are required to assist in promoting and propagating Christianity among the slaves. Baptisms, marriages, and even the reception of the holy sacrament are now by no means uncommon; and, although it will require long years and steady exertions to convert the slaves into any thing

like a moral and religious race of people, yet the prospect is by no means unpromising, neither is the work that is commenced unprogressive.

Mr. Coleridge proceeds—

"II. By amending the details of existing slavery; * * * by enacting express laws of protection of the slaves; by reforming the judicatures; by admitting the competency of slave evidence, and by abolishing the Sunday markets."

The details of the then existing slavery have been amended and are daily amending; laws too for the further protection of slaves, and, more particularly, for restricting and limiting their punishments have been enacted and are daily enacting, and to a few of these I will call the attention of my readers.

In the island of St. Vincent proprietors are by law obliged to keep a book, in which all offences and punishments are recorded, and they are forced, under a penalty of twenty pounds, to produce these books for the inspection of the magistrates, whenever they may be called for. Gang drivers are not allowed to carry a whip in the field.

In Grenada, Tobago, and St. Kitts, late enactions have softened and mitigated the punishments of slaves in the most humane and reasonable manner; and in Dominica the public flogging of the women has been long since abolished.

In Jamaica, the person who shall ill use or over whip any slave is subject to a heavy fine; the chain gang of culprits no longer exists, and magistrates are

obliged to listen to, and to interest themselves in all complaints made to them by the negroes of cruelty or ill treatment.

These, with many other salutary regulations, have been put in force respecting the punishments of negroes, and the colonies have not been less forward in granting to the slaves privileges even greater and more numerous than those recommended by Mr. Coleridge.

In Tobago and St. Kitts slave evidence has been admitted, without the restrictions placed upon it in Dominica and St. Vincent; and, in Grenada, the testimony of the negro is placed on the same footing as that of the white man. In this latter island the Sunday markets have also been entirely abolished, and in St. Vincent they are prohibited from being continued beyond the hour of ten in the morning.

I confess that, on this subject, I differ from those who object to allowing the slave to dispose of his provisions in the public market before the hour of devotion; and I never perceived the great advantage that would be derived from depriving him of this petty privilege. However, this may be my want of penetration and not their want of judgment, and, therefore, I will say no more on the matter.

To proceed in my list of privileges; in Dominica the mothers of six children have two days in the week to themselves, and slaves who either *are*, or pass as being married, cannot be parted.

In Tobago the slaves have guardians, and are protected from being punished by their drivers.

In Barbados, the murderer of a slave suffers death without the benefit of the clergy, and no negro is tried for a capital crime without the presence of three judges and a regular jury.

Thus we find that all those measures which Mr. Coleridge, in 1825, tells us should be the preludes to emancipation, in 1829 have actually passed into laws, and that not only those, but that further and greater privileges have been granted to the slaves, and that even better things are in agitation, and these are facts which I think eminently prove that slavery has been vastly and wonderfully ameliorated since the introduction of education and religion, and, still more, since the time when cruelties of a horrid nature were too often practised without meeting with the punishment they deserved.

All this, however, only tends to strengthen and confirm the truth of the assertion, that gradual emancipation should be the object of all those who profess to be the friends of negroes. If, as I have already stated, education and religion have begun to produce a good effect in the minds of the slaves, and if the planters, in proportion as they observe that good effect, proceed, in consequence, to limit their punishments and extend their privileges, there is little doubt but that the work which, in the first instance, proceeds gradually, will, in a short time, advance rapidly towards its completion; but if, by some hasty and inconsiderate measure, the slaves in our colonies receive their emancipation suddenly, they will proceed in their ignorance to commit the same follies as their

brethren in St. Domingo; and there is little doubt of their insuring to their masters the same proportion of wealth, and to themselves the same share of happiness.

What the state of St. Domingo was, is, I believe, well known, what it is may be known also, and sufficiently proves the bad effects of a hasty emancipation. And what was she? She was the fairest gem in the fair cluster of the tropic islands; the finest colony of France, the wealthiest and the most fertile, her crops flourished, her population was great, her exportations were immense, her commerce was extensive. And what is she now? You will say she is free. She is, but has her freedom made her happy; are not her white inhabitants annihilated or dispersed, her crops reduced, her exportations diminished, her wealth vanishing, and her commerce destroyed. Are not the wild hogs revelling on the lands that were once fertile but now uncultivated; are not the emancipated people too idle to perform their tasks of labor and to cultivate their own plantations. Nay more, are not the very roads in a miserable and rugged condition for want of proper attention, and do not the military authorities find themselves necessitated to enforce the trifling portion of work that is performed, because this race, emancipated in their ignorance, and freed before they knew the use of freedom, will not voluntarily execute even that little.

With these examples before us, and with the failure of other experiments which have been tried for the

encouragement of free labor without force, let us be content; let us not, like a bad physician, who administers to his patient a medicine that will render his condition worse instead of better, administer to the unenlightened slave that glorious freedom which future years may fit him for, but which he could not now support.

CHAPTER XLVI.

EMANCIPATED SLAVES.

"I have more than once witnessed how much an independent wealthy slave can look down upon a poor free man of his own color." *Barclay.*

WHILST pursuing my arguments in favor of gradual emancipation, it may not be amiss to give the reader an idea of the personal comforts and mental improvement, in short, of the general condition of those emancipated slaves, who are now residing in and about the towns and capitals of the West India Islands as free persons; hoping, at the same time, that he will bear in mind, the distinction between these and those blacks who were born free.

I have already stated, that slaves who seek freedom, seek it with no other view than that of being emancipated from labor; they have none of the fine feelings of Englishmen on the subject; they cannot reconcile to their minds the idea that freedom can be either great, glorious, or desirable, when there is work in the case; they do not believe it; nobody can convince them, and nothing but religion and education will ever

"Teach the young idea how to shoot."

They think the free man is the man who has nothing to do but to eat, drink, and sleep.

It is with such notions, that the slaves who are now free, have been emancipated; we may, therefore, easily suppose, that they have put themselves to no trouble to gain the good opinion of the world, either for their morality or their industry. A livelihood, a bare and insufficient, and not a pleasant and comfortable livelihood, is their only object.

Eating, drinking, and sleeping, form the main business of their existence. From their natural idleness, their unconquerable unwillingness to do any thing they can avoid doing, they do not find the two former of these so plentiful as they could desire, they however get enough to satisfy nature, and with that they are contented. It is from this cause, that we observe them dwindling away from the stout, hale, and hearty appearance, that commonly characterizes the slave, to that lean, thin, miserable, and dejected condition, which too often distinguishes the emancipated negro.

They generally pass their lives in the following manner. They obtain work for two, or perhaps three days, though they are seldom known to labor for so long a period at a time, and this work is of the lightest and least laborious kind. The particular kind of provision on which they support themselves is bought for a trifle; a few plantains, yams, taniers, and okros, with their accustomed mess of pepper-pot, or calilou, are sufficient to maintain them for a week or more, though it may be supposed they do not grow very fat on such nourishment.

The money which they have earned with their three days' labour, will not only purchase for them these necessaries, but will also afford them the further gratification of getting drunk at an early hour in the morning, and of laying deprived of their senses, and in the condition of a brute, sleeping away in all the glories of their freedom, on the benches of that all polluting, and polluted receptacle of disgusting perdition, a new rum shop; or folded in their tattered coverings, which leave them in a state little short of nudity, reclining on the side of the public road, the objects of the pity and commiseration of every passing slave.

When the pittance which enables them thus to prolong their miserable existence is entirely spent, they probably contrive to obtain something from the charity of those who are not like themselves free; but when at length the slave, tenfold happier than these beings, who know not the value of their freedom, convinced of their worthlessness, ceases to compassionate their miseries, their sufferings, and their disease; they are then obliged to return to labor for another day or two, after which, the same scene commences, and the same consequences ensue.

In this manner do they drag on their existence; in this manner do they make a use, or rather an abuse, of the emancipation granted to them; with how much prudence and good judgment, may, I think, be seen from the effect.

The bodies of these unfortunate persons cannot be in a more lean, wasted, and emaciated condition than

their minds are in a state of low, immoral, and uncultivated degradation.

As slaves, they might have improved, but as free men they have little opportunity, and still less inclination, to receive or benefit by instruction of any kind. The mornings of their sabbaths are spent in the rum shops; and those, surely, are not places to learn religion; there their minds will not be awakened to a sense of right and wrong; their souls will not be expanded by the blessed influence of education; their morals will not be improved by hearing good precept, or imitating good example.

They revel in drunkenness and sin, and before the hour of devotion arrives, they are plunged by the influence of a pernicious liquor, into a dark, dangerous, and disgusting insensibility.

This is not an overdrawn picture of the general life (with of course a few exceptions, and a very few) of those male negroes, who, from having been slaves, are become free. That of the females differs in many respects; but I regret to say, that it is not less to be pitied.

The women have not generally that deplorable appearance, that miserable, sickly, and emaciated exterior which characterizes the men; neither do they go in rags and tatters.

Indeed, their case is the reverse; they maintain their good condition when they are made free, and look as well, as hearty, and as stout as when they drank syrup and cane juice in crop time, on the estates where they were slaves. They are not only

neat and cleanly in their dress, but full of finery and show. They wear various kerchiefs, gaudy gowns, many-colored sashes, and a profusion of ornaments, and decked thus, they enter the house of God and kneel down with as much apparent earnestness of devotion in their demeanor, as there is real shamelessness and impudence in their hearts.

These women grow fat upon the bread of prostitution, and draw their finery and their support from the foulest sources of shame, of infamy, and guilt. Of course while they are maintained by these sources they will do no work, and consequently their lives are lives of idleness. All this, while they are strong, and lively, and unthinking, may be congenial to their tastes and feelings; but when their bodies are diseased, and their constitutions weakened by dissipation and excess, when years have rolled away, and they find themselves no longer young, then their sources of support fail, and the dreadful curse of poverty falls hard and heavy upon the afflictions of decrepit age.

When reduced to this condition, many of these miserable beings, with the same ignorance which they have always manifested of the value of freedom, now seek to return to slavery; and some have not only solicited, but implored their ancient masters to receive them into servitude, and with it to the rights and privileges they once enjoyed.

I, who have been four years in our Colonies, could relate a number of such instances, and they did not even escape the notice of Mr. Coleridge in the short

period of six months. He tells us, that "a very fine colored woman in Antigua, who had been manumitted from her youth, came to Captain Lyons, on whose estate she had formerly been a slave, and entreated him to cancel, if possible, her manumission, and receive her again as a slave." And soon after relating this anecdote, he adds the following sound and reasonable reflection. "Surely," says he, "surely she must have known the nature of that state, and the contingencies to which she exposed herself by returning to it, at least as well as any gentleman in England."

If Englishmen, however, will not give credit to the relation of events that have passed in distant lands, let them look to an occurrence that happened some time back in their own, when several slaves who had been brought to England, and were made free, declared before British magistrates, and in a British court, their wish and determination to return to a state of slavery, and to be again subject to the dominion of their former masters. This fact was published in all the newspapers, and must have been seen by the unthinking but enthusiastic advocates of sudden emancipation, as well as by the more prudent supporters of a gradual and progressive freedom.

The manner of life both among the males and females now in an emancipated condition, but who were formerly slaves, I have described to the best of my power, exactly as I saw it, and as it called forth my pity and commiseration.

Like all other circumstances that tend to throw

a light upon the state of things in our colonies, it only proves the prudence and necessity of proceeding cautiously in the great work to be achieved, and holds out an additional inducement to the friends of the negro, to comport themselves while advocating his cause with that mildness and moderation which is likely to produce the best effects.

Surely none will deny that it is more just, more charitable, and more humane to educate the uneducated, and to enlighten the unenlightened slave, to teach him the true principles of freedom, and then to let him enjoy it, than to give it to him while he is ignorant of its worth, while he knows not how to appreciate its value, while he is unconscious of the benefits he might derive from it, and while, instead of making it a blessing, he would convert it into a bane.

If England desire to emancipate her slaves without injuring her colonies, if she seek to bestow liberty on one class of her Transatlantic subjects without overwhelming the other with destruction, she will look before she leaps; she will proceed step by step, and with a caution worthy of the importance of her undertaking.

We all know that the West Indies, in spite of the arguments of sophists, are far too valuable to be sacrificed at the shrine of carelessness; and if there be safety, honor, and prudence in making vigorous but gradual efforts to gain a great object, and if there be danger, folly, and temerity in making them suddenly, and with force, I am inclined to think

Great Britain will prefer a slow and sure, to an impetuous and uncertain, measure.

The colonies certainly produce a great revenue, and the loss of this great revenue would, as certainly, not promote the payment of our national debt: a truism which is, I think, clear to the comprehension even of the fourth estate of the realm.

CHAPTER XLVII.

DOMESTIC AND TOWN SLAVES—THEIR LIVES.

"The greatest part of them live in a state of complete idleness, and are usually ignorant and debauched to the last degree."
Six Months in the West Indies.

In a preceding chapter I promised the reader that I would notice the condition of the domestic and town negroes, which will include all those to whom the description I have given of the life of slaves on estates will not apply.

The life, then, of a town negro is totally different from that of a slave in the country. An inhabitant of a West India town is, perhaps, the possessor of six, eight, ten, or even a dozen slaves; and out of this number he selects three or four of the most valuable for his own domestic purposes, and generally hires out the rest to serve, in the capacity of servants, those persons who may not, like himself, have any negroes of their own.

Too many of these slaves are worthless and bad, from many causes; and, among others, from the bad discipline in which they are kept by their masters.

The master expects to receive a certain sum, monthly, from his slave; that sum usually varies from four to eight dollars, according to the age or

abilities of the negro, and it too often happens that, provided it is regularly deposited in the hands of the master, he gives himself very little trouble or concern about the manner in which it is acquired.

Hence arises the great difficulty of obtaining good servants, and the still greater one of getting bad ones punished as they deserve.

Their petty larcenies, their great impositions, their infamous neglect, their frequent disobedience of orders, and their total indifference to the pleasure or displeasure of those who hire them, must be tolerated and endured; for nontoleration and nonendurance would be not only useless but impolitic. You may complain to the owner, but he regularly receives his stipend, and what cares he? you may scold and abuse the slave, but he laughs at you in his sleeve, and continues in his old road; what cares he? you may tell your friends and acquaintance that your case is very hard, they will pity you, and say, "So it is;" but what care they? Therefore all ye who may be hereafter doomed to cross the broad Atlantic, and to vegetate in the tropics, on this subject listen to one of those whom experience hath taught, and take the advice of the initiated. Your servants, if they be hired slaves, will plague, tease, worry, torment, discompose, unphilosophise (to use a word out of my own dictionary), vex, irritate, put you out of temper, and make you perspire beyond all calculation; therefore you must suffer yourselves to be wronged, robbed, imposed upon, displeased, and disobeyed; only when all this happens you must not complain, you must

not make a fuss, you must be quite quiet, quite civil, quite calm, and quite cool; and since you have no chance of redress by a statement of your grievances, and a very slight one of bettering your situation by changing your servants, you had better let them rob, steal, displease, and disobey as much as their slave-ships may please so to do; and then, like true philosophers, join your friends in the exclamation, what care we? This is my advice, reader, and unless you follow it you will have very little comfort, and it may be, very little peace.

I have said that the slave usually carries a stipend to his master of from four to eight dollars, according to his ability, out of his monthly earnings, I will now tell how he himself exists.

If he be let by his master, he is probably hired by a resident for a certain sum, say six dollars per month, and this money is regularly paid to the owner. In his new place the slave is provided with a Negro house, of which there are a certain number attached to every dwelling, and he is either fed, or receives half a dollar (about two shillings and twopence) per week to feed himself. If, however, as is often the case, the owner say to the slave, you are at liberty to go and hire yourself out, only you must be sure to bring me six dollars a month for your labor, the fellow generally contrives to hire himself for three or four dollars extra, which he, of course, deposits, with all the coolness of a philosopher, into whichever pocket of his pantaloons has no hole at the bottom.

I should further mention that his owner engages to furnish him with clothes.

Thus it appears that he receives a certain stipend, part of which he pays over to his possessor by whom he is clothed, that he is housed and fed by the resident who hires him, and that all this is for his domestic services. Let us now examine what those domestic services are.

Certainly, then, they are not remarkable either for their multitude or their magnitude.

The condition of a hired domestic is little short of a sinecure. He, or she, is most frequently idle; but when very busily employed, one need have but little penetration to discover that it is either in doing nothing, or in doing mischief.

Every poor devil who, like your very humble servant, hath lived in the West Indies without possessing slaves of his own is aware that one's household affairs, however circumscribed, are never carried on without the connivance and cooperation of a certain body of ministry. In fact, the establishment of *mi-lor Anglois*, who goes for a little while to the West Indies, is quite a nation in miniature.

His dwelling, *par exemple*, of moderate dimensions, and with a neatly shingled roof, is the representative of a country; then he has his negro houses, his kitchen, and his stables, fit receptacles, by my faith, for his lords, his commons, and his ministry. A tall, stout, hale, hearty *obstinate*, and *unbending* butler by way of *premier*, a cook, a housemaid, a washer-

woman, a groom, and a little stable boy are the persons of whom the said ministry is composed: a nice assemblage, by the manes of my aunt Josephine, of whigs, tories, and liberals! Perchance, too, *an old woman* may have crept into this august assembly; and, reader, why not? See you, I pray, any just cause or impediment why old women should be excluded? Well, all these, and it is quite natural, *have their relations to serve.* The butler is *the man in power*, and has the key of the cellar, so he gives a bottle of wine to his first cousin, and a bottle of porter to his maiden aunt; the housemaid presents her sister with a pair of decanters, the washerwoman gives a shirt to her son, the cook dispenses soup, meat, and vegetables to his poor relatives, and the groom, and the little stable boy take care to let their friends and acquaintance have a nice ride on their master's horses. All these make their market penny, and so the master, who represents *the people*, is robbed, cheated, imposed upon; and in the meanwhile, poor man, some of his friends endeavour to persuade him that he is no worse than others, and *the more miserable he gets the more happy they would make him fancy himself.*

But, joking apart, it is a well known fact that the house servant will really do nothing but wait at table, and a few duties equally light; the washerwoman will do nothing but wash; and in fact, there is no one servant who will do the slightest portion of work beyond what they consider a sine qua non.

They do also cheat, rob, and pilfer; and though

they only take a little at a time, and would be really afraid to take much, yet as

"every little makes a mickle,"

they manage between them to make away with a good deal in a short time, and they do it so cunningly that, although you know very well who it is that takes this, that, and the other, yet you can never catch them in the act, and very seldom trace out the hiding place where the stolen goods are deposited.

I have before said that the domestic slaves have negro houses, which are commonly attached to the dwellings of their masters. In these they ought to sleep, and sometimes do, but they are oftener absent; one night in the house of a friend, another at one of those pic-nic evening parties which I noticed in the former pages of this volume.

The females gain by prostitution and robbery what the males procure by robbery alone; and, for this reason, we seldom find either sex deficient in articles of dress, for there is no class of people in the world more vain of their external appearance, or more anxious to adorn their persons.

Household servants, however, are not the only class of slaves who gain their subsistence in town. There are a number of boys and women whom their owners either employ themselves to carry about various articles for sale, in wooden trays, or hire them to the hucksters for the same purpose.

There are also a number of slaves who have learnt some business, and gain no inconsiderable wages in

the practice of it. Among these we may rank coopers, carpenters, turners, bricklayers, taylors, and shoemakers, all of whom thrive well in the colonies.

I think I am not unjust when I say that these negroes are generally more civilized, and more respectable, than others.

From their several trades they derive considerably more cash than they are obliged to pay over to their masters. This enables them to maintain a good and comfortable appearance; which, as it is the fruit of honest industry more than of dishonest roguery, looks well.

From being put in a train to acquire creditably what they earn, they have less temptation to seek it fraudulently; and from being generally employed in doing good, they have not so many opportunities for doing mischief. Moreover, from the circumstance of having served their apprenticeship at an early age, and from having dwelt from that early age in the towns, and among white men, they have become somewhat more enlightened; and if for morality and religion they are not far before their brethren, yet, upon the whole, I should say that they were better prepared for emancipation.

Let this sentence lead no one astray. I do not say that they are prepared, but that they are better prepared than the rest.

So much for the domestic and town negroes.

CHAPTER XLVIII.

EXCEPTIONS TO THE GENERAL RULE—FOOD AND CLOTHING.

"They are not so badly off for food as many people in this country imagine." *Bickell.*

"Negroes are generally fond of dress, and, in the towns, many of them * * * are respectably clad." *Ibid.*

THE condition of slaves on estates, and of town and domestic negroes having been delineated, it remains for me to bring forward the exceptions which I promised to notice; detailing the situation of those slaves who, from various causes, are less happy than their brethren.

Of this class there are many of a naturally morose and unhappy disposition—a sort of tribe of misanthropes—whom no situation could please, and who would be, from habit, just as discontented with their freedom as they are now with their slavery; but there are also a few slaves who are unhappy from other causes, some from belonging to impoverished and others to tyrannical owners.

That all men are not gifted with the same portion of humanity is true, however much it may be lamented; there are some who are by nature cruel, some whose minds are sufficiently depraved to feel a sort of pleasurable delight in inflicting tortures on their fellow

creatures, and if the power of actually maiming, mutilating, or overwhipping those beneath them be denied, they will, nevertheless, contrive a thousand ways and means, beyond the reach of the law, for tormenting and rendering them unhappy, for making their lives miserable and their existence a burthen.

Perhaps there is no man so likely to possess this feeling as the uneducated, unenlightened, but emancipated being who, from having been a slave, has become elevated, by an unlooked for train of incidents, to the situation of master.

One would perhaps think that a being who had himself known the sufferings of a suffering state, would, if he had it in his power, be instigated by a desire to mitigate those sufferings in the condition of others. A feeling exactly the reverse of this is, however, commonly predominant; and it is too proverbial, that there is no tyrant so tyrannical as the tyrant who has once been a slave.

I regret to say that, among the towns in the West Indies, there are too many such tyrants, too many who have found the means to elevate themselves from the degraded situation of slaves to the important condition of masters, who, because they have received no education sufficient to fit them for their new rank, consequently treat the slaves in their possession with more harshness and cruelty than is either necessary, or, among other owners, customary.

I will state, however, my conviction that female owners, of this class, are more cruel than the male; their revenge is more durable and their methods of

punishment more refined, particularly towards slaves of their own sex.

Male or female, however, such owners are equally deserving of censure, and generally meet with the proportion they merit.

I have said that they frequently treat their slaves with cruelty, but it is with a cruelty that does not come under the notice of the law; it is not of a flagrant or monstrous kind, they dare not maim nor mutilate their slaves, neither would they if they could, for it would be only injuring their own property; they cannot even whip them for their greatest offences beyond a limited number of stripes, with an instrument fixed by law, without the sentence of a magistrate; but they can find many sinister means to make them miserable, and it is not difficult to discover, by the condition of their slaves, those masters who put such sinister means in practice.

The circumstance of their having been once slaves themselves, will, of course, lead the reader to infer that they are not white men. I will now tell him that most of them are colored, and many quite black, but I hope he will not imagine that I intend to throw a slur upon the whole body of colored people; I should be very sorry that my observations were so misconstrued, or that they tended to injure any but those against whom they are directed, viz. the cruel and the unjust. I am sorry to say, that amongst these we may also rank a few of the French inhabitants of our colonies.

I will state, however, in justice to the whole body

of West Indians, speaking generally, that they are too humane to encourage cruelty of any kind; and, that when they see it is beyond the reach of the law, and that it is carried on with a caution that baffles the possibility of attacking it as it deserves, though they cannot punish they always censure and condemn, and unite in deprecating and despising those who practise it.

Of those slaves who belong to impoverished masters I shall merely say, that it is impossible for those who are assailed by poverty to provide their negroes with food and clothing so liberally as the more opulent owners, and that their slaves, as they have fewer comforts and privileges than the generality of their fellows, are, consequently, less happy and contented.

I have thus far kept my promise of noticing the condition of all the more unhappy sort of negroes in the West Indies, and they appear to consist of three classes—

I. The unhappy by dispositions morose and discontented.

II. The unhappy by the sinister ill treatment they receive from those owners who have been themselves slaves, and from a few of the French inhabitants.

III. The unhappy from a want of comfort, arising from the impoverished condition of their masters, and their consequent inability to provide them with a liberal allowance of food and clothing.

These three classes may be termed exceptions of the general rule of the happiness and contentment now existing among the slaves in the West Indies.

Of the first I will say nothing, for I see no remedy

for the evil. Of the two last, however, I do really believe that some means might be found for ameliorating their condition.

Of the second class I would suggest that a person be appointed, whose duty should consist in inquiring into the condition of all slaves who appear to be in a lean, weakly, and emaciated state, from unnatural causes; and that provided the effects produced could be proved to have arisen from sinister ill treatment, that the offenders should be duly punished, either by depriving them, during a certain period, of the services of their slaves, or by imposing a heavy fine that would effectually prevent them from repeating the offence.

With regard to the third class I will only remark, that I think no master should be allowed to keep more slaves than he can maintain in a good condition, and properly feed and clothe; or if he do keep them, that he should be obliged to hire them out, and to devote a certain portion of their earnings to those purposes.

While I am on this subject it may not be amiss to state of what the food and clothing of slaves in the West Indies commonly consists. I will begin with slaves on estates.

Osnaburgs, baize, linen checks, woollen caps, cotton handkerchiefs, hats, thread, needles, &c. are exported to the colonies in the various ships that trade thither; and, together with salt codfish, and herrings, with sugar-making implements, and other estate necessaries, are called plantation stores.

The slaves are usually provided with three suits

of clothing a year, which they commonly make up themselves from the various stuffs delivered to them. Their hats and woollen caps are made in England, I believe expressly for the West Indies. The frock coats of the men, and the petticoats of the female negroes are usually of baize, or osnaburg; and they have shirts, shifts, cotton handkerchiefs, and linen checks regularly dealt out to them.

The suits they wear are cool, and adapted to the climate; and they seem to prefer them loose, for, as they make them themselves, they could, if they wished, wear them tight.

To all who have seen the colonies, it is a well known fact that there are many slaves on estates who dress themselves, not more decently, for they are all decent, but more smartly than the rest, and in a suit of clothes of which they have not received a single article from their masters, but which they have themselves purchased in town. Purchased them!!! Purchased them do you say? Ay, sweet reader, 'tis even so: the slave in his ameliorated condition has many means whereby to purchase a host of comforts, if he have the inclination so to do. How, then? Listen, and thou shalt hear: I have already told you that he has a portion of ground exclusively his own, which he has a proper time allowed him to cultivate; that he has also a house, and that he usually keeps in its neighborhood fowls, pigs, and goats. I might have mentioned too, that he receives, in crop time, a certain number of canes, a certain quantity of sugar, and a fixed allowance of

sling*. In his provision ground he plants guinea grass, Indian corn, yams, taniers, okros, peppers, &c. He also procures fruit, growing in his own garden, or in other parts on or in the neighbourhood of the estate, and as it may be easily supposed that he could not consume all these things himself, he carries them with him to the town market, and there disposes of them to good advantage. With his profits he either purchases wherewith to make him drunk, or wherewith to make him smart; or, if he thinks it more prudent, he lays by his earnings, and in a short time the accumulation amounts to something considerable.

To give some idea of what those earnings are, we will suppose the contents of his wooden tray in the market to be

A young pig.....	1	dollar
A pair of fine fowls	¾	
Vegetables, fruit, calabashes, &c. ...	½	

Amounting, in the whole, to two dollars and a quarter, near ten shillings sterling.

This, if accumulated, would amount to twenty-four pounds a year, without including the sale of canes, sugar, sling, and even clothing, for his clothing he often vends, as the quantity he receives from his master is more than sufficient for his use.

It is not, however, every week that he has a young pig, and a pair of fowls to sell, therefore the amount of his earnings is not so great as ten shillings, but if we include every thing that he is able to dispose

* A sort of thick syrup.

of, I think we may fairly average his profits at five shillings, which would amount to thirteen pounds per annum; as much as British servants usually receive. But when I assert that the greater number of slaves can earn five shillings, I am by no means saying that they do. There is a vast difference between *can* and *do*, and nobody appears to understand that difference more than Monsieur le Noir.

Those who have the power of earning frequently neglect it, and the cursed spirit of slavery leaves too many contented with what they deem sufficient for nature, without spurring them to exert themselves to gain an overplus. These, from natural idleness, only cultivate sufficient ground to yield them as much fruit, and as many vegetables as they require for their own consumption; consequently, they have none to sell. Others, however, are more enterprising, and strive to make as much as they can, frequently laying by, but oftener spending their earnings.

Slaves on the estates in the vicinity of the towns have often greater advantages than their fellows in the country, because they are enabled, after their daily work, to bring bundles of grass into town, and to sell it to the different persons who keep horses. As Guinea grass is an indispensable article they are always certain of a sale, and they may earn a great deal by it.

I was regularly supplied with three bundles per night by the same man during a period of six months. I gave him a bitt a bundle, which made it about one shilling a night, so that in the six months I must have paid him rather more than ten pounds sterling;

and this was independent of the sale of his sugar, sling, stock, and provisions, which he brought to town every week, and by which he must have earned something considerable.

I have now said enough to show that many slaves can, and that some do, make wherewith to purchase a host of comforts; and I will wind up my statement with the assertion that I have known several negroes who had accumulated large sums of money, more than enough to purchase their emancipation, but that as they saw no necessity for changing their condition, and were very well contented with a state of slavery, they preferred remaining in that state and allowing their money to increase.

But to return from my long digression, the food of slaves on estates usually consists of salted provisions, which are sent out from England, with their own mixture of vegetables, of which there is an immense variety.

Yams, taniers, plantains, okros, and sweet potatoes, &c. are really fine sustenance when eaten with salt codfish, herrings, or pork, all of which the slaves prefer to fresh meat: if they did not they might consume their pigs and poultry, but they often exchange these for salt provisions.

They render their meals palatable with Cayenne; and their favorite messes are the pepper-pot and caliloo. They are fond of rum; and they drink great quantities of cane juice, which is very fattening.

It is certain that they prefer their own mode of living to that of the Europeans. Their diet is whole-

some, and suited to a warm climate. They get as much, nay more, than they can eat, and with that they are perfectly satisfied.

There are, however, some among them who like to have a few luxuries in their huts; whether for their friends or for their own consumption I know not, but this I know, that the driver of the great gang on —— estate, took me into his house, and offered me a glass of wine, and a bit of plum cake.

CHAPTER XLIX.

SLAVES—DAYS OF JUBILEE.

"Every passion acts upon them with strange intensity: their anger is sudden and furious; their mirth clamorous and excessive; their curiosity audacious, and their love the sheer demand for gratification of an ardent animal desire."

Coleridge.

"While on the subject of Christmas I may remark, that the whole of the negroes in Jamaica have three, and some of them four days allowed for their amusements." *Barclay.*

I SAID I would explain the slaves themselves, perhaps I could not have undertaken a more difficult task. Eccentric in their habits, and unaccountable in their dispositions, it requires much study and observation of their character to be able to form one's self, much less to convey to others, a good idea of them.

I cannot describe them as a race possessing qualities which may be applied generally; for, indeed, there is so much variety among them that it is difficult to find any six or eight that can be said to resemble each other in any one particular point.

We all know that as great differences exist between the minds and dispositions of men as between their stature, their features, and their general appearance; but we know also that every race of people has its peculiar characteristic. The Spaniards are proud

and haughty; the Dutch obstinate and phlegmatic; the Italians polite and *plein de ruse;* the French lively and volatile; the Irish warm and impetuous; the Scotch cool and persevering; while the English, to include multum in parvo, are all John Bulls; yet I can find no characteristic for the negroes, nothing that will apply to all, unless it be the undisputed possession of flat noses, thick lips, a skull that might well resist a blow from the iron hammer of a London blacksmith, and the patronage of a certain invisible little devil, who is always about their persons, contriving, with most praiseworthy perseverance, to instigate them, whenever an opportunity offers, to put their hands to mischief. I will, therefore, content myself by stating the qualities which are possessed by some, and the passions which actuate others; and I will endeavour to illustrate points in the characters of a few by an original anecdote, or the occasional relation of an occurrence of which I may have been a personal witness.

I know not what prompts me to begin with one of their worst traits, perhaps it is that this trait may be more generally applied than many others; a peculiar kind of dishonesty, which has tempted nearly all those with whom I have had the honor to be acquainted, to practise petty larcenies, and to rob as many trifles as they thought they might steal with good chance of concealment and little hazard of punishment.

Many of the slaves have an idea, which it is difficult to convince them is a false one, that there is

really no harm in this sort of robbery; imagining as they do, that by pilfering from their owners or masters one or two trifles of which he already appears to have too many, they are doing him no injury, and themselves much good. As long as they do not take things of value they consider themselves honest; and therefore, reader, if ever you go to the West Indies, and hear that Cudjoe, Quaco, and Quashey are honest men, you will know what sort of honesty they possess.

Taking the negroes "en masse," I think I may call them a lively, sprightly, and good tempered set; not likely to be deeply impressed even with the most solemn warnings, or the most affecting scenes, but carrying in their faces a joyousness peculiarly their own, and in their hearts a total indifference to the woe of others. Yet no sensation can be greater than that created among them by a fête or festival; no people can be more alive to pleasure, none more willing to sacrifice future good to present gratification. Novelty is charming to them, and they display a curious interest in every new scene. On the arrival of a bishop, the departure of a governor, or the drilling of a body of troops, I have seen a whole crowd as much exhilirated as if every one of them had taken a bottle of champagne for their breakfast.

They seize every opportunity of enjoying themselves, and the fête which is given to the master is generally likewise a source of amusement to the slave.

A ball is given, and while the merry guests are

dancing with their fair partners in the drawing-room, and enjoying themselves within, I would lay the woolly caput of my friend Quashey against the head and shoulders of a cabinet minister, that a joyous assemblage of our darker brethren were "tripping their light fantastic toes," which, Heaven knows, are fantastic to a miracle, in the great hall without, dancing the very Lancers themselves, with a grace, gaiety, and *goût*, equal to that displayed by their masters and mistresses.

When a slave is displeased, however, he is generally very sullen and morose as long as his displeasure continues; but, though he is very capable of bearing malice, it is not in his nature to keep a gloomy countenance; and, although his injury is not forgotten, his gaiety is soon resumed. There are, however, some amongst them who will scruple at no means to gain a furious and quick revenge, and that revenge is sometimes as diabolical in its nature as dreadful in its consequences, and as hateful in its design as it is possible for human nature to conceive, or human power to execute. The following is a horrid specimen. A black woman of middle age, on an estate in the island of Grenada, belonging to a gentleman noted for his kindness, his humanity, and his consideration for his slaves, had conceived, for some trifling reason, a dislike to her master, and had promptly determined to have her revenge. After pondering in her mind a thousand means of satisfying her dark design, she at length settled that no loss could so materially injure her master as the loss of

one or two of his slaves; and, accordingly, she resolved on the crime of murder, and actually did destroy two or three (I forget which) of her own children, by administering to them a quantity of ground glass in their meals. This she thought the most effectual method of doing the dark deed without discovery.

In the mind of that woman, the diabolical spirit of revenge was too powerful even for the near ties of kindred that exist between a mother and her offspring, and the strongest affections of our nature to contend with and to thwart; the same spirit reigns, only in a milder degree, in the breasts of many of the slaves.

Gratitude for many kindnesses, is a quality not often found among the blacks, although one may sometimes meet with it; but great cunning, keen penetration, sly remarks, and witty inventions, an indescribable quickness in telling a good, or rather a bad lie, and a terrible propensity to swear that black is white, are points of character applicable to nearly all.

Many of them have also much comic humor. I had, in Grenada, a servant, named Cudjoe, who was in the constant habit of getting drunk, and, in his moments of intemperance, I used to reproach him, and frequently felt inclined to give him a good cuffing, but he always foiled my wrath, by declaring that he was perfectly sober, and, in proof of his assertion, saying, (raising one leg, and holding firm by the first substantial thing he could lay hold of,)

" Massa, you eber see a drunken man tand upon one foot, eh ?"

Another negro is said to have replied to a gentleman, who was in the constant habit of giving him long lectures for running away, and, who, at the conclusion of one of these, was once about to flog him for the same offence, " Massa, if you preache, preache; if you flogge, flogge; but no preache and flogge too."

This is an old story, although little known, but the following is certainly original.

A young negro boy, about twelve years of age, belonging to a gentleman who resided in town, was, for some unknown cause, in the constant habit of running away, and vegetating in the woods till he was brought back. He had repeated this offence about a dozen times, and had always been forgiven on his promising not to commit it again. At length, however, he was one day brought back from one of his excursions, and summoned to the presence of his master, who strongly suspected that, as he was so young, he must have been led astray by one more old in iniquity than himself. His master addressed him—" Well, Plato" (you see, reader, he had the name without the disposition of a philosopher), " so you have been running away again. I am sure there is somebody who tempts you; now, if you tell me who it is, I will forgive, but if not, I will flog you." " Well, Massa," replied the young sinner, " if you no lick* me I go tell you true.

* Flog.

You sabe* my daddy da sleep wid me; Massa, one night, bout ten o'clock, the debil da come, he whisper, 'Plato, you run away,' my daddy hear de debil, he say, 'Plato, you no run away.' Well, Massa, de debil say one ting, my daddy say anoder, me no sabe what for do; den de debil pull me, so my daddy pull too, at last, Massa, de debil pull tronger, and me run away."

Plato ceased, and was forgiven; but Plato is incorrigible, and still runs away.

Strong attachment, either to their wives or to their children, is not common among the slaves, this is perhaps partly owing to their immorality, and because they have more wives than one; and partly because any anxiety for the comfort and welfare, and lately the education and instruction, of their offspring is removed, by the conviction that all this will be attended to by the owner; and it often happens that, where there is little care there is also little affection. The mother who gives her infant babe to be nursed by a stranger, and only sees it occasionally, as duty requires, until it has grown out of its infancy into childhood more matured, does not feel for it the love of one who has nursed and reared it herself, who had performed for it all those sweet and tender offices which so eminently endear the child to the mother, and the mother to the child.

The indifference of one has weakened the ties of nature, the anxiety of the other has strengthened the affections of her heart.

* Know.

But, independent of these causes, I do not believe that attachment to his offspring is at all conspicuous in the character of a slave, if it were, his ignorance and uncivilization would not conceal it from us. Education may develope and improve our affections, but nature has planted them in our breasts; and the wild tigress, in her lair, will often display more affection for her offspring than those cold-hearted beings who form many of a mighty nation, where refinement and education may have done their noblest work.

It is not, however, uncommon to see a slave attach himself to one woman, and the number of lawful marriages among the negroes, as religion makes its progress, will, doubtless, increase. However, I think example would be more beneficial than precept; for, while the former shows that they may do what the latter tells them they ought not to do, I fear there will be little chance of any wonderful amendment, and, at present, it cannot be denied that they are a most immoral race.

There is yet one kind of attachment of which the slaves are eminently capable, and that is an attachment to their masters and owners, doubtless engendered, where it exists, by kind treatment and mildness of manner.

Fidelity is also a quality which they often display, and of this the following is an instance.

It was at the commencement of one of the insurrections in Barbados, that a gentleman, residing on an estate at a small distance from town, was only

forewarned of the approach of the rebels in time sufficient to enable him to fly with his family to the capital.

He happened, unfortunately, to have a large sum of money in his house, which it was impossible to take with him. He, therefore, called one of his slaves, an elderly woman, in whom he had some confidence, and giving her the box which contained the money, told her that he relied upon her fidelity to keep it for him, and to restore it whenever the insurrection might be quelled. The woman took the box, and did not abuse the confidence of her master. She contrived to secrete the property as long as the insurrection lasted, and when all disturbances had ceased she drew it from her hiding place, and returned it to its lawful possessor, who, in gratitude for her fidelity, emancipated her and her children, and gave them besides enough to live on without much labour.

I think I have now said enough to give the reader some idea of the character of slaves, which he will perhaps render more correct by associating it with the description I have before given of their manner of living, the privileges they enjoy, the laxity of their morals, the uneducated state of their minds, and the light in which they view emancipation; all of which may, I think, be said to bias their characters in a greater or less degree.

Of course they have numerous little peculiarities of their own, which it would be impossible for me to delineate, and with which none can be acquainted but those who have seen them.

One point in their characters, which I particularly remarked was the regular flow of spirits which nearly all seemed to possess, and the light joyousness which appears to pervade the whole race, keeping an incessant clatter upon their tongues, and an unfading smile upon their faces.

I am inclined to lay great stress upon this circumstance, because I know that in England so much absurdity is advanced on this subject. People will have it, and God knows why, that the planters are a most inhuman set of beings, who find no pleasure equal to that of torturing their slaves, as if the planters had not something better to employ them; and that, consequently, the said slaves are a most miserable race, always sighing, and groaning, and whining, and complaining; half starved, and more than half murdered; and pining for their emancipation either by death or the government.

Now to Death, grim sinner that he is, I will have nothing to say; for, indeed, however anxious I may be to introduce him to some of my monied relatives who may wish to favor me with a legacy, the longer we remain unacquainted the better it will be for both of us; for, in the first place, I am not fat enough to make any thing like a decent meal for the hungry tyrant, and, in the second place, I am not yet quite tired of my pilgrimage in "this wicked world." But to the government: I will just hint, as I have done before pretty broadly, that the aforementioned emancipation must be gradually brought about, and not resolved upon in a hurry; and to the public I

will repeat, that all those who talk to them about the sighs, and tears, and groans of the negroes, are only seeking to deceive them into credulity; and that they have never witnessed, as I have, an assembly of these oppressed people on their grand day of jubilee, which they call " crop over."

This festival is a sort of " harvest home," and is described by Mr. Barclay, in his very able work on the Present State of Slavery in the West Indies: he will pardon me for quoting what he has said on this subject. " The day on which the last of the canes are cut down on a sugar plantation, flags are displayed in the field and all is merriment. A quart of sugar and a quart of rum are allowed to each negro on the occasion, to hold what is called " crop over," or harvest home. In the evening they assemble in their master's or manager's house, and, as a matter of course, take possession of the largest room, bringing with them a fiddle and tambourine. Here all authority, and all distinction of color ceases; black and white, overseer and book-keeper mingle together in the dance. About twenty years ago it was common on occasions of this kind to see the different African tribes forming each a distinct party, singing and dancing to the *gumbay*, after the rude manners of their native Africa; but this custom is now extinct. The fiddle is now the leading instrument with them, as with the white people, whom they now imitate; they dance Scotch reels, and some of the better sort, who have been house servants, country dances. Here the loud laugh and the constant buzz of singing and

talking bespeak their enjoyment, and the absence of all care about the present or future ills of life."

This statement of Mr. Barclay's is natural, interesting, and true; and though I believe it is more particularly relative to Jamaica, it will also apply to nearly all the other islands, differing only on one or two points of inconsiderable consequence. For instance, I believe in one or two of the Leeward Islands it is more usual for the august assembly of sable revellers to carry on their gaieties on the green lawn before the dwelling of the proprietor, than to take possession of one of the rooms in the house. The music also is sometimes of wonderful variety. An empty barrel, "par exemple," with a large piece of parchment over the top, a kettledrum, a tambourine, a pipe, a *gumbay* or *bonja*, with sundry other instruments, and these aided by the vocal efforts of men and women, boys and girls, do verily emit sounds of most terrific merriment, and might frighten and amuse an unaccustomed bystander, more than many wot of. I must not, however, charge the slaves with a crime of which, if we except their young ones, they are seldom guilty, namely that of producing inharmonious and nonaccordant sounds; on the contrary, they have, generally a good ear for music, they sing or whistle with wonderful correctness any tune they may have heard, they dance in excellent time, and are altogether very intelligent persons in any thing connected with music. I remember when Mr. *Thomas Haynes* Bayly's song of

" I'd be a butterfly, born in a bower,
Where roses, and lilies, and violets meet," &c.

first came to Grenada it had not been a week in the island before every black little scamp in Georgetown was singing the air to the following parody:

I.

Me be a nigger boy, born in de hovel,
What plantain da shade from de sun wha da shine;
Me learn to dig wid de spade and de shovel,
Me learn to hoe up de cane in a line.
Me drink my rum, in de calabash oval,
Me neber sigh for de brandy and wine;
Me be a nigger boy, born in de hovel,
What plantain da shade from de sun wha da shine.
Me be a nigger boy,
Me be a nigger boy,
When me live happy, wha for me repine?

II.

Me neber run from my massa' plantation.
Wha for me run? me no want for get lick;
He gib me house, and me no pay taxation,
Food when me famish, and nurse when me sick.
Willy-force nigger*, he belly da empty,
He hab de freedom, dat no good for me:
My massa good man, he gib me plenty,
Me no lobe Willy-force better dan he.
Me be a nigger boy,
Me be a nigger boy,
Me happy fellow, den why me want free?

But to return to the festivals, which I would give so much to show to some of my countrymen; the

* Africans who have served their apprenticeship during a certain period, and are now free, are called by the slaves " Willy-force niggers," meaning Wilberforce's negroes.

song I have just quoted contains only a profession, but those assemblies are a manifestation of happiness.

I have said that croptime is their grand jubilee, I will now add that it is not their only time of amusement. Besides the seasons of Christmas, Easter, Whitsuntide, and, among catholics, the carnival, which are always seasons of gaiety, they are perpetually assembling in little parties, whenever they can find time and opportunity; and none who have witnessed the joyousness of these parties can deny the happiness of the slaves.

This happiness appears the more complete because it is partaken by all. Old men of sixty scruple not to foot it in the merry round, with some dozen or two of their grandchildren; and if their step be not as light, and their action as lively as some of the young ones in the happy group, it is only the effect of time, for the eagerness with which they all flock to their little fêtes, and the glad smile of pleasure and good-nature that sits on every countenance while they continue, sufficiently proves them to be enjoyed.

CHAPTER L.

CONCLUDING OBSERVATIONS ON SLAVERY.

"Another word, gentlemen, and I have done."
Defence of a Prisoner to the Jury.

THE few preceding chapters will, I think, give the reader an idea of the existing state of slavery in our colonies, and of the characters and manner of life of that race of people whom Englishmen are so anxious to see emancipated.

I imagine that none who have read the pages I have written on slavery with a calm and dispassionate mind,—with a mind unbiassed by prejudice, and resolved only to regard those statements which I have pleged myself to be true, will retire from their perusal without being in some degree convinced of the ameliorated condition of the negroes, and of the folly of emancipating them before that ameliorated condition be more and more improved.

I have before stated, that the ideas of my countrymen on this important subject have been continually turned into a wrong channel by the misrepresentations of both parties concerned; by anti-slavery pamphlets on one hand, and by opinions

and publications emanating from the colonists on the other. The circulation of such works has produced both harm and good, and their writers are partly to be praised, partly to be pitied, and partly to be blamed.

The abolitionists and enthusiasts in the cause of anti-slavery are to be praised for their vigorous support of principles which they *thought* right, and for their sturdy opposition to those which they *considered* wrong; yet they are to be blamed for acting too often only upon what they *thought*, and what they *considered*, rather than upon what they were *sure of*, and what they *knew;* and they are to be pitied for the ignorance which in many instances caused their *good intentions* to produce *bad effects*.

On the other hand, the colonists are to be praised for their exertions to ameliorate the condition of their slaves, for the good laws they have passed, and their endeavours to make public the truth; blamed for having asserted in some instances a little more than the truth; and pitied because it was the principle of self-interest that prompted them to do so,—a principle which pervades the arguments of all men when they are speaking on a subject which concerns themselves, and which they no more than others could resist. I am however willing to think with Pope, that

"Whatever is is best;"

and I believe that the violent controversies on slavery, however censurable in themselves, have nevertheless

been productive of good. The loud calls of the anti-slavery party for the actual and immediate emancipation of the slaves, have stimulated the planters to better their condition; and by convincing the colonists that emancipation must sooner or later be granted, have roused them to make those exertions best calculated to prepare the negroes for it.

Up to this point good has been done,—but evil, and that evil irreparable, may be the consequence of more violent measures. Here then let the abolitionists pause: they have done their duty,—in too many cases more than their duty, and let them now leave the colonists to do theirs. They call for emancipation: the work that is to produce it, and to render it a safe measure, is begun; it is vigorously continuing: let them watch that it be fairly completed; but let them not, if they be the friends of the negroes, strive to enforce their favorite, Freedom, upon them, before they be in a condition to receive her.

I said that the colonists and the anti-colonists have done both good and harm. The good lies in the ameliorated condition of the negroes, produced by the violence of one party stimulating the other to action. The harm is caused by the circulation of ranting pamphlets, and false reports that have misled the public from some; and by the mingled truth and falsehood of contradictory publications, emanating from others. Thus the world, with both sides of the question before it, could not decide between them, because neither side was fairly stated.

It is thus clearly proved that Englishmen who

wish to form correct ideas on the state of slavery, cannot trust entirely to the assertions either of the planters or the abolitionists.

The all-pervading principle of self-interest will infuse itself into the arguments of the one, and bursts of well-meaning, but mistaken enthusiasm, will (particularly, if aided by ignorance) destroy the cool reasoning of the other: their readers may now and then catch a glimpse of the truth, but they will never see the whole.

From whom then are people to expect a fair delineation of the state of slavery? why clearly from one who has resided in the midst of it, without being interested in its abolition or continuation; from one who has poured into its recesses, and seen it in its darkest and its fairest light; from one who is unattached to either party, and unbiassed by any prejudice (except that which is in favor of an universal freedom), but above all, from one who has studied the nature, characters and dispositions of the race of people to be emancipated.

As all this do I present myself to the public; I went to the West Indies at an early age, before any prejudice could be formed for or against the colonists. I had never heard or read with any attention,—therefore I could not be influenced by—the arguments of either party: it is true, indeed, that I went out expecting to see cruelty, and prepared to condemn it; but this did not arise from any bias or prejudice, but from a hatred of all slavery and from those feelings on the subject of liberty which ought to, and I trust do, fill the breast of every Englishman. I

have resided four years in the tropics, but in those four years my residence has not been fixed. I have been continually removing from island to island, and consequently had never the time (even if I possessed the inclination, which, God wot, I had none of) to form any ties or connexions that might bind my interest to the interest of the planters. My visits to estates gave me many opportunities of having long and private conversations with the slaves; of observing well their treatment, and of learning their own ideas of their own condition. I had no occupation in the West Indies, save that of looking scrutinously around me, and making my observations on the state of things. In this I employed myself till my return to England, and there I found the opinions which existed on the subject of slavery strong and various, but none of them correct. I found, too, that nearly all who spoke on the subject derived their ideas from the different pamphlets and productions which had been put into their hands. I was even induced to read such pamphlets and productions (to the number, I think, of about one hundred, for and against, at various prices, from a penny to a pound); and it was the perusal of them that induced me to undeceive the public on the question, which all of them pretended to discuss, but which none discussed fairly.

The preceding chapters will give a correct idea of the present state of slavery to those who read them; and will, I think, go a great way to prove that a gradual emancipation must be the object of the friend of the slave.

I believe that from the commencement of my argu-

ments I have placed the question in a new light. I have spoken of it not politically, but morally. I have not said that the slaves must be emancipated immediately, but I have said (and what Englishman would not?) that they must be emancipated. I have not said that it would be an injustice to the planters, but a cruelty to the slaves to give them freedom now.

In discussing the question, I put the colonists entirely out of it; not because I would assert them to be unworthy of consideration, but because I would lay all consideration aside that is not advantageous to the negro, whom I would befriend; because, too, I would prove that independent of its advantage or disadvantage as a political measure, and taking it merely as a question of right and wrong, emancipation ought not yet to be granted to the negroes; nay, that it would be a violation of principle, and an infringement of duty to grant it.

All this may seem very strange, and yet, in my opinion, it is very clear.

Slavery is an evil which England has done her best to encourage and support: "a monster matured by the growth of years, and strengthened in its existence by the supporting influence of interest and property:" a thing that has enriched our forefathers and filled the coffers of the first-born of our race. The present generation, however, with motives nobler, and views more philanthropic, than those which actuated their ancestors, regard slavery with the detestation it deserves; they have abolished the trade, and they seek to abolish the system.

Every exertion has been made to ameliorate the condition of the enslaved; and that condition *has* been so ameliorated that the negroes who were born, and have been brought up in it, have actually become contented and happy.

They are, doubtless, an injured race, and it is our duty to repay them for their injuries; but, can we do so by giving them a gem which they know not how to value, and telling them that it is all the compensation they will receive for the cruelties sustained by their fathers, and the degradation submitted to by themselves.

Liberty is the gem to which I allude. Liberty is the gem of which they know not the value, because they are contented without it. Mr. Barclay is right when, in speaking of emancipation, he says, that "here it is one thing, and there it is another: here it is to make the negroes an industrious and enterprising free peasantry, and there it is to be a liberation from the master's authority, an exemption from labor; in short, the free and full enjoyment of enviable idleness in the houses and land belonging to their masters, which they now occupy."

It is clear, therefore, that while the slave views liberty in a light like this, and while taking it in any other, he is more contented with his slavery, he cannot be fit to enjoy it.

He is, therefore, uninstructed, suppose then we instruct him; he is unenlightened, suppose we enlighten him; he is irreligious, and perhaps a pagan, suppose we instil into his mind the true principles of

morality, and religion; he is ignorant, suppose we educate him; his mind is full of the degredation of slavery, suppose we inspire him with the noble spirit of freedom: his whole nature will be changed; he will view liberty not as the gift which leaves him to indulge himself in idleness, but as the gift that will allow him to gain for himself and his offspring an honest and independent livelihood; he will become restless and unhappy under the yoke which he now bears with patience and content: suppose we then rid him of that yoke; suppose we leave him free to labor as he seeks; suppose we give him emancipation when, and not before he desires it, when he is no longer happy and contented without it, when he sighs for it from the bottom of his soul, in a word, when he knows its value.

I will ask the veriest advocate of emancipation, if this would not be the nobler way of bestowing the gift; setting aside custom and the acknowledged prudence of bringing about any important change by gradual, and not sudden means? I will ask if it would not be more generous to bestow it thus, than to give it to him in the darkness of his ignorance?

But put generosity, which we ought not, out of the question, and look only to common sense:——

Take an uneducated peasant from Yorkshire, and make him the prime minister of England; how would he support his situation?

Place the sturdy inhabitant of icy Lapland on the burning plains of Africa; how would he endure the change?

Take the emaciated invalid from the bed of sickness and force him to labor in the field; how will he perform his task?

Snatch the unenlightened and uneducated slave from the low degradation of his slavery, and place him suddenly on the glorious throne of liberty; how will he bear his elevation?

And yet the Yorkshire peasant might be taught, and an humble individual promoted step by step, might at length attain the dignity of a prime minister, and be able to support his office.

The Laplander might be borne through climes that grew warmer by degrees, and finally arrive in the hottest land without feeling inconvenience from the change.

The sick patient too, if allowed to recover slowly, would in time grow convalescent, and attain strength sufficient to enable him to labor in the field.

Lastly, the ignorant and unenlightened slave, however low his degradation, may be placed with safety upon the glorious throne of freedom, provided he be conducted to his exalted station with careful and gradual progression.

And here let me stop; I have said enough to prove that "gradual emancipation, should be the object of all those who would befriend the negro." I will conclude by remarking, that, provided that gradual emancipation be brought about, as it is our duty to bring it about, by education and religious instruction; the time will not be far distant when it will be safe and just towards the planter, and great

and glorious for the slave:—and I will further advise the abolitionists not to indulge longer in that favorite *theory* which leads them to suppose that they can remedy in a day an evil which has existed for ages, lest in its fatal *practice* they one day behold bloodshed, murder, desolation, and destruction triumphing in the tropic isles, and laying waste the colonies of their country.

CHAPTER LI.

FORTS AND FREE AFRICANS.

"Through this we pass
Up to the highest battlements from whence
The Trojans threw their darts." *Denham.*

———"These free savages can never be any thing else but a source of unmingled evil to the whole society." *Coleridge.*

READER, I have done with slavery; I have said little about it, yet that little will serve, I think, to show what it is; judge now for yourself.

I will resume the narration of my memoirs. If I mistake not, my last pause was at George Town, in the very lovely island of Grenada, and near the sober threshold of a stone building of substantial memory, bearing the nomenclature of a methodist chapel.

I believe I mentioned all that was worth mentioning in the town, with the exception of sundry tales, hereafter to be told, of more than one of its inhabitants.

So now for the suburbs.—

First, foremost, and most formidable, Fort George. This fortification is beyond all calculation beautiful and picturesque; you ascend, from the Carenage, one of those paved hills of purgatory before-mentioned,

and turning round by the Long Room, you are in two minutes on your way to the Fort.

By the way I must not pass the Long Room without a word on its own merits and those of its worthy owner:—therefore, know all men by these presents, that the said Long Room is by far the most useful apartment in George Town. It forms the first floor of a large brick building at the corner of the street, which, though not exactly a tavern, may be termed a house of accommodation for strangers of any note on their first arrival in the island; and a very comfortable and respectable dwellingplace is it, I swear by the manes of my aunt Josephine, an oath to me more binding even than the "kitchen poker" or the more classical waters of Styx.

But, for the Long Room, there would be no doing without it, it is not only a desirable but an indispensable. Is there a public ball, it is given in the Long Room; is there a militia dinner, the Long Room is the place where the members luxuriate on their turtle, and discuss their bottles of champagne; is there a *soiréé*, a concert, or a *déjeuné de grand façon*, in the Long Room must the invited convene; is there a dance, on the chalked floor of the Long Room must the fair creoles of Grenada

"Trip the light fantastic toe,"

even as do the lively and lovely *débutantes* of the fashionable world on the aristocratic *plancher* of Almacks.

But in more ordinary seasons, the Long Room is

the apartment where the inhabitants of Grenada are wont to kill time by perusing the journals of Great Britain, or playing billiards in the Grand Saloon; or drinking ginger-beer in the airy gallery of Red *Pavé*, which leadeth on one side to the printer of printers; or on the other, to the room of rooms.

But what has all this to do with Fort George? I said that in two minutes after passing the Long Room you would be on your way thither. The distance is, perhaps, a furlong, and the principal objects on the road, which by the way is rugged to a miracle, and most terrible to ascend, are a pretty English looking house, fronted with green trellis work, the great gates of the fort, the quarters of the ordnance store-keeper, and finally the drawbridge; pass this, and in another moment you are on the battlements of the citadel.

Here there is a refreshing breeze and a delightful prospect; signals for approaching vessels, waving on either flag-staff; barracks that contain some five and twenty artillerymen; guns to shoot with and to salute with; mortars that might throw shells, and shells that might be thrown by mortars.

This fort, which defends the entrance to the Carenage, and was formerly called Fort Royale, though pretty and unique, is not to be compared to the splendid range of fortifications that grace the Richmond Heights.

A few doors beyond the goodly domain of Miss Jenny Gosset, of ginger-beer celebrity, and opposite to Constitution Hill, before told of, is the road lead-

ing to these forts, which road is not less worthy of a description than the forts themselves.

The first part of it is called Upper Montserrat, *pourquoi je ne sais pas*, and although only remarkable for a few clean dwellings and a great many dirty ones, is nevertheless a favorite promenade with *many*, not to say all, of the inhabitants of Grenada, or rather Georgetown.

After passing the residence of the chief judge, which may be termed the top of Montserrat, the road becomes more level, and the scenery more picturesque. A conspicuous object is the Government House, which is a noble building; and if not the most splendid in the West Indies, is certainly superior to any in the smaller islands; and is a credit to the colony. It is built of brick, has a handsome exterior, and is delightfully situated on a pleasant and healthy spot, commanding a magnificent view of the surrounding scenery.

On one side it looks towards the town and harbour; and on the other, towards that most classical valley in the tropics, the Vale of Tempe.

Some distance beyond the Government House, is a point called the White Gun, where the road branches off in two directions, one leading to the country, and the other by a steep ascent to Richmond Hill.

After passing the guard-house, a little way up the hill is the mess-room; and the barracks for the men and officers are considerably beyond.

They are situated on the battlements of the first

fort, and are fine, cool, airy, and substantial buildings, with long covered galleries at the back. Further on are the superb quarters of the Commandant, after which comes the citadel, on which a flag-staff is erected, and another fort.

At the back of the barracks, and some distance below them, is a fine parade-ground, where the troops are regularly exercised. In my poor opinion, it is impossible for any view to be more beautiful than that seen from the Richmond Heights. The pleasing and picturesque appearance of the little town; the unique fort, defending the harbour and commanding the bay; the busy Carenage, filled with vessels of all sorts and sizes; the boats watering at the aqueduct; the spacious Lagoon, the little creeks and bays; the fair pasture of Belmont on one side, and the lovely Vale of Tempe on the other; the long line of broken and irregular hillocks shooting into the sea and becoming

"Small by degrees, and beautifully less,"

until they terminate in Point Saline; finally, the sea itself, the broad bright blue Atlantic, with the little droghers scudding over its unruffled surface, or larger vessels with their bellying sails filled with the balmy breezes of the tropics, bounding lightly and swiftly over its azure waves, and dashing up the foamy spray—all these combine to form a scene of surpassing loveliness, almost deserving, in the opinion of Coleridge, "that Westall should make a voyage from England to see and paint it."

Printed by W. Day. On Stone by C. Hughe.

A View of the Town of ST GEORGE GRENADA with the Cacenage & Surrounding Scenery

fort, and are fine, cool, airy, and substantial buildings, with long covered galleries at the back. Further on are the superb quarters of the Commandant, after which comes the citadel, on which a flag-staff is erected, and another fort.

At the back of the barracks, and some distance below them, is a fine parade-ground, where the troops are regularly exercised. In my poor opinion, it is impossible for any view to be more beautiful than that seen from the Richmond Heights. The pleasing and picturesque appearance of the little town; the unique fort, defending the harbour and commanding the bay; the busy Carenage, filled with vessels of all sorts and sizes; the boats watering at the aqueduct; the spacious Lagoon, the little creeks and bays; the fair pasture of Belmont on one side, and the lovely Vale of Tempe on the other; the long line of broken and irregular hills sloping into the sea and becoming

"Small by degrees, and beautifully less,"

until they terminate in Point Saline; finally, the sea itself, the broad bright blue Atlantic, with the little droghers scudding over its unruffled surface, or larger vessels with their bellying sails filled with the balmy breezes of the tropics, bounding lightly and swiftly over its azure waves, and dashing up the foamy spray—all these combine to form a scene of surpassing loveliness, almost deserving, in the opinion of Coleridge, "that Westall should make a voyage from England to see and paint it."

Printed by W. Day. *On Stone by C. Haghe.*

A View of the Town of ST. GEORGE GRENADA with the Carenage & Surrounding Scenery

The Richmond Heights are considered very healthy situations for the troops, although every regiment on its first arrival in the Island suffers more or less; and the hospital, which is built on a hill below (a position not deemed quite so salubrious, on account of the marshes in its vicinity), is seldom without its number of invalids.

I do not think, however, that the many deaths among the troops are caused by climate so much as by change, and the drinking of new rum.

It is customary to send troops from Great Britain direct to Demerara and Berbice, which are two of the most unhealthy of our colonies—low, damp, woody, level, and hot.

After having been two or three years on these disagreeable stations, those who survive the trial are considered to be by that time well-seasoned to the climate, and the regiment is then ordered to St. Vincent and Grenada, two of the most healthy islands in the West Indies.

Here, instead of the low, marshy, and hot country they have just left, the troops are quartered in barracks built on lofty hills, over which the breeze blows with a grateful freshness, which too often tempts them to expose themselves to its dangerous, but refreshing coolness; thus the perspiration is suppressed, and those diseases gained which so often prove fatal.

Hospital Hill is another fortification which has accommodation for a considerable number of soldiers; but on account of its unhealthy position, it is

used only as a station for black troops, who do not suffer from those causes which prove so destructive to Europeans.

The Government force stationed in Grenada, is two companies of an European regiment, and one of a West India corps, a detachment of artillerymen, and a staff, consisting of the Medical, Commissariat, Ordnance, Barrack, and Engineer departments, to the four last of which are attached a body of military labourers.

These people are commonly black Africans, who have been taken in slave ships, and either kept in the service of Government, or bound out as apprentices for the term of seven years, to be declared free at the expiration of that period.

Those attached to military departments are called by the natives, "King's niggers;" and those who are free, by the termination of their apprenticeship, bear the appellation of "Willyforce nigger."*

These beings are not only rude and barbarous, but bad, vicious, and depraved, plunged into the lowest state of moral degradation; obstinate, idle, stupid, ignorant, and savage, in fact, hardly above the condition of brutes. It seems impossible to instruct them or to make them work though they are paid and fed for it; they will not be led by gentle means, and they will hardly be driven by force: their feelings appear torpid and their affections undeveloped; they seem to exist in indifference; they display a morbid selfishness in all their actions, and they look

* Wilberforce Negroes.

upon all around them, even their best friends, with the dark and gloomy eye of suspicion and mistrust.

Mr. Coleridge seems to have studied those people with some attention, and his remarks will I think give the reader a better idea of their characters than any further explanation of mine.

"What is further intended," says he, "with regard to these Africans, I know not, but certainly much temper and deliberation are requisite to deal with them beneficially. They present, within a comparatively small compass, all the difficulties which would necessarily attend the immediate enfranchisement of the entire slave population in the colonies; and they who affect to hold those difficulties cheap, only discover their own consummate ignorance of a subject upon which they have nevertheless the assurance to set themselves up as oracles. If there were any present or future chance of converting these barbarians into useful citizens, by a lavish expenditure of money upon the actual system, the tax might be generously borne by the generous philanthropy of the British people; but in reality, this expense is incurred for the purpose of maintaining them in a situation in which they are so far from advancing in civilization, that they become more vicious and lazy every day that they live. Labor of every kind they dislike, agricultural labor they detest. As long as the crown continues to support them by a daily pension they will not, generally, work at all; if they were left to themselves they would probably labor or steal, as it might happen, to the extent of procuring subsist-

ence, which would be about a month or so in the course of the year. To the moral stimulus of bettering their condition, of acquiring importance, and commanding comforts, they are utterly insensible; they care for none of those things, they have no sort of apprehension of them. Indeed they seem to be practical philosophers, although no great political economists, and I have no doubt if they reason at all, that they conclude the planters to be egregious fools for toiling so heavily instead of sitting down in the shade and drinking new rum all the day long."

So much, Reader, for Forts and Free Africans.

CHAPTER LII.

SOCIETY OF GRENADA—NOTES ON A BALL.

"All that was brightest and noblest in Britain burst in an assembled group upon her startled senses."

* * * * * *

"And Gertrude gazed and smiled, and smiled and gazed; her daintiest imagining had pictured nothing half so radiant half so fair." *A Dream of Fashionable Life.*

"GENTLEMEN of Grenada, where are your wives?" says the author with whose remarks I have concluded my last chapter. It was this question, with the succeeding observations, that led me to suppose I should find no female society in the Island of Grenada. I was, therefore, agreeably surprised, after a forntight's residence in Georgetown, to find myself invited to a ball at the house of Mr. ***.

Now the reader will easily suppose that there could be no ball without ladies, and on this occasion I think there were about eighteen present; at more public parties I have seen as many as twenty-six. This number, although certainly not so extensive as in many of the other islands, will nevertheless form a very pleasant little society for a small town.

In Barbados I have seen at one soirée as many as a hundred of the fair sex. In St. Vincent I have gazed at a brilliant assembly of more than fifty; and

yet I have often felt more pleasure in the social gaiety of a *petite réunion* in Grenada, than in the more formal and ceremonious parties of the other favored isles.

Not that I would accord the palm of beauty to the fair creoles of Georgetown, for in Barbados I have seen the rarest and the fairest beings; the young, the sad, the smiling, the tender, and the caressed; and in St. Vincent I have beheld the lively and lovely, the merry and the mournful, the innocent, the joyous, and the gay. But when we possess but few gems we set on them a greater value; and the bright star in the azure heaven seems brighter when it shines alone, than when it has to vie with the brilliancy of a thousand others.

The party of Mr. *** was only the first of a succeeding many which I have enjoyed and delighted in since my arrival in Grenada. There was less pomp, there was, perhaps, less etiquette, and certainly less ceremony, than I had been accustomed to in the other islands, but as the same circle was in the habit of meeting again and again, as there was no party spirit to cause a division of sets, and as the assembled of the little community were all known to each other, there existed between them a social and familiar intercourse which rendered their society pleasing, and caused it to be enjoyed.

The Government House, which I have before spoken of, was the scene of many delightful gaieties towards the close of the year 1828; and a description of the ball which was given by Sir James Campbell,

the Governor, on its last and most eventful evening, will give an idea of the little society of Grenada.

A gentleman of the party presented me with a poetical narrative of the occurrence, and although I doubt much whether it will greatly enhance his fame as a poet, yet it may amuse the reader more than my own common-place prose. I shall take the liberty of making notes on his verses as I proceed. He begins thus—

1.

"The theme that I have chosen to indite
Of jovial import is—a splendid ball,
Which cast of late a cheerful ray of light
Upon the season, and which did befal
On the old year's last and most propitious night,
When all the world attended pleasure's call,
And large assemblages of rank and quality
Met to partake Sir James's hospitality.

2.

"And I do also promise to include
The supper, and to give a bill of fare
Of all the mixed varieties of food
And luscious wines that have been sported there;
And, finally, it will be monstrous rude
T' omit the name of any lady fair;
For certes I shall rouse my reader's passion,
If I leave out the beauty or the fashion."

In my opinion it would be much more rude to insert the name of "any lady fair," although the assemblage of "beauty and fashion," to which the author alludes, was brilliant yet select, and does not indeed merit to be passed over in silence.

The charms of a fair creole are rendered doubly powerful by the pleasing gaiety and lively animation

which is ever excited by a ball; and few, I think, would have entered that splendid apartment, and have seen the many in their joyousness, without breathing a secret prayer for their prosperity; without hoping that the glad young smiles of happiness that sat on every brow, might long be expressive of the felicity of their hearts. The poet proceeds:

3.

" I seldom dance, being almost grown too old;
And if, by chance, I dare to ask a *belle*,
She seems to wonder I could be so bold,
And looks more scornful than there's need to tell.
And so that night, the tropics not being cold,
Quiet I sat to let my peepers dwell
Upon the scene; and now, the De'il confound me,
If you don't hear of all that pass'd around me.

4.

* * * * * * *

5.

" The country-dance had ended, and the band,
As customary, played a march the while,
And I resign'd my seat (I never stand)
To one fair maid, who paid me with a smile;
I thought her manners courteous and bland,
And her the fairest creole in the isle:
I know a certain doctor who thought the same,
His name—why there now—I forget his name.

6.

" But hers I never can forget; for she
Was beautiful beyond the common kind;
With courteous ease and graceful gaiety
She talked with spirit, danced as if her mind
Partook the joyous sentiment of glee
Her countenance express'd: there lurk'd behind
No foolish envy of her sex—by Jove!
I wonder not the doctor was in love.

7.

And now they all stood up to the quadrille,
These were the beings who composed the set."
* * * * * * *

This practice of dancing quadrilles after opening the ball with a country-dance, appears to prevail throughout the West Indies; and in the Island of Grenada they seldom even vary the figure, dancing the "Lancers" only occasionally instead of the regular set; and if the fashionable galopade, and the still more fashionable mazourka, ever find their way to the tropics, I much question their power of being able to expel the modern quadrille, or even the ancient country-dance.

As I see little chance of my reader becoming acquainted with "the beings who composed the set," I will omit their description, and pass on to verse

11.

"But the quadrille had ended, so the band
Struck up, at once, a tune of martial sound,
And almost all the ladies in the land
Were, with their various part'ners, pacing round.
My tale is of that evening's pleasure, and
It doth in many characters abound,
So I will now describe, in modern song,
The characters who paced that room along.

12.

"'Hold, Poet, hold!—' a voice is heard to call,
'You're far too fond of your descriptive pieces,
We now have heard sufficient of the ball,
And eke enow of masters and of misses.
A dance without refreshment doth appal
The stomachs of the wisest, e'en Ulysses
Could not support it; so, if you are able,
Your worship may describe the supper table.'

13.

" It shall be so: first soup of turtle came on,
I love the taste of turtle and of venison;
Ye gods, how nice they are! and next a salmon,
Or dish of oysters did receive my benison."

* * * * * * *

Apropos of these oysters; it is curious that they are found in Grenada, and I believe in one or two other islands, growing on, or rather attached to, trees and bushes planted on the seabeach; and by lopping off one or two branches you obtain a plentiful supply. They are very small, and somewhat more insipid than the oysters we get in England, but, as they are rather scarce, they are accounted a luxury. To proceed.

14.

" And, sparkling pink, was there the bright champagne,
Which many drank, regardless of the warning
Of would-be wits, who, o'er and o'er again,
Said they would have the *real pain* in the morning.
And one of whom I ask'd, but ask'd in vain,
When I perceived the New Year's Day was dawning,
How he felt on the whole, upon an average,
After consuming so much windy beverage?"

I know not if this be a sarcasm, but it is certainly true, that the jovial West Indian does very often indulge in taking rather too much of this exhilarating beverage; which in the island of Grenada may be, and is, had in perfection.

15.

" And luscious grapes were there, and tarts, I'm sure,
And pastry too, of all and every kind;
Wines that might suit the nicest epicure,
And please the palates of the most refin'd.

Fruits—all that man could mention or procure,
The grateful shaddock, with its yellow rind,
The juicy orange, and the matchless pine,
More than one can remember or divine."

The supper was, indeed, most splendid; no expense had been spared to render it worthy of the occasion on which it was given; the whole affair was well directed, and magnificently arranged, and the luxuries on the table were truly

" More than one can remember or divine."

16.

" To crown the whole, Sir James, to all around,
Was kind, and mildly affable and gay;
Delighted with the sweet and mirthful sound
Of joy and revelry: he seem'd to pay
Attention universal; there was found
No sign of ostentation in the way
In which he strove to entertain them all,
Throughout the supper, and throughout the ball."

Even our author, who, in some of the verses I have omitted, has been somewhat personal and acrimonious, could not forbear joining in the general admiration of that kind condescension, and gentlemanly mildness of manner, which so eminently distinguish the character of Sir James Campbell, and have caused him to be respected and beloved by all who know him. He has been some time absent from his government, to which he is now returning; and if he cross the broad Atlantic in safety, his arrival will be hailed not only with the sounding of cannon, and the waving of flags, but with earnest and sincere expressions of joy from every inhabitant of Grenada.

The poet next tells us that

" The party, after supper, danc'd again,
Quadrilles, the Spanish dance, the ' Lancers' too."

* * * * * * *

Nothing could be more characteristic of a West Indian *soirée* than to say,

" The party after supper danc'd again ;"

they always do dance again, their spirits never flag ; and if they did, supper and the champagne would bring them to their usual pitch of animation.

I would venture to lay my tailor's bill (a thing which is never paid) against the national debt (another thing which is never paid, so that the bet is pretty even), that a young and lovely creole would dance in one evening as many galopades, and half as many mazourkas, as the most experienced of our "*debutantes*" would accomplish in a whole season.

The author concludes his narration by informing us that

" 'Twas New Year's Day, the clock had struck the hour
Of five, and they all deem'd it time to go ;
No drizzling rain did fall, no little shower,
That might excuse their longer stay, and so
They did depart. Time doth itself devour ;
For sure the morning gun had fired now,
Which is the last gun I mean shall be fired,
My readers all look so extremely tired."

In all the islands in the West Indies a gun is fired at the hours of five in the morning, and eight in the evening, by way of letting the inhabitants know that it is time to get up, or to go to bed ; which may very well lead us to suppose that the officers of our West

India garrison have adopted that very old fashioned proverb, never penned in London, which saith,

> " Early to bed, and early to rise,
> Makes a man healthy, and wealthy, and wise."
>
> ——————" The clock had struck the hour
> Of five, and they all deem'd it time to go."

This is a perfect truism. The clock had actually struck five ; the loud report of the morning-gun had burst upon the ears of the fair assembly at Government House before they could find resolution enough to leave the merry dance, and proceed towards

" home, sweet home."

This is nearly always the case at a public party : the quadrille seems never to fatigue, and always to exhilarate the guests. The completion of one appears only to stimulate them to the commencement of another ; and, in the meanwhile, time, who from the happy flies so swiftly, and from the woeful with such a tardy wing, has borne away the hours of the night ; and when, at length, the gentlemen have buttoned their surtouts, and the ladies have concealed their fairy figures in the many folds of their silken cloaks, morning has dawned upon the isle, and the early, yet splendid rays of the tropic sun are already updrawing the dew from the flowers.

This may be termed a general specimen of West India balls ; yet in the island of Grenada the same parties meet in a more social manner ; and though the gaiety may be as great, the dance as spirited, and the happiness as perfect, the guests, as a matter of course, disperse at an earlier hour.

CHAPTER LIII.

FEVERS AND THEIR EFFECTS—A RIDE AND A RIVER SCENE.

———"We are all diseased;
And with our surfeiting and wanton hours,
Have brought ourselves into a burning fever."

Shakspeare.

"The laundress must be sure to tear her smocks in the washing."—*Swift.*

I DO not tell the reader that the people go to balls night after night, or even week after week, in the tropics, with impunity. Many a man by dancing, drinking, and dissipation, has provoked the attack of that, which has effectually prevented him from dancing, drinking, or dissipating more. Many a young and fairy being, many a lovely, innocent, and smiling creole, has gained, in the merry dance, in that exhilarating whirl which fills her eye with animation, and her heart with joyousness, that which has borne her, in her beauty and her bloom, away to an early grave.

The diseases of the Western Isles leave the invalid but little time for penitence or reflection.

In the short space of three days, the fever which rages in the brain, and burns in the blood of the victim, is either defeated and defied by the hardy vigor

of a young and healthful constitution, or extinguished by the cold and clammy touch of death. To-day I dine with the strong and the healthy; to-morrow I follow him to his home of homes. The grim skeleton, however, is usually more lenient to the old inhabitants than to the new comers. It is the seasoning fever that does the work of death. It is this that the afflicted father curses with the curse of bitterness; over this does the mother mourn in the tenderness of her grief.

But I have seen a hundred of the aged who have passed their grand climacterics. Sixty, seventy, eighty years, have rolled over their hoary heads, and they are now on the high road to a hundred; and yet they show no signs of dying. They live on in the hardihood of their health, in spite of the sighing of their relatives, and the impatience of their heirs.

And I have seen the young too, the young, the beautiful, the brave; they came in the pride of health, they were flowers that promised long to blossom in their beauty; they were gay, and innocent, and joyous; wild as the air they breathed; unthinking as the earth they trod on; beloved by their relatives, admired by their friends, and triumphing in the prospect of happiness; and happiness was theirs, and they enjoyed it. And a week passed away, a week of pleasure, the dissipated pleasure of the world; but it passed soon in its blissfulness, and then came fever, and it seized them with its burning grasp; and disease, and it breathed upon them the breath of corruption; and a phantom, a grim, gaunt,

gloomy, grinning phantom, and it touched them with the withering hand of death. So the flowers were blasted in the loveliness of their bloom, and the young in the elasticity of their youthfulness, and the beautiful in the pride of their beauty, and the brave in the vanity of their courage. They were conveyed to their last homes, and their parents wept for them a season, a short season, and their relatives mourned for them a while, a little while, and their friends missed them for a day or two. After this came pleasure, hand in hand with oblivion; and the dance and the festival were resumed, and the worms feasted on the buried, and the men forgot them in their gaiety.

In all this there is a deep and impressive warning, but it is a warning that is not heeded. I was in Grenada, when the scarlet fever was pursuing its ravages; and there such scenes were of every day occurrence; indeed, I believe their frequency deprived them of their effect. In the West Indies custom reconciles us to the sight of death, as it does in England to the sight of misery. And yet, that same fever, I mean the scarlet, is a terrible enemy to wrestle with, and there are few who survive the combat.

In the West Indies, however, any fever is bad enough, and I think the "seasoner," is as bad as any. I had one in Barbados, that thinned and weakened me; another in St. Vincent, that nearly *kilt* me, and a third in Grenada, that nearly killed me.

This fever attacked me one morning after a dance

of my own, and two or three after the entertainment I have already spoken of, given by the Governor. It was the dissipation of these two nights, and two more besides, that had fairly knocked me up; and it was my father who in a great fright sent for a doctor to recover me.

Now, next to the approach of death and the devil himself, I do shudder at the forthcoming of a doctor. Let him be physician, surgeon, apothecary, or apprentice, equally doth he terrify me with his prescriptions. My fancy teemeth with pills, and the payment for the same; with visits (guinea visits), vexations, and vital air; with blisters, bolus, and the bill; with hot waters, bleeding, and Gil Blas-isms—the very thought of the remedy is to me worse than the disease.

But the doctor came though, and there was no help for it; and he felt my beating pulse, and said it went very quick; and my burning forehead, and pronounced it very hot; and my palpitating heart, and told me there was a lady in the case; whereat I muttered, God forbid! and gave him a guinea for his pains and his penetration.

But the doctor was right, and though I threw the prescription out of the window, and the prescribed after it, though I ate beef-steaks because he forbade it, and drank sangaree because he said it would kill me, and though the same cured me when the doctor could not, still he was right; my heart beat not because my brain was fevered, its palpitation was for her I loved; for Laura, whose dear image

floated before my fancy like a dream, whose sweet features are impressed upon my memory in all their sweetness; whom I think of in happiness and in woe, in prosperity and adversity, in gaiety and solitude, in sickness and in health. But what has this to do with my fever? Well, after two days of illness and three of convalescence, I found myself *en etat de monter à cheval*, and my first ride was to Mount Parnassus, a very pretty estate, which some gentlemen of classical taste had named on the same day with Corinth and the Vale of Tempe, two other plantations in the same island, called after, but not at all like the classical originals.

I took my way through the market-place and along the Bay, and after passing the burying-ground, arrived at the river, where I disappointed my steed of his usual gallop, in order to observe what was going on in the water. Reader, did the old woman who took care of you in the nursery, never sing you the burthen of the song,

"The devil a bit of comfort is
Upon a washing day?"

Not so is it in the tropics: there every day is a washing day; and yet each has its little quantum of comfort.

The negro woman, whose duty it is to keep your linen clean, departs in the morning from your dwelling, and carries her bundle to the town, or out of town river. There she rids herself of all superfluous robes, and tying on a light garment, marches into the middle

of the stream, with a hundred others of her own sex, who have assembled there for the same purpose.—Many of the women have young children whom they take with them; and it is not at all uncommon to see about fifty naked niggerlings dabbling all day in "the gleaming waters," or sporting, as lambkins sport, only not altogether so white, on the banks of the stream in which their mothers are washing: the said banks are usually covered with clothes of all sorts and colors laid out to bleach in the sun; and forming a curious contrast with the green verdure of the surrounding scenery, which is full of richness and beauty.

This was the scene that induced me to ride slower than I am often wont to do, by the banks of the rippling stream that winds through the rich valley of Tempe, on the road to Mount Parnassus.

Really it was worth the while to see these women wash; no mercy had they on the shirts, waistcoats, or pantaloons, of the good people of Grenada. The river, as is usually the case in the West Indies, was shallow and full of rocks, and *les petites blanchisseuses* who have no notion of rubbing their hands up and down like the fairer daughters of Albion, were all employed in beating the wearables on the said rocks and then dipping them in the water below: and verily I say unto thee, every one of them did perform her office with a spirit worthy of an Amazon; and for the breaking, bursting, rending and tearing of the waistcoats and pantaloons, one would have thought that each of them were married to a tailor, or had a button-maker for her *chére-ami*.

Notwithstanding this, there are few women in England who can wash, or even iron, like the negroes; and if they do contrive to tear the pockets of your trowsers, and break the buttons of your shirts on the stones of the river, they repay you for these trifles by bleaching the former to a spotless white, and by ironing the latter with a neatness which I have no where else seen equalled.

The scene around a West Indian river is not, however, always confined to the washers; there are generally a number of other negroes (particularly in the morning and evening), of all ages and sexes, who bring their wooden cans for water, which the inhabitants are obliged to send for from the river, though in Grenada many of the town's people, particularly those living on the Carenage, are supplied from the aqueduct which falls into the Lagoon, and renders the harbour so convenient to the merchant ships for taking in their water.

As every sable "*Aquarius*" on the road had a companion (some a group), and a tongue to talk to the same, the noise and chattering was incessant and even deafening, and though I would not for worlds have restrained their loud and joyous bursts of merriment, which broke momentarily upon my ear and seemed to tell me of their happiness, yet I was not displeased when I had passed the river, at least the busy part of it, and galloping through the Vale of Tempe, arrived in a few minutes among the green cane fields of Mount Parnassus.

CHAPTER LIV.

CASH, CHARACTERS, AND THE CARNIVAL.

"They never put in practice a thing so necessary as coined money." *Peacham.*

"An it please you my Lord
They have both excellent characters." *Old Play.*

"Carnival, the feast held in Popish countries before Lent,—a time of luxury." *Johnson's Dictionary.*

Some of my most pleasant recollections of the West Indies are associated with Mount Parnassus: did I wish to describe a day of happiness, it should be a day that I had passed under the hospitable roof of the cottage on Mount Parnassus: did I wish to tell of rural beauties, the surpassing loveliness of Mount Parnassus would afford an ample theme: did I wish to prove the kindness and hospitality of the planters by an exemplary instance, I would refer my readers to the amiable inhabitants of Mount Parnassus.—I say this not in flattery, but in feeling, for I experienced there what I knew how to appreciate and shall never forget.

On the occasion in question, I breakfasted with the worthy proprietor, and afterwards rode back to town by another route.

I always found that a bath and a morning ride

were very conducive to health; and I generally took one, and sometimes both, before breakfast.

The aqueduct, falling into the Lagoon, which I have before mentioned, is the general rendezvous for all the bathers in Georgetown; and there are commonly as many as twenty boats assembled around the spot before sunrise. The fact is, the place has many attractions: the water is clear, without being too deep, and from the intervention of the reef which divides the Carenage from the Lagoon, is free from sharks. After swimming about in the salt water, the bather has only to stand under the aqueduct when he receives the most cool, delightful, and refreshing shower-bath from a fresh and falling stream. This is healthy and reviving and gives one a *goût* and an appetite for one's breakfast.

On my return from Parnassus, a heavy rain which threatened to continue, effectually counteracted my intention of going to the little town of Gouyava, which I had not yet seen, except as I passed; and therefore, after a glass of ginger-beer and a game of billiards at the Long Room, I sat down to calculate for the benefit of my reader, and produced the following

TABLE OF COINS USED IN GRENADA.

Names of Coins.	*Value in Currency.*			*Value in Dollars and Bitts.*	
	£.	*s.*	*d.*	*Dollars.*	*Bitts.*
Joe	3	12	0	8	0
Joe	3	6	0	7	4
Half ditto	1	13	0	3	8
Quarter ditto.....	0	16	6	1	10
Eighth ditto	0	8	3	0	11

A TABLE OF EXCHANGE, SHOWING THE VALUE IN CURRENCY OF ANY BILL FROM £1 TO £1000 STERLING, AT ANY RATE OF EXCHANGE FROM 220 TO 245.

Rate of Exchange.	£1	£2	£3	£4	£5	£6	£7	£8	£9	£10	£20	£30	£40	£50	£60	£70	£80	£90	£100	£200	£300	£400	£500	£600	£700	£800	£900	£1000
	£. s. d.	£. s. d.	£. s. d.	£. s. d.	£. s. d.	£. s. d.	£. s. d.	£. s. d.	£. s. d.	£.	£.	£.	£.	£.	£.	£.	£.	£.	£.	£.	£.	£.	£.	£.	£.	£.	£.	£.
220	2 4 0	4 8 0	6 12 0	8 16 0	11 0 0	13 4 0	15 8 0	17 12 0	19 16 0	22 0	44 0	66 0	88 0	110 0	132 0	154 0	176 0	198 0	220 0	440	660 0	880	1100 0	1320	1540 0	1760	1980 0	2200
220½	2 4 1	4 8 2½	6 12 3½	8 16 4½	11 0 6	13 4 7	15 8 8½	17 12 9½	19 16 10½	22 1	44 2	66 3	88 4	110 5	132 6	154 7	176 8	198 9	220 10	441	661 10	882	1102 10	1323	1543 10	1764	1984 10	2205
221	2 4 2½	4 8 4½	6 12 7	8 16 9½	11 1 0	13 5 2½	15 9 4½	17 13 7	19 17 9½	22 2	44 4	66 6	88 8	110 10	132 12	154 14	176 16	198 18	221 0	442	663 0	884	1105 0	1326	1547 0	1768	1989 0	2210
221½	2 4 3½	4 8 7	6 12 10½	8 17 2½	11 1 6	13 5 9½	15 10 1	17 14 4½	19 18 8½	22 3	44 6	66 9	88 12	110 15	132 18	155 1	177 4	199 7	221 10	443	664 10	886	1107 10	1329	1550 10	1772	1993 10	2215
222	2 4 4½	4 8 9½	6 13 2½	8 17 7	11 2 0	13 6 4½	15 10 9½	17 15 2½	19 19 7	22 4	44 8	66 12	88 16	111 0	133 4	155 8	177 12	199 16	222 0	444	666 0	888	1110 0	1332	1554 0	1776	1998 0	2220
222½	2 4 6	4 9 0	6 13 6	8 18 0	11 2 6	13 7 0	15 11 6	17 16 0	20 0 6	22 5	44 10	66 15	89 0	111 5	133 10	155 15	178 0	200 5	222 10	445	667 10	890	1112 10	1335	1557 10	1780	2002 10	2225
223	2 4 7	4 9 2½	6 13 9½	8 18 4½	11 3 0	13 7 7	15 12 2½	17 16 9½	20 1 4½	22 6	44 12	66 18	89 4	111 10	133 16	156 2	178 8	200 14	223 0	446	669 0	892	1115 0	1338	1561 0	1784	2007 0	2230
223½	2 4 8½	4 9 4½	6 14 1	8 18 9½	11 3 6	13 8 2½	15 12 10½	17 17 7	20 2 3½	22 7	44 14	67 1	89 8	111 15	134 2	156 9	178 16	201 3	223 10	447	670 10	894	1117 10	1341	1564 10	1788	2011 10	2235
224	2 4 9½	4 9 7	6 14 4½	8 19 2½	11 4 0	13 8 9½	15 13 7	17 18 4½	20 3 2½	22 8	44 16	67 4	89 12	112 0	134 8	156 16	179 4	201 12	224 0	448	672 0	896	1120 0	1344	1568 0	1792	2015 0	2240
224½	2 4 10½	4 9 9½	6 14 8½	8 19 7	11 4 6	13 9 4½	15 14 3½	17 19 2½	20 4 1	22 9	44 18	67 7	89 16	112 5	134 14	157 3	179 12	202 1	224 10	449	673 10	898	1122 10	1347	1571 10	1796	2020 10	2245
225	2 5 0	4 10 0	6 15 0	9 0 0	11 5 0	13 10 0	15 15 0	18 0 0	20 5 0	22 10	45 0	67 10	90 0	112 10	135 0	157 10	180 0	202 10	225 0	450	675 0	900	1125 0	1350	1575 0	1800	2025 0	2250
225½	2 5 1	4 10 2½	6 15 3½	9 0 4½	11 5 6	13 10 7	15 15 8½	18 0 9½	20 5 10½	22 11	45 2	67 13	90 4	112 15	135 6	157 17	180 8	202 19	225 10	451	676 10	902	1127 10	1353	1578 10	1804	2029 10	2255
226	2 5 2½	4 10 4½	6 15 7	9 0 9½	11 6 0	13 11 2½	15 16 4½	18 1 7	20 6 9½	22 12	45 4	67 16	90 8	113 0	135 12	158 4	180 16	203 8	226 0	452	678 0	904	1130 0	1356	1582 0	1808	2034 0	2260
226½	2 5 3½	4 10 7	6 15 10½	9 1 2½	11 6 6	13 11 9½	15 17 1	18 2 4½	20 7 8½	22 13	45 6	67 19	90 12	113 5	135 18	158 11	181 4	203 17	226 10	453	679 10	906	1132 10	1359	1585 10	1812	2038 10	2265
227	2 5 4½	4 10 9½	6 16 2½	9 1 7	11 7 0	13 12 4½	15 17 9½	18 3 2½	20 8 7	22 14	45 8	68 2	90 16	113 10	136 4	158 18	181 12	204 6	227 0	454	681 0	908	1135 0	1362	1589 0	1816	2043 0	2270
227½	2 5 5 6	4 11 0	6 16 6	9 2 0	11 7 6	13 13 0	15 18 6	18 4 0	20 9 6	22 15	45 10	68 5	91 0	113 15	136 10	159 5	182 0	204 15	227 10	455	682 10	910	1137 10	1365	1592 10	1820	2047 10	2275
228	2 5 7	4 11 2½	6 16 9½	9 2 4½	11 8 0	13 13 7	15 19 2½	18 4 9½	20 10 4½	22 16	45 12	68 8	91 4	114 0	136 16	159 12	182 8	205 4	228 0	456	684 0	912	1140 0	1368	1596 0	1824	2052 0	2280
228½	2 5 8½	4 11 4½	6 17 1	9 2 9½	11 8 6	13 14 2½	15 19 10½	18 5 7	20 11 3½	22 17	45 14	68 11	91 8	114 5	137 2	159 19	182 16	205 13	228 10	457	685 10	914	1142 10	1371	1599 10	1828	2056 10	2285
229	2 5 9½	4 11 7	6 17 4½	9 3 2½	11 9 0	13 14 9½	16 0 7	18 6 4½	20 12 2½	22 18	45 16	68 14	91 12	114 10	137 8	160 6	183 4	206 2	229 0	458	687 0	916	1145 0	1374	1603 0	1832	2061 0	2290
229½	2 5 10½	4 11 9½	6 17 8½	9 3 7	11 9 6	13 15 4½	16 1 3½	18 7 2½	20 13 1	22 19	45 18	68 17	91 16	114 15	137 14	160 13	183 12	206 11	229 10	459	688 10	918	1147 10	1377	1606 10	1836	2065 10	2295
230	2 6 0	4 12 0	6 18 0	9 4 0	11 10 0	13 16 0	16 2 0	18 8 0	20 14 0	23 0	46 0	69 0	92 0	115 0	138 0	161 0	184 0	207 0	230 0	460	690 0	920	1150 0	1380	1610 0	1840	2070 0	2300
230½	2 6 1	4 12 2½	6 18 3½	9 4 4½	11 10 6	13 16 7	16 2 8½	18 8 9½	20 14 10½	23 1	46 2	69 3	92 4	115 5	138 6	161 7	184 8	207 9	230 10	461	691 10	922	1152 10	1383	1613 10	1844	2074 10	2305
231	2 6 2½	4 12 4½	6 18 7	9 4 9½	11 11 0	13 17 2½	16 3 4½	18 9 7	20 15 9½	23 2	46 4	69 6	92 8	115 10	138 12	161 14	184 16	207 18	231 0	462	693 0	924	1155 0	1386	1617 0	1848	2079 0	2310
231½	2 6 3½	4 12 7	6 18 10½	9 5 2½	11 11 6	13 17 9½	16 4 1	18 10 4½	20 16 8½	23 3	46 6	69 9	92 12	115 15	138 18	162 1	185 4	208 7	231 10	463	694 10	926	1157 10	1389	1620 10	1852	2083 10	2315
232	2 6 4½	4 12 9½	6 19 2½	9 5 7	11 12 0	13 18 4½	16 4 9½	18 11 2½	20 17 7	23 4	46 8	69 12	92 16	116 0	139 4	162 8	185 12	208 16	232 0	464	696 0	928	1160 0	1392	1624 0	1856	2088 0	2320
232½	2 6 6	4 13 0	6 19 6	9 6 0	11 12 6	13 19 0	16 5 6	18 12 0	20 18 6	23 5	46 10	69 15	93 0	116 5	139 10	162 15	186 0	209 5	232 10	465	697 10	930	1162 10	1395	1627 10	1860	2092 10	2325
233	2 6 7	4 13 2½	6 19 9½	9 6 4½	11 13 0	13 19 7	16 6 2½	18 12 9½	20 19 4½	23 6	46 12	69 18	93 4	116 10	139 16	163 2	186 8	209 14	233 0	466	699 0	932	1165 0	1398	1631 0	1864	2097 0	2330
233½	2 6 8½	4 13 4½	7 0 1	9 6 9½	11 13 6	14 0 2½	16 6 10½	18 13 7	21 0 3½	23 7	46 14	70 1	93 8	116 15	140 2	163 9	186 16	210 3	233 10	467	700 10	934	1167 10	1401	1634 10	1868	2000 10	2335
234	2 6 9½	4 13 7	7 0 4½	9 7 2½	11 14 0	14 0 9½	16 7 7	18 14 4½	21 1 2½	23 8	46 16	70 4	93 12	117 0	140 8	163 16	187 4	210 12	234 0	468	702 0	936	1170 0	1404	1638 0	1872	2106 0	2340
234½	2 6 10½	4 13 9½	7 0 8½	9 7 7	11 14 6	14 1 4½	16 8 3½	18 15 2½	21 2 1	23 9	46 18	70 7	93 16	117 5	140 14	164 3	187 12	211 1	234 10	469	703 10	938	1172 10	1407	1641 10	1876	2110 10	2345
235	2 7 0	4 14 0	7 1 0	9 8 0	11 15 0	14 2 0	16 9 0	18 16 0	21 3 0	23 10	47 0	70 10	94 0	117 10	141 0	164 10	188 0	211 10	235 0	470	705 0	940	1175 0	1410	1645 0	1880	2115 0	2350
235½	2 7 1	4 14 2½	7 1 3½	9 8 4½	11 15 6	14 2 7	16 9 8½	18 16 9½	21 3 10½	23 11	47 2	70 13	94 4	117 15	141 6	164 17	188 8	211 19	235 10	471	706 10	942	1177 10	1413	1648 10	1884	2119 10	2355
236	2 7 2½	4 14 4½	7 1 7	9 8 9½	11 16 0	14 3 2½	16 10 1½	18 17 7	21 4 9½	23 12	47 4	70 16	94 8	118 0	141 12	165 4	188 16	212 8	236 0	472	708 0	944	1180 0	1416	1652 0	1888	2124 0	2360
236½	2 7 3½	4 14 7	7 1 10½	9 9 2½	11 16 6	14 3 9½	16 11 1	18 18 4½	21 5 8½	23 13	47 6	70 19	94 12	118 5	141 18	165 11	189 4	212 17	236 10	473	709 10	946	1182 10	1419	1655 10	1892	2128 10	2365
237	2 7 4½	4 14 9½	7 2 2½	9 9 7	11 17 0	14 4 4½	16 11 9½	18 19 2½	21 6 7	23 14	47 8	71 2	94 16	118 10	142 4	165 18	189 12	213 6	237 0	474	711 0	948	1185 0	1422	1659 0	1896	2133 0	2370
237½	2 7 6	4 15 0	7 2 6	9 10 0	11 17 6	14 5 0	16 12 6	19 0 0	21 7 6	23 15	47 10	71 5	95 0	118 15	142 10	166 5	190 0	213 15	237 10	475	712 10	950	1187 10	1425	1662 10	1900	2137 10	2375
238	2 7 7	4 15 2½	7 2 9½	9 10 4½	11 18 0	14 5 7	16 13 2½	19 0 9½	21 8 4½	23 16	47 12	71 8	95 4	119 0	142 16	166 12	190 8	214 4	238 0	476	714 0	952	1190 0	1428	1666 0	1904	2142 0	2380
238½	2 7 8½	4 15 4½	7 3 1	9 10 9½	11 18 6	14 6 2½	16 13 10½	19 1 7	21 9 3½	23 17	47 14	71 11	95 8	119 5	143 2	166 19	190 16	214 13	238 10	477	715 10	954	1192 10	1431	1669 10	1908	2146 10	2385
239	2 7 9½	4 15 7	7 3 4½	9 11 2½	11 19 0	14 6 9½	16 14 7	19 2 4½	21 10 2½	23 18	47 16	71 14	95 12	119 10	143 8	167 6	191 4	215 2	239 0	478	717 0	956	1195 0	1434	1673 0	1912	2151 0	2390
239½	2 7 10	4 15 9½	7 3 8½	9 11 7	11 19 6	14 7 4½	16 15 1½	19 3 2½	21 11 1	23 19	47 18	71 17	95 16	119 15	143 14	167 13	191 12	215 11	239 10	479	718 10	958	1197 10	1437	1676 10	1916	2155 10	2395
240	2 8 0	4 16 0	7 4 0	9 12 0	12 0 0	14 8 0	16 16 0	19 4 0	21 12 0	24 0	48 0	72 0	96 0	120 0	144 0	168 0	192 0	216 0	240 0	480	720 0	960	1200 0	1440	1680 0	1920	2160 0	2400
240½	2 8 1	4 16 2½	7 4 3½	9 12 4½	12 0 6	14 8 7	16 16 8½	19 4 9½	21 12 10½	24 1	48 2	72 3	96 4	120 5	144 6	168 7	192 8	216 9	240 10	481	721 10	962	1202 10	1443	1683 10	1924	2164 10	2405
241	2 8 2½	4 16 4½	7 4 7	9 12 9½	12 1 0	14 9 2½	16 17 4½	19 5 7	21 13 9½	24 2	48 4	72 6	96 8	120 10	144 12	168 14	192 16	216 18	241 0	482	723 0	964	1205 0	1446	1687 0	1928	2169 0	2410
241½	2 8 3½	4 16 7	7 4 10½	9 13 2½	12 1 6	14 9 9½	16 18 1	19 6 4½	21 14 8½	24 3	48 6	72 9	96 12	120 15	144 18	169 1	193 4	217 7	241 10	483	724 10	966	1207 10	1449	1690 10	1932	2173 10	2415
242	2 8 4½	4 16 9½	7 5 2½	9 13 7	12 2 0	14 10 4½	16 18 9½	19 7 2½	21 15 7	24 4	48 8	72 12	96 16	121 0	145 4	169 8	193 12	217 16	242 0	484	726 0	968	1210 0	1452	1694 0	1936	2178 0	2420
242½	2 8 6	4 17 0	7 5 6	9 14 0	12 2 6	14 11 0	16 19 6	19 8 0	21 16 6	24 5	48 10	72 15	97 0	121 5	145 10	169 15	194 0	218 5	242 10	485	727 10	970	1212 10	1455	1697 10	1940	2182 10	2425
243	2 8 7	4 17 2½	7 5 9½	9 14 4½	12 3 0	14 11 7	17 0 2½	19 8 9½	21 17 4½	24 6	48 12	72 18	97 4	121 10	145 16	170 2	194 8	218 14	243 0	486	729 0	972	1215 0	1458	1701 0	1944	2187 0	2430
243½	2 8 8½	4 17 4½	7 6 1	9 14 9½	12 3 6	14 12 2½	17 0 10½	19 9 7	21 18 3½	24 7	48 14	73 1	97 8	121 15	146 2	170 9	194 16	219 3	243 10	487	730 10	974	1217 10	1461	1704 10	1948	2191 10	2435
244	2 8 9½	4 17 7	7 6 4½	9 15 2½	12 4 0	14 12 9½	17 1 7	19 10 4½	21 19 2½	24 8	48 16	73 4	97 12	122 0	146 8	170 16	195 4	219 12	244 0	488	732 0	976	1220 0	1464	1708 0	1952	2196 0	2440
244½	2 8 10½	4 17 9½	7 6 8½	9 15 7	12 4 6	14 13 4½	17 2 3½	19 11 2½	22 0 1	24 9	48 18	73 7	97 16	122 5	146 14	171 3	195 12	220 1	244 10	489	733 10	978	1222 10	1467	1711 10	1956	2200 10	2445
245	2 9 0	4 18 0	7 7 0	9 16 0	12 5 0	14 14 0	17 3 0	19 12 0	22 1 0	24 10	49 0	73 10	98 0	122 10	147 0	171 10	196 0	220 10	245 0	490	735 0	980	1225 0	1470	1715 0	1960	2205 0	2450

£600	£700		£800	£900		£1000
£.	£.	s.	£.	£.	s.	£.
1320	1540	0	1760	1980	0	2200
1323	1543	10	1764	1984	10	2205
1326	1547	0	1768	1989	0	2210
1329	1550	10	1772	1993	10	2215
1332	1554	0	1776	1998	0	2220
1335	1557	10	1780	2002	10	2225
1338	1561	0	1784	2007	0	2230
1341	1564	10	1788	2011	10	2235
1344	1568	0	1792	2015	0	2240
1347	1571	10	1796	2020	10	2245
1350	1575	0	1800	2025	0	2250
1353	1578	10	1804	2029	10	2255
1356	1582	0	1808	2034	0	2260
1359	1585	10	1812	2038	10	2265
1362	1589	0	1816	2043	0	2270
1365	1592	10	1820	2047	10	2275
1368	1596	0	1824	2052	0	2280
1371	1599	10	1828	2056	10	2285
1374	1603	0	1832	2061	0	2290
1377	1606	10	1836	2065	10	2295
1380	1610	0	1840	2070	0	2300
1383	1613	10	1844	2074	10	2305
1386	1617	0	1848	2079	0	2310
1389	1620	10	1852	2083	10	2315
1392	1624	0	1856	2088	0	2320
1395	1627	10	1860	2092	10	2325
1398	1631	0	1864	2097	0	2330
1401	1634	10	1868	2000	10	2335
1404	1638	0	1872	2106	0	2340
1407	1641	10	1876	2110	10	2345
1410	1645	0	1880	2115	0	2350
1413	1648	10	1884	2119	10	2355
1416	1652	0	1888	2124	0	2360
1419	1655	10	1892	2128	10	2365
1422	1659	0	1896	2133	0	2370
1425	1662	10	1900	2137	10	2375
1428	1666	0	1904	2142	0	2380
1431	1669	10	1908	2146	10	2385
1434	1673	0	1912	2151	0	2390
1437	1676	10	1916	2155	10	2395
1440	1680	0	1920	2160	0	2400
1443	1683	10	1924	2164	10	2405
1446	1687	0	1928	2169	0	2410
1449	1690	10	1932	2173	10	2415
1452	1694	0	1936	2178	0	2420
1455	1697	10	1940	2182	10	2425
1458	1701	0	1944	2187	0	2430
1461	1704	10	1948	2191	10	2435
1464	1708	0	1952	2196	0	2440
1467	1711	10	1956	2200	10	2445
1470	1715	0	1960	2205	0	2450

Names of Coins.	*Value in Currency.*			*Value in Dollars and Bitts.*	
	£.	*s.*	*d.*	*Dollars.*	*Bitts.*
Quadruple	7	4	0	16	0
Half ditto	3	12	0	8	0
Pistole	1	16	0	4	0
Half ditto	0	18	0	2	0
Moidore	2	9	6	5	6
Guinea	2	5	0	5	0
Half ditto	1	2	6	2	6
Dollar	0	9	0	0	12
Half ditto	0	4	6	0	6
Quarter ditto	0	2	3	0	3
Bitt	0	0	9	0	1
Half ditto	0	0	4½	0	0½

DESCRIPTIVE MARKS.

A Joe, value £3 12*s.* has a G stamped in the middle of the face side. A Joe, value £3 6*s.* has a G stamped in three places, near the edge of the face side. When a Joe is plugged, the initials of the workman's name are stamped upon the plug.

British silver is valued at 250 per cent. currency.	£.	*s.*	*d.*
A British Half-crown is worth	0	6	3
———— Shilling	0	2	6
———— Sixpence	0	1	3
Colonial, marked IV.	0	2	6
———— VIII.	0	1	3
———— XVI.	0	0	7½

When I had finished my calculations; when I had eaten my dinner, and digested the same; when I had dreamt sweet dreams and awakened to painful realities on the sofa in my drawing-room; dreams that portrayed the fairy form of Laura in all its loveliness, realities that discovered to me a cunning Jezabel of sable hue, stealing oranges from my side-

board; why, then evening came and the moon shone into my apartment; so I put on my Panama hat and proceeded to take an "evening stroll."

I passed by the dwellings of Miss Mary and Miss Nanny, and proceeded solus to the battlements of Fort George.

No kinder souls are there in Grenada than Miss Mary and Miss Nanny; the little Island would be in jeopardy without them, were they to die, as God knows, I hope they will not for many years; the lovers of pastry and ginger-beer would follow them from very mournfulness. They preside over every party, they make every thing that is good; no dinner is given (unless it be a bad one) without their assistance; no dance without their superintendance; no supper without their connivance and co-operation. No dinner, for who would eat the turtle, or drink the punch that was not made by Miss Nanny? who could digest the tartlet that came not from the oven of Miss Mary? No dance, for how could the gentlemen procure champagne and sangaree for themselvs, and lemonade for their partners, if Miss Nanny or Miss Mary were not present to see that the servants

"Mixed them nobly, and made them well?"

No supper, for who could expect to see taste or elegance on a table, the laying out of which they had not directed and arranged? But setting aside their usefulness, they are really a good, worthy, and kind-hearted pair, and I can only repay them for the *bon bons* they gave me on my departure from Grenada,

by wishing them a long life of prosperity and happiness.

After taking a turn round the battlements of Fort George, I proceeded to the house of Mr. ——, who, with his usual kindness, detained me during the evening with his amiable family; and some of the events of that night deserve to be recorded.

The Island of Grenada was once entirely catholic, and although it has now long been in possession of the English, there are still some French inhabitants, and a great many of the ancient religion in the colony. The carnival is therefore, even now, a time of gaiety, although the masquerades and fancy balls which enliven the Island of Trinadad during that season have been long since done away with in Grenada.

The good catholics, however, account it a duty to put on masks, and therewith to enter the houses of the worthy people of Georgetown, and to amuse them with such behaviour as best beseemeth the characters they sustain; there are also a few graceless young protestants who are sometimes wont to join them in their merry-making.

On the evening in question, the family of Mrs. —— were sitting socially, as was their wont, around the tea-table, when suddenly the window opened, and two ruffians, armed cap-a-pie, in the guise of banditti, entered the room, and presented their pistols at the heads of the ladies. *Le bruit de ce terrible moment reste encore dans mes oreilles;* the screams, like ladies' screams, were deep, deafening, and de-

lightful; so the gentlemen thought it right to interpose, then the ladies became more faint, and the ruffians more furious; at length four, Oh, marvellous achievement! contrived to conquer two, and the banditti were expelled "vi et armis," the ladies were restored to their senses, and the scream was converted into a laugh.

This was the commencement of the carnival, and though the two first masks had made their *entrée* rather roughly and their exit with as little ceremony, there were many more who followed with more politeness, and amused us not a little during the evening.

Four ladies, richly, dressed and masked, though without supporting any particular characters, danced a quadrille with the gentlemen, with much spirit, and played some very pretty airs on the piano. After giving their partners each

"One kiss at parting"

they left the room, and were succeeded by a masked group of negro boys and girls, who danced for a while, after the fashion of the chimney-sweepers on the first of May, and then very cooly helping themselves to some wine and cake, departed with many a profound bow to the company.

It is in this innocent manner that the carnival is carried on in Grenada, though the gaiety, and even the character of the thing is decreasing year after year, as very few of the white, or even colored inhabitants mingle in it with any spirit, and the negroes,

although they manifest wonderful ability in playing the devil or the fool, are not altogether so capable as their fairer brethren of maintaining those characters which alone render a masquerade at all interesting.

Even the slaves, however, have, like the monkeys, that talent for mimicry, which, from the drollery they display, would enable them to convert a very gloomy tragedy into an equally amusing farce; and Mr. Barclay tells us, that in the island of Jamaica, during the Christmas holidays, the slaves on one or two of the estates in the country actually attempted to perform one of the tragedies of Shakespeare.

"The last party of this kind," says that clever writer, when speaking of their crop-over assemblies, in his very able work on slavery, "which I had the pleasure of seeing and dancing with at Christmas, 1823, belonged to Reach and Muirton estates, the property of Mr. William Bryan, and afforded a novelty I had never before witnessed, in a rude representation of some passages of Richard III. which they made sufficiently farcical. The Joncanoe men, disrobed of part of their paraphernalia, were the two heroes, and fought, not for a kingdom but a queen, whom the victor carried off in triumph. Richard calling out 'a horse! a horse!' &c. was laughable enough. This farce I saw at Dalney Estate, the property of Sir A. Grant, and it afforded Mr. Bell, the manager, and his guests no small amusement. How the negroes had acquired even the very imperfect knowledge they seemed to have of the play, we

could form no idea, and the occasion did not admit of asking questions."

It is the same aptness for imitation that now enables the negroes of one or two of the West India towns to amuse the inhabitants with their droll buffoonery, in endeavouring to support characters under the disguise of a mask: even the slaves however are dropping this old custom by degrees, and Trinidad is the only one of our catholic colonies where the gaieties of the carnival may be said to be kept up with any spirit.

CHAPTER LV.

ROADS AND FLOODS—GOUYAVE AND THE GRAND ETANG.

"All dwelling else
Flood overwhelmed, and them with all their pomp,
Deep under waters roll'd." *Milton's Paradise Lost.*

"I had not time to reach the Grand Etang, which, I am told, is a great curiosity." *Coleridge.*

The beauties of the little Island of Grenada are not confined to the vicinity of Georgetown:—a visit to Gouyave and the Grand Etang convinced me that the wild magnificence of her inland scenery, though it could not delight the eye more than the picturesque views that fringe her coast, nevertheless afforded a fine field for the poet and the artist to display their powers and their talent.

Gouyave is a little town on the coast, some distance to windward of St. George. The mode of conveyance thither is generally by the canoes which pass daily up and down between the two towns. To see these canoes, a stranger would imagine it impossible that they could proceed half the distance without going down; yet, though they appear to be so slightly built, they are perfectly safe in the hands of those who know how to manage them, and will even

stand a little rough weather, as well as a larger and broader boat. Many persons go to this town by water from choice; for myself, I confess I prefer the ride: the varied and picturesque scenery of the road is to me more delightful than the monotonous appearance of the water.

The roads in Grenada, generally speaking, are not good: wild and craggy paths, broken fragments of rock, and every now and then a passing stream, render them totally impassable in a carriage; and the one or two vehicles which are kept in the town, are used oftener, and that with great caution, for the purpose of conveying the fair creoles to dance or festival, than for taking them an airy drive through the Vale of Tempe, the beautiful pasture lands of Belmont, or any other road in the vicinity of town.

Another great impediment to the use of carriages would be the rivers which usually flow directly across the roads in various places; and which, as there are no bridges, the foot passengers as well as the horsemen are obliged to ford: this is sometimes a dangerous achievement, as in the rainy season the water rises to twice its usual depth, and the strength and rapidity of the current is sufficient to carry a man, and even a horse, down the stream.

From this cause floods sometimes happen, and the torrents, that rush down from the mountains with terrific impetuosity, carry every thing before them. They are not, however, so frequent any where as in the fertile Island of St. Christopher, which from time to time has suffered seriously from inundations.

A few extracts from the account given by a Moravian missionary of a flood in that island, in the year 1792, may not be uninteresting to the reader.

"*St. Kitts, April* 11*th*, 1792.

"By this opportunity I send you an account of the dismal situation in which this island, and in particular the town of Basse Terre, has suddenly been thrown.

"Ever since Palm Sunday we have had at times smart showers of rain. In the night a strong wind arose with repeated violent gusts of flying showers which lasted till morning; towards noon it rained much, and great quantities of water flowed down College Street. At two it began to lighten and thunder, and the stream increased so that it spread as far as our new wall, and about eight in the evening the rain grew more violent. Between nine and ten we heard much noise: I went into the garden and heard distinctly the cries and shrieks of the poor negroes opposite to us, for the waters coming across Mr. L.'s cane lands, had passed through their huts. I would gladly have gone to their assistance but could not, for the current was very rapid, and the water higher than our walled fence. I called upon the Lord to have mercy upon them, but soon after saw the negro houses carried away with their inhabitants.

* * * * * * * *

"In the morning we were soon informed of the great damage done in the town. On L.'s plantation two women with two children were lost."

"In College Street the torrent carried away all the

fences, walls, and steps, and in some places tore down the houses, some falling upon the inhabitants, and some being carried away with them. The water also broke into the house of one of our communicants, gained vent and swept away two adjoining houses into the sea. The English church and the Methodist chapel were filled with mud and water, several houses were carried into the sea with all their furniture and dashed to pieces. Most of the merchants' cellars were filled with water, mud, and sand, and great quantities of provisions were spoiled.

"A Mrs. T——, with her house and family, was carried into the sea: she cried out, 'Lord have mercy upon me.' A Mulatto, hearing her cries, ventured out, and swimming after her, caught her hair and saved her, though she was almost dead. Her daughter's dead corpse swam by her side: her son was saved, but two of the inhabitants were lost.

* * * * * * * *

"The strongest walls were unable to withstand the vehemence of the main current, and the oldest inhabitants cannot remember so formidable and destructive an inundation, whereby so many lives were lost.

* * * * * * * *

"G. C. SCHNELLER."

So much for the floods of the rainy season. I will now return to the little town of Gouyave, the ride to which was at one and the same time very dangerous and very delightful, and hath led me into my long digression about roads, rivers, and St. Christopher's.

Gouyave, from the sea, had more the appearance of an English village, than any other place I had yet seen in the West Indies. It is a very pretty, although a very small town, and is principally inhabited by colored people: there are several fine estates and wealthy proprietors residing on them in its vicinity, and it has a rectory and a resident clergyman attached to the parish.

It was in the neighbourhood of this town, that the slaves in Grenada, stimulated by the French and colored inhabitants, commenced that terrible insurrection, by which, under the command of Fedon, a colored man, and with the assistance of a foreign enemy, they contrived to distress and lay waste the island, during the space of nearly two years.

The insurgents commenced their ravages in 1794, and it was not till the 10th of June, 1796, that "the French troops, under their commandant, Jossy, surrendered all their posts, by capitulation, to the British, under Major General Nichols."

The rebel chief appears to have escaped into the woods, with a few of his companions, but the heads of the conspiracy, with a few of the French inhabitants, were either taken or surrendered, to the number of about fifty, and, after undergoing a trial, were ordered to be executed as traitors.

"On the 1st of July, fourteen of the most criminal were executed on the parade ground at St. George's, the rest were respited by Lieutenant Governor Houston."

A few days afterwards, "a canoe was found at some distance from the island which had been overset, and a compass nailed to her bottom was known to

have been one which Fedon had: it was therefore supposed that in attempting to escape he had been drowned."*

Gouyave is not the only town in Grenada besides the capital. L'Abaye Town, Charlotte Town, the town of Grenville, and the village at Cariacou, where there is also a church, and a rector, are all hamlets; which, like Gouyave itself, are denominated towns in the tropic.

These little villages, however, will never delight the eye of the tourist of Grenada so much as the very magnificent and wild scenery that is constantly bursting upon his view as he traverses her mountain paths, or rides over those broken and craggy roads which lead him through woods of the most varied and impenetrable foliage to the cool lakes and fountains that murmur away in dreary stillness, or to the falling torrents, that are echoed by the lonely rocks.

* There are a thousand anecdotes current with the inhabitants concerning this insurrection, and among others Mr. Coleridge has related the following: "In the insurrection of 1795, Mr. Macmahon the rector of St. George's was placed, with many others, in a room previously to being summoned to execution by the slaves. He saw all his companions taken out and shot, one by one; but having had the luck of Ulysses, to stand last, he determined to make a bold push for his life. Macmahon is a tall, and was then an uncommonly strong man, and the moment he walked out, he leaped upon the slave general, and clung round his neck so tightly that they could not force him away for a long time. The struggle produced a pause:—on inquiring who he was, and when he was known to be the parson, there was a common cry for saving his life, as he had always been a kind and charitable man to every one connected with his cure. The worthy rector tells this story with a deserved satisfaction." (Vide Coleridge's "*Six Months in the West Indies in* 1825."

Perhaps no finer specimen could be brought forward of the unrivalled grandeur and sublimity of the natural scenery of Grenada than the Grand Etang.

This lovely place has obtained its nomenclature from a very curious and interesting lake in its vicinity. The description given by Dr. Coke, who visited it in 1790, is equally applicable to its appearance in the present day; for though the years that have rolled away since that period have effected vast changes among mighty nations, yet there nature wears the same face, the waters flow on in the same stillness, and the trees of the forest preserve their verdure through a summer that never ceases.

"The lake is deep," says the author to whom I have alluded: "it is in itself, as it were, a spacious fountain, which by subterraneous passages, that are invisible to the human eye, supplies, according to common report, no less than twelve diminutive rivers, which water the island. It is surrounded by romantic peaks, of different elevations, which are covered with trees of various kinds and dimensions.

"The adjacent scenery is picturesque and romantic beyond all description. It is a region in which the philosophic mind may survey with pity the votaries of wealth and ambition practising the arts of fraud and injustice; and from whence he may behold mankind, immersed in licentious dissipation, pursuing and pursued, each other's prey. Were I disposed to seclude myself from all intercourse with the world, I know of no spot that I should prefer as a place of residence. The varieties of vegetation would furnish

the botanist with employment, and an observatory erected on one of the peaks would enable the astronomer to trace the various movements of the heavenly bodies which roll through the ethereal vault. Their extensive circles would insensibly expand the mind while engaged in contemplation, and lead the pious soul to adore that Power which communicated motion to their enormous bodies."

The magnificent natural scenery of the Grand Etang had led the doctor into rhapsodies, and he has enumerated a number of advantages attendant on a residence in that rural spot, which, I think, few of my readers, if they had seen the place, would ever have dreamt of.

In the first place, the varieties of vegetation which he says would furnish the botanist with employment, at present only expel the rays of the sun, and nourish gnats, insects, and mosquitos in myriads; things which have just sense enough to pick out the most delicate spot on the face of a white intruder into their regions, and thereon to fix themselves, and fly away, leaving behind them the memory of a bite which is little short of purgatory. Secondly, were an observatory to be erected on any one of the peaks near the Grand Etang, it would assuredly be blown down by the first September gale; so that its owner, instead of surveying the bodies which "roll in the ethereal vault," would have a chance of rolling himself down a mighty precipice of some two hundred feet deep, and deposited, telescope and all, into a vault by no means ethereal.

Thirdly, unless the gentleman were a catholic, he might not like to live on wild pigeons and fresh water fish; and it would be impossible to get any other provision nearer than Georgetown.

With these considerations, Heaven forfend that I should be condemned to drag on a botanical or astronomical existence among the forests of the Grand Etang. No, no; I have better hopes and fairer prospects of happiness; and much as I admire the beauty of its lakes, the grandeur of its woody mountains, and the awful sublimity of its precipices, yet I give a dearer preference to the valleys of my native land; above all for the vale where Laura is living in her purity; where the jessamine, the honeysuckle, and the rose are climbing over the cottage of my beloved.

Here there is an endless summer, and the flowers bloom without fading, and the trees are not deprived of their foliage. Season after season the earth pours forth her treasures and the same orb that shines upon the frozen waters of a colder region is ripening the fruits of the tropics; but what is all this to the heart of an exile? how can I enjoy them without Laura, my own, my beautiful, my betrothed?

I go where the aspens quiver,
And I take my wild guitar;
But the music of the zephyrs
To me is dearer far.
The sweet, soft tones you lov'd to hear
Have lost their sweetness now;
And the only voice I welcome
Is the whisper—Where art thou?

CHAPTER LVI.

COLORED PEOPLE.

"The free mulattoes in the West Indies would naturally incline rather to the side which elevates, than to that which degrades them in society: they are an obvious bulwark of defence to the whites against the blacks."

Coleridge.

"Grenada is honorably distinguished among the Antilles for its liberal treatment of the colored classes of the inhabitants."

Ibid.

I SEE no just cause or impediment why my readers should not now be brought to the consideration of the characters and customs of a class of people, which, though essentially differing from the white and black inhabitants of the tropic islands, are, nevertheless, the connecting link which binds them together, and the barrier of defence to the former. I speak of the free colored people, who form so large a portion of the population of the Antilles, but whose value in many of the islands, from the prevalence of prejudice, has not been appreciated as it deserves.

From the black to the white there are so many gradations of color, that I should never have been able to present them before my readers, had not some good man, whose name I wis not, been kind enough to draw the marks of distinction to a nicety. "A

samboe," says he, " is the nearest remove from black, being the child of a mulatto father and negro woman, or vice versa; a mulatto is the child of a white man by a negress; a quadroon is the offspring of a white man and a mulatto mother; the child of a quadroon by a white man is a mustee; the child of a white man by a mustee woman is a mustiphini; the child of a mustiphini by a white father is a quintroon; and the child of a quintroon by a white woman is free by law."

Among all these names, hard to pronounce and harder to remember, the samboe or mongrel, as it is oftener called, the mulatto and the mustee, are the only distinctions between the black and white that really pass current, though more have been defined; and the whole posse of grades, which, as the reader perceives, is somewhat formidable, may be easily comprised in the one simple appellation of colored people.

In describing them it may be well to give the ladies the precedence, and I may perhaps gain some favor among them by enumerating the personal charms which have captivated, in their day, the hearts of English, Irish, and Scotch, but more especially of the latter.

If I accord the palm of female beauty to the ladies of color, I do not at the same time deteriorate the attractions of the fairer creoles; the stately and graceful demeanor which calls upon us to admire the one, does not forbid us to be fascinated by the modest loveliness of the other; yet I will acknowledge that

I prefer the complexion that is tinged, if not too darkly, with all the richness of the olive, to the face which, however fair in its paleness, can never look as lovely as when it wore the rose-blush of beauty which has faded away.

I know no prettier scene than a group of young and handsome colored girls taking their evening walk, along the moonlit avenues of mountain cabbage trees, which are generally found in the vicinity of the West India towns. They are extremely fond of dress, and make their toilet with much taste and extravagance.

A sort of many colored turban is twisted gracefully about their heads; their dresses of spotless silk or muslin, are fastened with a flowing sash of ribbon, of the brightest hue (for nearly all of them are fond of dashing colors); their pretty ancles are ornamented with gay sandals, tied over *le bas de soie blanc*, and the tout ensemble is adorned with bracelets, and broaches, and earrings, which only doubloons can procure, but which they cannot resist buying, *parce qu'elles sont si jolies.*

I do not, however, think their love of dress would yield to their love of pleasure, for though the climate inclines them (and every body else) to be lazy and languishing to a miracle, yet they have a high flow of spirits, and a natural liveliness of disposition, which enables them to dance and play and romp and enjoy themselves with as much gaiety of heart as their fairer sisters on the hills of Albion.

With all this they have much to answer for, for I

do wisely opine, that they are the grand cause of much of the immorality that prevails in the West Indies; although I will endeavour to lighten the load of blame that lies upon their fair (or rather dark) shoulders to the best of my poor ability.

All the world know (and it would be well if they did not) that many (for the sake of charity and chastity, I will not say all) of the managers on estates, and residents in the towns of the tropics, have sacrificed all their national morality at the shrine of a deceased philosopher, and formed a very improper *liaison d'amour* in lieu of that very proper *liaison de mariage*—

"That binds so firmly and that wears so well,"

with various olive colored divinities, who "love them for themselves alone," and take the greatest possible care of their legitimate homes and of their illegitimate children.

Now, all this is a great bore, and causes more trouble to moral authors and respectable clergymen than the reader has any idea of; and while the practice exists (and, God knows, I think it will exist for ever in *some* places) there will be little chance of reforming the morals of the worthy inhabitants of the Antilles.

The custom I have alluded to arises from three causes, first and principally, from slavery, which has a bias upon every thing connected with it. Secondly, from the attractive powers of the male Buckras—British, Scotch and Irish; and thirdly, from the proud and haughty spirits of the colored ladies themselves.

Generally speaking, they look down (and very unjustly) with a feeling of contempt on men of their own color, who are, in rank, wealth, and situation in life, fairly on a level with themselves, and rather than live with them a virtuous and inoffensive life, they prefer dwelling with a white man in a state of moral degradation: again, the mulatto, finding himself despised by women of his own color, is obliged to seek a companion among those of a darker hue; and he, in his turn, deeming her unworthy to be his wife, will only maintain her in the condition of a concubine. It is thus that profligacy and immorality, beginning in the dwelling of the proprietor, descend to the hovel of the slave, and are every where practised though they are every where condemned.

The change in this system, which it would be so desirable to effect, must be, like emancipation, gradual; and yet I think the method is simple, and will do its work rapidly, although it will have to contend with strong and established prejudices, and the mighty influence of long custom and habit.

In my opinion, it is to be effected by that liberal spirit, in the minds of those who compose the legislature of the several colonies, which will induce them to grant to the colored men those privileges (many would term them rights) which they are anxious to enjoy, and certainly not unworthy to obtain.

The colored man is a being essentially differing from the slave: proud of heart, independent in spirit, valuing freedom, if it be possible, more than Englishmen value it, because he is living in a land of

slavery; ambitious, industrious, anxious to acquire knowledge, and often self-educated to a surprising degree, tenacious of his rights, decided in his character, loyal to his king, looking with a jealous eye upon his white brethren, seeking to be elevated to the same level, and desirous of moving in the same rank; fierce when stimulated to action, but too peaceable to attack without an injury; looking down with scorn, often a cruel scorn, upon his dependants and inferiors, and hardly acknowledging, even to himself, the superiority of those above him; firm in his principles of religion, willing to receive instruction, and to listen with attention to precepts that may tend, either to enlighten his ignorance or increase his knowledge; striving to maintain, always, a respectable appearance, and to gain, by honest industry, that which will enable him to vie, in point of exterior, with the whites.

Such a character fits him for the enjoyment of many privileges; and, provided his ambition be limited within proper bounds, to grant him those privileges would be to make him a good citizen, and give him an importance in the eyes of the women of color, which would go far towards effecting a most desirable object; I mean the encouragement of marriage between them, and the weakening of those motives which induce the colored women to live in immorality with a white protector.

If from religion she were to learn the impropriety of such a connexion, and from experience the happiness of a legitimate union with one of her own rank

(provided that rank were elevated, and rendered more important by the privileges I have alluded to), she would hardly, I think, when her vanity was once satisfied, sacrifice the advantages of the latter to the disadvantages of the former state.

With her white protector, her situation can be any thing but enviable; she lives with him as a concubine, not as a companion; she feels herself his inferior, she cannot mingle with his guests, she may not be introduced into society, she does not dine at his table; her situation is degraded, though, from habit, many view it in a less hateful light; her children are illegitimate, and her attachment to their father (sincere and constant as it may be, and generally is) resembles the attachment of an old and faithful servant, rather than the love of a fond and affectionate wife.

A connexion with a respectable man of her own color would be the very reverse of this;—she would be his wife, his equal, his companion; their children would be legitimate, their friendships mutual, their society the same, and their pleasures shared together; their union would be sanctioned by religion and morality, and held respectable in the eye of the world.

Therefore, to encourage the marriages between colored people,—which would, assuredly, take place oftener, if the men possessed those privileges which would give them an importance sufficient to satisfy the vanity of the women,—and to disencourage those connexions which custom has established, and which the principles of religion must overthrow, must, I think, be the first object of those who really seek to

lay the foundation of something like a moral system in the West Indies.

I do not deny that the task is difficult, or that the undertaking is great, but still I think it may be gradually accomplished if properly begun. The grants to the colored people of Grenada have already produced good effects. In that island, the class to which I allude are a most respectable and estimable body of men, and eminently deserving of all they have obtained.

They are looked upon with less prejudice, their grants are more numerous, their wealth more considerable, their privileges more extensive, and their usefulness more perceived than in any other island. Several of them are merchants, and have extensive stores in the town, and nearly all of them have received (or given themselves, which sufficiently proves their ambition to know,) an education little inferior to that of many men who have been brought up in the public schools of England; and, at all events, greatly above that of one half of the white overseers, and even managers, on estates in the country.

The public papers, in one or two islands, are conducted by persons of this class, and the proprietor, and sole editor, of the "St. George's Chronicle" is a worthy young man of color; yet I do not hesitate to assert, that his paper (with the exception of the "St. Vincent Gazette," not that *by authority*, and perhaps one of the journals of Barbados) is, for the spirit of its leading articles, as well as for the general arrangement of its matter, the best paper printed in the

Leeward Islands. His almanack, also, stands unrivalled for the elegance of its typography, and the usefulness of its contents.

In Grenada, too, the ladies of color have not shown themselves behind the men in their progress in civilization; they are, generally speaking, better educated than their sisters in the other colonies, and many of them can play on the piano, and sing with very fair execution.

They have also, to their credit, acquired a better character for morality and religion; they are regular in their attendance at church, and are not unfrequent guests at the communion table: they already discourage the immoral connexions, of which they are themselves the offspring, and seek a more legitimate union—marriage, with white men it is true, but still marriage.

Many of my countrymen have been induced to enter with them the temple of Hymen, and I shall marvel not to hear that more have followed their example.

At all events, let the future bring what it may, if a change for the better be effected in the system of morals in the West Indies, from the causes I have described, the colored ladies of Grenada may take to themselves the credit of having been the first to show their respect for a moral theory, by commencing a moral practice, and the legislature of that island may rejoice in the liberal spirit which induced them to be foremost in granting privileges to a people who really endeavoured to deserve them.

CHAPTER LVII.

A CHAPTER OF MISCELLANIES.

"Not much of any thing but a little of every thing."

The subject of my last chapter is by no means exhausted, but my limits will not allow me to say more in this small volume. My Memoirs are now drawing to a conclusion, and I am about to wind up the catalogue of my remarks on Grenada by a Chapter of Miscellanies.

In this beautiful little island there are many wild and romantic spots, many varieties and curiosities of nature that well deserve to be described, and I regret much, that I had neither time nor opportunity to bestow upon them the attention they deserved.

Grenada is considered, after St. Vincent and Barbados, the healthiest of the Antilles, but it has had its share of fevers, as well as the rest; and the deaths that have occurred among its white inhabitants, from time to time, have been numerous and destructive.

During the insurrection of 1794, that calamity was rendered doubly terrible by the pestilential fever which then raged in the town with a fury that has not since been equalled. A little work, published in 1801 (now I believe not extant), by C. Chisholm,

then Inspector General of the Ordnance Medical Department in the West Indies, gives the following interesting account of it.

"Since the year 1794 this devoted island, together with the scourge of pestilence, has cruelly experienced all the evils which an insidious, a merciless intestine enemy could devise and give efficacy to. Blessed with abundance of those good things which are considered as the necessaries of life, united under a mild and fostering government, and enjoying that tranquillity, which their unhappy neighbors, on the French Islands, in vain looked for, from the machinations of designing and unprincipled demagogues, or from the dreams of theorists in philanthropy; their only wish was to be permanently relieved from the infection of a disease, which had hitherto but imperfectly yielded to the best means that could be suggested. The usual series of such awful visitations was however reversed; pestilence began the career, civil war augmented, and famine for a time, combined with these, seemed to complete the measure of their misfortunes.

"The year 1795 produced a scene of horrors seldom equalled. Confined to the narrow limits which their arms could command, almost all the inhabitants were exposed to the common calamity. The certainty of massacre, should they remain on their plantations, drove all the inhabitants of the country into town, where an almost equal certainty of falling victims to pestilential infection awaited them. The great increase of new subjects to act on, which thus took

place, augmented the virulence of contagion, and seconded by fear, fatigue, a privation of accustomed food and comforts, despondence of mind, intemperance, and irregularities of conduct, gave rise to even a greater mortality than marked the two preceding years. The young and the aged, the unhabituated and the assimilated to the climate, the temperate and the dissipated, equally suffered by it. People who had hitherto carefully avoided the source of infection, and had scarce ever visited the town since the introduction of the pestilence, now perceived that their sedulity had only warded off, not prevented, the evil hour. Men who had long resided in the climate, and considered themselves as secure against the attacks of the usual diseases incident to it, found that assimilation to climate was no security against the indiscriminating malignity of this contagion. Those who, from a peculiarity of constitution, had escaped infection hitherto, now fell sacrifices to it.

"The contagion pervaded every quarter of the town; the fortresses were, as usual, particularly exposed to it; the ships employed in the departments of government, more especially the hospital ships, became sinks of pestilence; but, as formerly, the resorts of low dissipation seemed to possess it in a degree of concentration almost peculiar to themselves.

"Whilst this calamity threatened universal destruction, an unhappy contrariety of opinions, a want of decision in the measures pursued, the formidable appearance of a barbarous and implacable enemy, to whom these circumstances gave a strength, which, if

properly exerted, must have proved fatal, prevented the general mind from perceiving or adopting the means of eradicating the infection. Almost every house was considered as the abode of death; the intercourse of the inhabitants, therefore, experienced an almost total cessation, except when defence against the common enemy demanded united exertion. Funerals were not permitted, or were not attended; and, in most instances, the bodies of the deceased were dragged out to sea, and deposited in a watery grave."

Such is the account given by a medical officer of the dreadful pestilence, which, together with other calamities, so effectually reduced the population of Grenada. I rejoice to say that the island has long since regained its healthy and prosperous condition, and the diseases which now visit it occasionally may all be attributed to natural causes and a sickly season; while the number of deaths that occur, though great I confess for so small a colony, are trifling when compared with those which take place in the islands of Tobago, Dominica, and St. Lucie.

Its population in the year 1827 was as follows:—

Whites	Males	573	
	Females	195	
			768
Free, Coloured, and Black .	Males	1470	
	Females	2155	
			3625
Slaves	Males	11828	
	Females	12581	
			24409
Total Number of Persons			28802

"You will say," says Mr. Coleridge to the gentlemen of Grenada, "that there are just forty ladies in the island! it may be so—but show them, gentlemen, to the world, and put to silence the moralities of Englishmen and Barbadians."

Now, although I do not see the actual necessity of showing the fair creoles to the world, yet I trust that the tender moralities of Englishmen and Barbadians, and even of Mr. Coleridge himself, will be sufficiently put to silence when they observe that Grenada contains, instead of forty white females, no less than one hundred and ninety-five, and that out of this number about seventy-two are ladies moving in society, and enlivening its fairy circle with a thousand charms and graces—gay, young, lively, beautiful, and fair—mild and gentle as the breezes that murmur in their orange groves, and graceful as the waving and feathery branches of their mountain palms; ever assembling together in a blissful routine of *soirées*, balls, and parties—scenes that derive their animation, their brilliancy, and their effect from the lovely beings who brighten them with their presence.

Grenada is divided into six parishes, St. George, St. John, St. Mark, St. Patrick, St. Andrews, St. David, and the little island (at least the greater part of it) of Cariacou is also attached to its government.

The number of estates, including Cariacou, is near one hundred and eighty, and the amount of produce in the year 1827 was as follows:—Sugar 24,048,791lbs. Molasses 152,947 gals. Rum 1052,576 gals. Coffee 41,888 lbs. Cocoa 224,934 lbs. Cotton 296,618 lbs.

Grenada is celebrated for its fine rum above any of the other Leeward Islands.

In a former chapter I mentioned the strength of the Government force stationed in Grenada, I will now say something of the militia. The force which usually musters once a month in Georgetown, consists of the St. George's regiment, a company of artillery, and a troop of light dragoons; but there are five more regiments scattered throughout the island and in Cariacou, and also a body of black men, called the colony rangers, residing at the Grand Etang, and under the command of a captain.

I will say, in justice to the Grenada militia, that they appear upon the ground where they assemble, in better condition than any colonial body I have seen in the other islands, and this, perhaps, arises from the circumstance of their being principally composed of respectable young men of color, who take a pride in being well and decently equipped; the uniform of the officers is both splendid and expensive, and I have never yet seen a shabby commander at the head of any company in the corps. They go very well through their exercise, and perform their evolutions as much *à la militaire* as could be expected from men not trained to arms. I understand that their *ci-devant* commander Colonel Hoyes, who is universally respected and beloved in the island, has presented them with a very handsome pair of colors; and I will only hope, for the sake of England as well as Grenada, that a too sudden emancipation of the negroes will never oblige them to unfurl their

splendid gift on a more bloody field than the square parade ground of Georgetown, or the beautiful pasture lands of Belmont; that their new banners may ever be the banners of peace, and that when their bearers shall shake them proudly in the balmy breezes of the tropics, they may wave in the morning over the heads of an assembled many only in honor of some coming jubilee, or as a blissful token that the sun in his brilliancy is about to shine upon a day of happiness.

The last time, however, that I beheld the militia of Grenada under arms, it was on an occasion likely to create sentiments exactly the reverse of joy: they were assembled to bestow a parting mark of respect on their Governor, on his embarkation for Great Britain.

The day was rainy and disagreeable, and as the various companies were drawn up in rank on either side of the street through which his Excellency was to pass, extending from the Long Room to the Wharf, the falling torrent that drenched every individual of the corps, the look of sadness that cast a gloom over every countenance, the tear that glistened in the eye of more than one fair spectator (nay, smile not, gentle reader, for it is true as the gospel of St. Mark, and I have the authority of the "Grenada Free Press" for the assertion), and the calm and dreary stillness of the morning, cast a sombre mournfulness over the whole scene, that of the many who witnessed it, few will forget.

Sir James Campbell, after receiving the parting

salute, passed bare-headed, escorted by his aids-de-camp, through the whole corps, and embarking in the ship Justina, set sail for the white cliffs of Old England, leaving behind him, in the minds of all the inhabitants of Grenada, a feeling of sorrow at his departure, and a sincere hope that he might soon return to receive the cordial welcome of a community by whom he was greatly respected and beloved.

By the way, with all my good-will towards the militia of Grenada, I must not let them escape without a gentle word or two about the musical misery of their band. Those who compose it, though none of them are composers, have just sufficient knowledge of music to enable me to associate them in my memory with the squalling niggerlings on an estate nursery, or the seize-her dreading pigs of Barbadian origin before alluded to.

> "Their music sighs not softly on the breeze,
> Nor gently whispers 'mong the forest trees;
> It is not echoed by the mighty rocks,
> It tingles like the brass that Vulcan knocks."

The Grub Street inhabitant of *attic* taste who wrote these four lines had a peculiar propensity for mingling the sublime with the ridiculous, and so has the band in question. Moreover, it delights in sharps, and can only play to a march in the Square or a toast in the Long Room, so that the sweet creoles must needs be content to dance to the tune of three fiddles, two tambourines, and a triangle, in lieu of the more important music of a band; and, accordingly,

the orchestra of a ball-room in Grenada is small to a miracle.

Talking, or rather writing, of ball-rooms, I ought ere this to have said something about the colored dances, which in the West Indies are as frequent, and moreover, as pleasant (in their way), as any dance I know of.

The colored dances are of three kinds: one is an entertainment, the expenses of which are paid by the subscriptions of a number of colored ladies, who invite white gentlemen; another is given by a party of white gentlemen, who invite colored ladies; and a third is the assemblage of colored people, of both sexes, who defray all charges by a general subscription.

At these parties there is generally a freedom and total absence of etiquette, which would not be permitted in an assembly of the whites; but in Grenada, this is not the case; for there the same propriety of conduct and due ceremony is observable as in any private party, and the colored ladies do not forget themselves in the gaiety of their hearts.

They, however, enter into the spirit of the thing with as much animation as their fairer sisters, to whom they are not inferior, either in sprightly conversation, an easy and graceful manner of dancing, or an exquisite and tasteful arrangement of their ornaments and dress.

The refreshments during the dance, and *le petit souper à minuit*, are the same as those of the white society.

Reader, I have written a great deal about the society of Grenada, and I will now say something of the societies which are equally good and pretty numerous.

They consist of "The Grenada District Committee of the Society for promoting Christian Knowledge;" "The Branch Association in aid of the incorporated Society for the Conversion and Religious Instruction and Education of the Negroes;" "The Society for the Education of the Poor;" "The St. George, St. Patrick, St. John, and St. Mark Book Societies;" of "The Agricultural Society;" and "The Cariacou Tree-planting Society." His Excellency Sir James Campbell is the President of nearly all these useful institutions; and the good they have already done is widely extending and universally felt.

Literature, too, flourishes or rather advances in Grenada more than in many of the other islands; its newspapers have more literary matter, and its almanacks are better arranged. There is also a periodical, which appears monthly, and usually contains some interesting original tales, a host of witty anecdotes, and a collection of very clever remarks on passing occurrences: its editor, who is, moreover, a delightful poet, dwells in a very pretty cottage built on the road to Hospital Hill.

A short distance up the hill, beyond the residence of this gentleman, is a large burying-ground, containing many respectable-looking enclosed tombstones, overgrown with wild bushes and shrubs. Near the spot is erected a cross, bearing an inscrip-

tion in dog-latin, and hither the good catholics of Grenada do often repair to perform their devotions.

Here, reader, I will pause, and bring my long chapter of miscellanies to a quiet conclusion, "for verily and indeed the time of my departure draweth nigh," and I am about to leave the tropics, if not for ever, for a while.

CHAPTER LVIII.

MY DEPARTURE—MY VOYAGE HOME—AN INCIDENT.

"How hard to part from those who lov'd us well."

Poetical Fragments.

"Beauteous o'er the dark blue sea,
Thy cliffs, oh Albion! rise,
And beauteous on their heights the sun
Shines from these azure skies."

Rev. Dr. Richards.

"This life is all chequered with pleasures and woes,
That chase one and other like waves of the deep."

Moore.

A FAIRER day has never dawned than that which shone upon my departure from Grenada. Some author has asserted that a gloomy morning will depress the spirits, and that sunshine will engender gaiety of heart; but if the brilliancy of that glorious orb could have begotten joyousness, methinks I should have been less mournful on the last bright morning of the May of 1829.

I had been four years in the Antilles, on that day I was about to leave them to return to my native hills. Some would have called those years, years of exile, but kindness, friendship, and hospitality would have made them years of happiness if Laura could have shared it with me.

It is impossible to leave a place where one has

passed many days, and received many kindnesses, without a feeling of regret. I was going to join my betrothed, and in that blissful thought (for it was only a thought) were concentrated a thousand rays of joy. But there are other ties besides the ties of love—hearts are linked together by the chains of friendship, of kindred, of affection. All these were united to bind me to the little island of Grenada, and I could not break them without a sigh of sorrow, I could not tear them asunder without a tear of regret.

If one resistless impulse, if one deep and absorbing affection had not called me to my native land, I would have passed my existence in Grenada. To me it was the loveliest island in the tropics; the azure heaven that beamed above its lofty hills, the deep blue ocean that dashed the foaming wave upon its rocks, the noble majesty that graced its mighty mountains, the soft and smiling verdure of its fertile valleys, did not delight me more than the frank and open hospitality and kindness of its inhabitants, the lively and lovely gracefulness of its fairer inmates.

After receiving from many kind friends—friends who will *never* be forgotten, parting proofs of their esteem, and bidding a thousand farewells to a few wild rakes, "jolly companions every one," who had entered like myself into the follies as well as the pleasures of the place, my father accompanied me to the wharf, and seeing me safely embarked on board the good ship Mexborough, left me to my reflections and my fate, and returned to do duty in the garrison of Grenada.

The wind was not very favorable, but the sails were unfurled, and the Mexborough made her way gradually along the coast. By the setting of the sun Grenada was no longer visible, but yet,

> "As slow our ship its foamy track
> Against the wind was cleaving,
> Its trembling pennant still look'd back
> To that dear isle 'twas leaving."

Towards evening the breeze freshened, and the wind having shifted in our favor, we got on pretty rapidly during the night.

The Mexborough was a beautiful vessel, originally, I believe, intended for a free trader. She was a poop ship, and all her accommodations were above the main deck, those below having been cut away to make room for hogsheads of sugar, and puncheons of rum. She had a dining-room and two aft-cabins; and her state rooms were most superb, each of them containing a four-post bedstead decked with mosquito curtains, and with as much room and air as any moderate man could desire. Yet, notwithstanding the comfort of my berth, I did not sleep well on the first night of my voyage homeward. I thought of the scenes I had left, and of my adventures in the West Indies, of the change that time had effected in my mind as well as my person, of the alteration that had taken place in my opinions on slavery, and the state of society in the Antilles, of the happiness that awaited me in Old England, and a thousand other things unmentioned because forgotten, that deprived

me of my usual slumber, and kept me awake till the morning sun darted its rays into my cabin.

I rose early, and found the breeze light, and the vessel proceeding very slowly through the water. After breakfast the wind subsided altogether, and when I went upon deck, the ship was entirely becalmed under the lee of the Island of St. Vincent. Grenada was still fresh in my mind, and a feeling which I cannot exactly describe (I wish I could for the novelty of the thing), induced me to write verses on the blank leaves of my pocketbook. I had never before wreaked my vengeance upon rhyme, and I hope the gods and my readers will pardon me for my first offence. *Le voici.*

MY DEPARTURE FROM GRENADA.

1.

The sun arose, the morn was fair,
And soft and bland the tropic gales;
Proud waved the palm plumes in the air,
And overlooked the verdant vales.

2.

The lofty hills were brightly green,
The rural valleys greener still,
Where oft the murm'ring fount was seen
To gleam in many a winding rill.

3.

The town, the fort, the views around,
All burst at once upon my sight,
And every well known spot of ground
Presented scenes of past delight.

4.

Scenes that like blissful visions came,
Days wasted with the young and gay,
Joys that, like thoughts we cannot name,
Of childhood's thinking, pass away.

5.

But I must go—to me the isle
Is dear—but on my native hill,
Oh! there is one whose sweet young smile
Of joyousness is dearer still.

6.

And so farewell! where'er we move
In life, we still have this to tell;
And all who leave the friends they love
Must say and hear the word—farewell.

7.

And it was heard, and it was told,
And I sped in my bark away,
And now 'tis neither love nor gold
That can recal the parting day.

8.

But memory oft will love to trace,
And fancy bear me back again,
To scenes in that enchanted place,
Where pleasure held her sportive train.

9.

My bark has gaily dashed the spray,
And floated on before the wind,
Through deep blue waters kept her way,
Nor cast a look on those behind.

10.

But calm are now the ocean waves,
And smooth is now the summer's sea,
And still my bark that ocean laves,
Becalm'd beneath yon island's lee.

But the calm did not long continue; a breeze sprung up, and the studding sails being set, we left St. Vincent rapidly and soon came up with one of the other islands. We were three days among the Antilles, and more or less becalmed under the lee of every land we passed. During this time we saw about one hundred vessels, laden like our own, and proceeding homewards with their cargoes, but when we got quite clear of the islands these ships all took different courses, and we no longer sailed in company although bound for the same port.

My voyage could hardly have been more pleasant than the first four days promised to make it, if, on the fifth, I had not made a discovery no less disagreeable than important. I had gone into my berth to take a quiet nap after dinner, and finding my pillow somewhat uncomfortable, was proceeding to move it when three large rats leaped from under it, and, running very cooly over my body, made their exit with as little ceremony as if they had been nursed and brought up in the vessel. The presence of these animals afterwards proved a great nuisance, they devoured the corn and biscuit, and even attacked the young fowls in their coops; but their last mischief was perpetrated on the person of the pilot who carried the ship into Gravesend, and whom they effectually wakened from a sweet sleep by fastening on his ear and giving him a gentle bite.

Nothing of importance transpired on our voyage to make it more interesting to the reader than it proved to ourselves; we had sky and sea and sea

and sky for thirty-six days, and nothing to vary the scene save an occasional vessel coming near enough to inquire the longitude, or a gale of wind that forced us to reef the topsails, and made the captain a little cross, and the passengers not a little seasick.

On the morning of the 37th day a sailor from the topmast head descried the land, and by noon I had a distinct view of the green shores and white cliffs of Old England.

The story which every traveller tells of the sentiments that swell his bosom, either on leaving or revisiting his native home, is not the less true because often repeated. There *is* a charm in gazing once again upon the land we love—there *is* a deep feeling of delicious ecstasy in knowing that the balmy breezes that fill the sails of our vessel, are wafting us to our native hills.

Colder hearts than mine have been gladdened at the sight of England, and how could I fail to be delighted with the prospect of scenes I once knew so well. I loved my country too well to behold such scenes without interest.

> "And while I gazed I felt a tear
> From secret rapture start,
> And joy—sweet quickener of the pulse,
> Play round my beating heart."

Yet, why? Not surely from the waves that dashed their foam upon her cliffs, for I had seen the sparkling waters of the Atlantic gleaming in the rays of a tropic sun—not from her hillocks—for I had gazed on the mighty mountains of the Antilles, with their

lofty summits buried in the clouds of heaven, not from the green verdure of her smiling valleys, for I had been in vales where summer never ceases, where the birds warble on the boughs, and the streams flow beneath the shade of trees whose leaves fall not in the autumn, whose branches are not deprived of their rich and variegated foliage by the cutting severity of a winter's frost.

"No, Albion, 'twas a moral charm
Endear'd thee to my sight,
For on thy plains my infant eyes
First opened on the light:
The air my sportive childhood breath'd
Along thy valleys blew,
And nature first within thy glens
Entranc'd me with her view." *Casket.*

For two days we were off the coast, passing down the Channel, and on third we entered the port o. Gravesend. Here I landed, and taking a postchaise, proceeded immediately to London, and took up my abode at an hotel near St. James's Street, where I purposed remaining a few days to settle my affairs before I could depart for Devonshire, in which place I intended to surprise Laura by my sudden appearance, as I had not written to apprize her of my arrival. I trusted that there was a feast of happiness in store for me, and I looked forward, with all the impatience of hope deferred, to the blissful hour that should welcome me to the home of my betrothed.

The second day after my arrival in town, I had just finished breakfast when the waiter laid the "Morning

Post" on my table, and I took it up to see what was going on in the world.

After reading one article on trade and another on taxation, and perusing the history of one divorce and two executions, after going to sleep, or nearly so, over the speech of an honourable member of the House of Commons, and being sufficiently awakened by the narrative of one or two incidents in a trial of crim. con. I ventured to glance over the list of births, deaths, and marriages. The first of these conveyed the pleasing information that Lord and Lady ——— had at length been blessed with an heir; the second, that Sir Henry * * * was deceased, and had left a large fortune to his nephews; the third, that on the previous day, "Captain S——, of the Royal Navy, had led to the Hymenial altar *Laura*, only daughter of L. M——, Esq., of Harley Street. After the ceremony the happy bride and bridegroom left London for ——— Lodge in Devonshire, the property of the bride's father."

And so Laura was married—a piece of information by which I was very nearly (I will not say quite) thunderstruck.

Reader, I will not trouble you with my griefs, suffice it to say, that heaven has blessed me with a very tolerable share of philosophy, that I saw no way of mending the matter, that I knew sorrow would only make it worse, and weeping no better; and, therefore, I sat down and sighed and reflected, and reflected and sighed, and finally came to the resolution (which I think was a wise one) of bearing the business like a Spartan.

After this I grew poetical, I thought once again, which I ought not, of Laura, and then I sought consolation in the words of the melody,—

"But go, deceiver, go,
Some day, perhaps, thou'lt waken
From pleasure's dream to know
The grief of hearts forsaken.
* * * * *
"Go—go—'tis vain to curse,
'Tis weakness to upbraid thee,
Hate cannot wish thee worse
Than guilt and shame have made thee."

I found Moore did me no good, and so I fled to Byron, and that "poet of poets" established me in the right possession of my reason, and saved me from going mad. He says—

"Man's love is of man's life a thing apart,
'Tis woman's whole existence. Man may range
The court, camp, church, the vessel, and the mart;
Sword, gown, gain, glory, offer in exchange,
Pride, fame, ambition, to fill up his heart,
And few there are whom these cannot estrange.—
Men have all these resources.——"

And that's true enough thought I, but you forgot authorship.

The very next day I took apartments in a house towards the West end of this great city, and sat down to pen the pages of this little book, which may heaven prosper in its circulation, the publisher be paid for his pains, and the author be recompensed for his trouble. To its contents may the reader look with satisfaction, and the reviewer be merciful in his might.

CHAPTER LIX.

EARTHQUAKES.

"Convulsions now the ocean seize,
And bellowing earthquakes play."

HAVING narrated the principal events that transpired during my residence in the West Indies, and having wound up the thread of my memoirs by detailing the last important incident that occurred on my arrival in my father-land, I have now only to write a few chapters on general matters, and to conclude my little work with an account of the earthquakes that have despoiled, and of the hurricanes that have laid waste the tropic islands—of the soil and climate of the Antilles—of the maners and customs of their inhabitants—their geology, their natural history, and a few other topics of equal interest and importance.

For whatever I may say on many of these subjects I shall of course be indebted to the works of those authors who have gone before me. The reader will easily conceive the uselessness of my compiling a flaming account of an earthquake, a hurricane, or a volcanic eruption from the details of others; and he

will, I think, allow that it is better, (if not less presumptuous,) to give such accounts in the language of those who saw them, than to put them into any language of my own; when it must be well known that from the period in which such events may have occurred, I could only derive my information from the pages of former writers. I will therefore make no apology for the long quotations likely to appear in the succeeding chapters; suffice it to say, that without such quotations, which are in themselves full of interest, my little volume could not be considered complete, either as a work of information or a book of reference.

It may not be amiss to commence with some remarks on earthquakes, which, with the exception of hurricanes, have proved more detrimental to the Antilles, than any other of the very awful and terrific phenomena of nature.

Earthquakes have been experienced in regions colder and more temperate than the torrid zone, but it is, nevertheless, well known that in the West Indies and among the Tropic Islands they are more frequently felt than in any other part of the earth. The fact is, there are few of these islands that do not contain lands or mountains more or less volcanic, and it generally happens, that when such mountains have ceased to emit portions of flame, smoke, and lava—in a word, when their tumult has subsided, their quiet calm may be considered, or at least feared, as the forerunner of that terrible calamity, an earthquake.

So do the dark, the desperate, the deep in crime, the despairing, and the depraved, wear a countenance that is most smooth and undisturbed when they are meditating the foulest schemes; so do they flatter, with the fawning flattery of a parasite, the victims they are about to destroy.

Nearly all the islands in the West Indies have suffered more or less from earthquakes, but there are some that have been more particularly the victims of those calamitous afflictions; Jamaica, for instance, has most frequently experienced their dreadful effects, and seldom does a year pass away, in which the inhabitants do not feel one or two shocks.

The earthquake sustained by that island in 1692, was too remarkable to be ever forgotten; and it will serve the reader as an instance of the severe misfortunes to which this otherwise prosperous colony is continually exposed. The account given of it by Dr. Coke, whose work is, I believe, nearly, if not quite obsolete, may prove as interesting and as curious, as any that may have preceded it.

He says "The terrible earthquake which happened on the sixth day of June, 1762, may be justly considered as one of the greatest natural calamities that ever afflicted the world. It was a concussion which shook the island from its circumference to its centre. The mountains trembled from their summits and tottered from their bases. It was a commotion which was felt to the remotest extremity of the island, and threatened a dissolution to that portion of the world. The catastrophe was unexpected, because it was

sudden; the presages and the awful event which followed, were closely linked together, and the tremendous monitors which warned the inhabitants, at once discovered their danger and pointed to them their doom.

"The season previous to this awful event had been remarkably dry and sultry; and, on the morning of the catastrophe, the skies were transcendently serene. 'Nature' (says Raynall) 'in one moment destroyed this brilliant appearance.' The sky, on a sudden, grew turbid and angry, the air seemed agitated by some unusual conflict, and a degree of redness gave a new tinge to the atmosphere, which was evidently discomposed. An unusual noise, somewhat resembling the rumbling of distant thunder, was heard issuing from the hidden caverns of the earth. The noise alternately subsiding and then bursting out with redoubled violence, preceded the movement which was felt on the surface. The inhabitants were surprised rather than alarmed, and waited in suspense, without much anticipation of their approaching fate

"At length, between eleven and twelve at noon, the dreadful shock came on. The edifices tottered, the inhabitants were terrified, and about nine-tenths of the houses fell. In less than three minutes, the large and populous town of Port Royal was a scene of desolation. About three thousand inhabitants, with their houses and their wealth, found one common grave. Their wharfs and quays first yielded to the irresistible stroke, these trembled for a moment with inexpressible agitation, and sunk for ever beneath the

encroaching ocean, which advanced with unnatural mountains to overwhelm the sinking lands.

"The sinking of the wharfs was but a prelude to that of the town. Those houses nearest to the water, first disappeared, the next in succession followed next in fate. In the mean while the streets began to gape, opening those dreadful fissures into which the miserable remnant of the inhabitants fell who had escaped the previous ruin, and were fleeing for *shelter* in the *open air*."

I will here beg the Doctor's pardon for interrupting his description which is really most sublime: to tell the readers that I presume the word *shelter* in 1692 could not have been exactly the same as *shelter* in 1830; at all events, we should deem it rather a novelty to see our brethren seeking it in the *open air*.

Mr. Coke continues.—"The water gathering strength by that power of resistance which the land had lost, began to roll where the town had flourished, and swept from the sight of mortals, the devastations which the earthquake had made.

"Several of the inhabitants, in the violence of the convulsion, were conducted through some subterraneous passages, and returned again to the surface of the earth through distant apertures, that had no visible connection with that which first yawned to receive them. Of bodies thus restored, many were mangled too shockingly to behold; most were dead, though some were returned alive, and even without any material hurt.

"The houses that escaped the general overthrow

could not escape the general inundation. The waters, rising to a prodigious height, not only overwhelmed the streets and ruins of the demolished houses, but entered those houses which survived the shock, and filled them to the upper story. It was a preternatural tide that was to ebb no more."

Thus does the author conclude his description of the destruction of this town, and in a succeeding page he tells us that "Port Royal, although embosomed in the ocean, still* bears the dreadful evidence of its fate. Though buried beneath the waves which have rolled over its desolated edifices, and triumphed over its departed grandeur, for one hundred and fourteen years, yet in calm and clear weather the ruins are awfully conspicuous, to the present day. The boats which support the living and convey them on the surface of the deep, carry them over the corrupted bones and moistened ashes of thousands, who sunk in that tremendous hour, into this watery abyss. The earthquake has written the epitaph of this devoted city in indelible characters, "presenting," (says Edwards) "an awful monument or memorial of the anger of Omnipotence." "What has thus happened," continues that author, "will probably happen again; and the insolence of wealth and the confidence of power, may learn a lesson of humility from the contemplation."

The description of this author appears only to relate the ruin of Port Royal, but the Encyclopædia Britannica tells us that "the effects of this earth-

* His account was published in 1808.

quake were not limited to this spot, it was severely felt through the whole island, which, in many places, sustained very material damage; indeed there were few houses which were not either injured or thrown down: in some places the inhabitants, houses, trees, and the whole surface were swallowed up in the same chasm, and what was formerly dry land was then left a pool of water; the wells, in almost every corner of the island, whatever was their depth, threw out their waters with great violence; the rivers were either entirely stopped or ceased to flow for twenty-four hours, and many of them formed to themselves new channels. At the distance of twelve miles from the sea an immense body of water spouted out from a gap which was formed in the earth, and was projected to a great height in the air. Such was the violence of the shock, that many persons were thrown down on their faces even in places where the surface of the ground remained unbroken. It was observed that the shock was most severely felt in the immediate vicinity of the mountains. Could this arise from the greater pressure, and, consequently, the greater resistance; or was it because the force which produced these terrible effects existed near them?

"After this great shock which destroyed the town of Port Royal, the inhabitants who escaped went on board ships in the harbour, where many of them remained for two months, during which time the shocks were repeated, and were so frequent that there were sometimes two or three in the course of an hour; these were still accompanied with the same rattling

noise like that of thunder, or like the rushing noise occasioned by a current of air in rapid motion; they were also attended with what are called *brimstone blasts*. These, it is probable, were sulphureous vapours which issued from the openings made by the earthquake. The atmosphere, however, seemed to be loaded with noisome vapours, for a very general sickness soon succeeded, which in a short time swept off not fewer than three thousand persons."

The information which I have quoted respecting this very terrific calamity, will give the reader an idea of the horrors of an earthquake, and although few have been so dreadful in their consequences as the one in question, yet, I regret to say, that the Island of Jamaica is very frequently visited with alarming shocks; and that the other colonies, particularly Trinidad, are also subject to continued apprehensions of fearful events from the same awful source.

My limits will not allow me to go into a minute detail of every individual earthquake that may have been experienced in the different islands; suffice it to state, in conclusion, that the inhabitants of the Antilles have felt the dreadful influence of many, and to hope sincerely that they may not be visited by more.

CHAPTER LX.

HURRICANES.

" The north flies forth and hurls the frighted air:
Not all the brazen engin'ries of man,
At once exploded, the wild burst surpass;
Yet thunders yok'd with lightning and with rain,
Water and fire increase th' infernal din;
Canes, shrubs, trees, huts are whirl'd aloft in air;
The wind is spent, and all the Isle below
Is hush'd in death."

Sugar Cane, a Poem by Granger.

HAVING given the reader a description of one of those terrible earthquakes which so often visit the tropic islands, and from which he may form a general idea of the whole, I will now proceed to the consideration of hurricanes which have been scarcely less dreadful in their ravages over the fertile lands of the Antilles.

I have seen these terrific and calamitous visitations no were better described than in the Treatise on Tropical Diseases, by Dr. Moseley, published in 1792, in which we are told that " Hurricanes generally set from the north or north-west, from the great rarefaction of the air within the tropic of cancer, by the sun's northern declination in the autumnal season (therefore the months of August, September, and

October, are called, in the West Indies, the hurricane months), from which an influx of dense airs rushes in from the polar regions and the great western continent (the earth being susceptible of much greater degrees of cold and heat than the ocean, which is preserved in a more uniform temperature from being incapable, like all transparent bodies, of deriving heat from solar light), and a great conflict is raised, the wind varying with furious blasts from every point of the compass, until an equilibrium is restored and nature composed by the eastern winds regaining their course.

"The ruin and desolation accompanying a hurricane can hardly be described.—Like fire, its resistless force consumes every thing in its track in the most terrible and rapid manner. It is generally preceded by an awful stillness of the elements and a closeness and mistiness of the atmosphere, which makes the sun appear red and the stars look larger than usual. But a dreadful reverse succeeding, the sky is suddenly overcast and wild; the sea rises at once from a profound calm into mountains; the wind rages and roars like the noise of cannon; the rain descends in deluges; a dismal obscurity envelopes the earth with darkness; the superior regions appear rent with lightning and thunder; the earth often does, and seems to tremble; terror and consternation distract all nature; birds are carried from the woods into the ocean, and those whose element is the sea, seek for refuge on the land; the frightened animals in the fields assemble together, and are almost suffocated by

the impetuosity of the wind in searching for shelter, which, when found, serves only for their destruction.

"The roofs of houses are carried to vast distances from their walls, which are beaten to the ground, burying the inhabitants under them; large trees are torn up by the roots, and huge branches shivered off and driven through the air in every direction with immense velocity; every tree and shrub that withstands the shock is stripped of its boughs and foliage; plants and grass are laid flat on the earth; luxuriant spring is changed in a moment to dreary winter. This direful tragedy ended, when it happens in a town, the devastion is surveyed with accumulated horror; the harbor is covered with the wrecks of boats and vessels, and the shore has not a vestige of its former state remaining; mounds of rubbish and rafters in one place, heaps of earth and trunks of trees in another; deep gullies, from torrents of water, and the dead and dying bodies of men, women, and children, half buried and scattered about where streets but a few hours before were, present the miserable survivors, with the shocking conclusion of a spectacle generally followed by famine, and when accompanied by an earthquake with mortal diseases.

"Such were the hurricanes that left melancholy traces in many of the West India Islands in the month of October, 1780, and particularly in Jamaica; where, on the third of that month, the west end of the island was laid waste. Vast districts of finely cultivated lands were made a desert, and several villages were

destroyed; but the part of Jamaica which suffered most, was the parish of Westmoreland; where, in addition to the preceding calamities, the sea rose in a column, appearing at a distance like a dark cloud, and overwhelmed the little sea-port town of Savannah la Mar.

"When many people were viewing the approach of this phenomenon from their windows, ignorant of what it was, it advanced suddenly upon them, drowned them in their upper rooms, and washed away them and their houses together. The sea overflowed the land above half a mile beyond its usual bounds, and carried several large ships with it; one of which, when the waters subsided, was left nearly a quarter of a mile on the land. This hurricane commenced from the south east about twelve o'clock at noon, and continued till eight in the evening. The sea rose between four and eight o'clock and subsided at ten with an earthquake.—Nearly three hundred people perished."

Such is the account given by Doctor Moseley of the tremendous hurricanes of 1780; but it was not, as he has asserted, "particularly the island of Jamaica," that suffered by their devastating fury. Barbados, St. Lucia, Dominica, St. Vincent, St. Kitts, Grenada, St. Eustatia, and Martinique experienced their dreadful effects in a greater or less degree; and the following quotations from Southey's Chronology of the West Indies, are melancholy yet interesting proofs that every island in the Antilles was more or less exposed to their despoiling influence.

"The hurricane began at Barbados on the morning of the 10th of October, and continued with little intermission about forty-eight hours. In the afternoon of the first day all the ships were driven from their anchors to sea. In the course of the night Bridgetown was nearly laid level with the earth. Daylight presented a scene of desolation seldom equalled. Not one house or building in the island, however strong or sheltered, was exempt from damage. Most of the live stock, and four thousand three hundred and twenty-six persons perished: the loss which the colony sustained was estimated at one million three hundred and twenty thousand five hundred and sixty-four pounds sterling. Upon the authority of a public document sent to the Secretary of State by the Governor of the island, it is said that a twelve pound gun was, by the wind and waves, carried from the south to the north battery, a distance of one hundred and forty yards. Some Spanish prisoners under Don Pedro St. Jago assisted the troops in relieving the inhabitants, and preventing the negroes from plundering. Parliament voted eighty thousand pounds for the relief of the sufferers."

The following copy of what passed in Barbados, from the 9th of October until the 16th, is full of interest.

"The evening preceding the hurricane, the 9th of October, was exceedingly calm, but the sky surprisingly red and fiery; during the night much rain fell. On the morning of the 10th, much rain and wind from N. W. By ten o'clock it increased very

much—by one, the ships in the bay drove: by four o'clock the Albemarle frigate (the only man of war here) parted her anchors and went to sea; as did all the other vessels, about twenty-five in number. Soon after, by six o'clock, the wind had torn up and blown many trees, and foreboded a most violent tempest. At the Government House, every precaution was taken to guard against what might happen; the doors and windows were barricaded up but it availed little.

"By ten o'clock the wind forced itself a passage through the house from the N. N. W., and the tempest increasing every minute, the family took to the centre of the building; imagining, from the prodigious strength of the walls, they being three feet thick, and from its circular form, it would have withstood the wind's utmost rage; however, by half after eleven o'clock, they were obliged to retreat to the cellar, the wind having forced its way into every part, and torn off most of the roof. From this asylum they were soon driven out; the water being stopped in its passages, and having forced itself a course into the cellar, they knew not where to go; the water rose four feet, and the ruins were falling from all quarters. To continue in the cellar was impossible, to return to the house equally so; the only chance left was making for the fields, which at that time appeared equally dangerous; it was, however, attempted, and the family were so fortunate as to get to the ruins of the foundation of the flagstaff, which soon after giving way, every one endeavored to find

a retreat for himself. The Governor and the few who remained were thrown down, and it was with great difficulty they gained a cannon, under the carriage of which they took shelter. Their situation here was highly deplorable :—many of the cannons were moved, and they had reason to fear, that the one under which they sat, might be dismounted and crush them by its fall; or, that some of the ruins that were flying about, would put an end to their existence: and to render the scene still more dreadful, they had much to fear from the powder magazine, near which they were. The armory was level with the ground, and the arms, &c. scattered about.

" Anxiously did they wait the break of day, flattering themselves, that with the light they should see a cessation of the storm; yet when it appeared little was the tempest abated; and the day served but to exhibit the most melancholy prospect imaginable. Nothing can compare with the terrible devastation that presented itself on all sides; not a building standing—the trees, if not torn up by the roots, deprived of their leaves and branches, and the most luxuriant spring changed in this one night to the dreariest winter. In vain was it to look round for shelter; houses, that from their situation it was to have been imagined would have been in a degree protected, were all flat with the earth; and the miserable owners, if they were so fortunate as to escape with their lives, were left without a covering for themselves and families. * * *

" Nothing has ever happened that has caused such

universal desolation. No one house in the island is exempt from danger; very few buildings are left standing on the estates. The depopulation of the negroes and cattle, particularly the horned kind, is very great, which must, more especially in these times, be a cause of distress to the planter. It is as yet impossible to make any accurate calculation of the number of souls who have perished in this dreadful calamity. Whites and blacks together, it is imagined to exceed some thousands; but fortunately few people of consequence are among the number. Many are buried in the ruins of houses and buildings; many fell victims to the violence of the storm and the inclemency of the weather; and great numbers were driven into the sea and thus perished.

"The troops have suffered inconsiderably, though both the barracks and the hospital were early blown down. Alarming consequences were dreaded from the number of dead bodies that lay uninterred, and from the quantity the sea threw up, which, however, have happily subsided. What few public buildings there were are fallen in the general wreck. The fortifications have suffered very considerably. The buildings were all demolished; for so violent was the storm here, when assisted by the sea, that a twelve-pounder was carried from the south to north battery, a distance of one hundred and forty yards. The loss to this country is immense; many years will be required to retrieve it."

So much for the devastation of this terrific and ever to be remembered hurricane, in the Island of

Barbados. Let us now see its effects in the other Colonies.

" At St. Lucia, only two houses were left standing in the town. His Majesty's ship Badger was dismasted, and driven on shore in that harbor. All the barracks, huts, and other buildings, were blown down; and all the ships were driven to sea.

" At St. Christopher's several vessels were driven on shore.

" Considerable damage was done at Dominica.

" Every building in St. Vincent was blown down. The Experiment of fifty, and the Juno, a French forty-gun frigate, were entirely destroyed.

" At Grenada, nineteen sail of loaded Dutch ships were stranded and beat to pieces.

" At Martinique on the 12th, four ships foundered in Fort Royal Bay, and every soul perished. Every house in St. Pierre was blown down, and more than one thousand persons perished. At Fort Royal Town, the cathedral, seven churches, the Governor's house, the senate house, the prisons, the hospitals, the barracks, and upwards of fourteen hundred houses were blown down. In the hospital of Notre Dame, sixteen hundred patients, with the nurses and attendants, were almost all of them buried in the ruins. In the shipwrights' sick-house, one hundred perished. Upwards of nine thousand persons were computed to have perished in the island; and the damage was estimated at seven hundred thousand louis d'ors.

" At St. Eustatia on the 10th A. M., the sky sud-

denly blackened all around; it rained violently, and thundered and lightened. In the afternoon the gale increased: seven homeward bound ships were dashed to pieces, and every soul on board perished; nineteen others were driven to sea. In the night every house to the northward and southward was blown down, or washed away, with the inhabitants, into the sea. Some few who had hid themselves in large holes in the mountains were saved. In the afternoon of the 11th, the wind shifted suddenly to the eastward, and swept away every house to the east and west. Between four and five thousand persons perished; and the damage was estimated at one hundred and fifty thousand pounds sterling. The cathedral, four churches, the barrack and hospital were left standing."

Such was the memorable hurricane of 1780—such were the effects of its ravages in the beautiful isles of the Antilles. On the 8th, the sun rose in all the glory of his splendor; he shone over the forest-covered hills, and penetrated the fertile valleys below, where the waters were gleaming in their brilliancy; he cast his rays over the rich fields of waving canes, and upon the green velvet of a thousand smiling pastures; their genial influence was felt by the inhabitants of the deep, and the blue waves of the Atlantic were sparkling in their brightness. He shone upon the rising towns of the tropics, and the gilded spires of their churches were glittering in the air.

But when three days had rolled over the heads of

the many—when, on the quiet morning of the 12th, the young Aurora had opened the bright portals of the azure heavens for the flaming car of the same glorious Sol, on what a scene did he shine—the forest-covered hills were stript of all their foliage, the fertile valleys had lost their green fertility, the gleaming waters were flowing over the limbs of the mangled, the waving canes were scattered like the hopes of their planters, the grazing flocks and herds were swept from the smiling pastures, the towns of the tropics were levelled with dust from which they sprung, and the gilded spires of their churches were broken in the blast of the storm.

It was a woeful spectacle for the survivors, the votaries of ambition had learnt a lesson of humility; the mighty had been humbled in their strength; the wealthy had been deprived of their riches; the sanguine had lost their hopes; the young, the fair, the beautiful, and the strong in health, were robbed by the despoiler of their youth, their beauty, and their strength; the dissipated and ardent followers of pleasure had been awakened from their blissful dream; the hardened in iniquity and the old in crime had been summoned to their home of homes; the ties of love and kindred were disunited and torn apart; the father found himself childless, and the mother without her offspring; the husband companionless, and the wife a widow; children were left to mourn for their parents, and to weep in the bitterness of their grief; the beautiful to sigh for her beloved, the lover to sorrow for his bride.

And these are afflictions to which our colonies are continually subject; not an autumn passes but they dread their approach; not a year rolls away, in which they do not fear either a dreadful attack of the elements or a terrible concussion of the earth.

May they dread without reason; may their fears be groundless, till the swift current of time shall cease to flow, and the world be launched into eternity.

CHAPTER LXI.

NATURAL PRODUCTIONS OF THE ANTILLES—SOIL AND CLIMATE.

"Go, mark the workings of the power
That shuts within the seed the future flower;
Bids these in elegance of form excel,
In color these, and those delight the smell;
Sends nature forth, the daughter of the skies,
To dance on earth and charm all human eyes.

Cowper.

I HAVE endeavored to describe the calamitous afflictions with which it has sometimes pleased Providence to visit the tropic islands. I have portrayed the awful consequences of the most destructive earthquake, and the most despoiling hurricane that ever ravaged the green shores of the Antilles, and I will now seek a more grateful theme. I will fly to the smiling verdure, which renders those green shores so beautifully picturesque. I will tell of the graceful foliage that envelopes their lofty mountains; and of the more useful, but not less lovely productions, with which nature has embellished their vales. I will tell of their cataracts and mountain torrents, of their golden rivers and flowing streams; I will tell of the clement skies above them, and of the azure ocean that beats upon their rocks; of the genial influence of their climate, of the productive fertility of their soil.

What earth produces—the treasures that come forth from her teeming womb, the luxuries she dispenses, the lavish bounty with which she bestows flowers for ornament, and fruits and vegetables for the use and consumption of man, are subjects which never fail in interest or instruction. Perhaps she is no where more prolific than in the tropic islands; there vegetation flourishes from year to year; it grows in a perpetual summer; there is no cold to blight, no winter to wither it; nothing but the occasional blast of a despoiling hurricane; nothing but the storm when it "rides upon the wings of the wind" can deprive it of its beauty, or rob it of its bloom.

In describing the natural productions of the West India Islands, method, which is good in all things, may as well be introduced; I will therefore divide them into two classes, the useful and ornamental.

The useful will comprise fruit trees and vegetables; the ornamental, trees not bearing fruit and flowers.

To begin with the useful:—The fruits of the tropics are sapadillos, pomegranates, sour-sops, grenadillos, custard apples, guavas, cerases, Java plums, mangoes, mamme sapotas, pineapples, Otaheite gooseberries, Jamaica plums, bread fruit, water lemons, cashews, avocado pears, hog plums, sugar apples, seaside grapes, oranges, shaddocks, limes, melons, and cocoa nuts.

The vegetables are papaws, plantains, okros, peppers, pigeon and angola peas, sweet potatoes, yams, and taniers. The other useful productions of the West Indies are the sugar-cane, the coffee and

cocoa plants, the cotton, and silk-cotton trees, with many more, which my limits will not allow me to name.

The bread fruit, the botanical name of which is *arto-carpus incisa*, is among the most valuable of the tropical fruits. It now flourishes in nearly all the West India Islands, although it is a native of Otaheite, and was only brought to the Antilles in 1793, by Captain Bligh, who was sent out on a voyage for the purpose of procuring them, and who, in January of that year, landed five hundred and forty-four plants in the island of St. Vincent, and committed them to the charge of Mr. Anderson, then superintendent of the botanical garden. He also left three hundred and forty-seven at Port Royal, in the island of Jamaica. Dampier, the British navigator, who appears to have been the first to notice these trees, thus describes them. "The bread fruit, as we call it, grows on a large tree, as big and high as our largest apple trees. It hath a spreading head, full of branches and dark leaves. The fruit grows on the boughs, like apples; it is as big as a penny loaf, when the wheat is at five shillings the bushel. It is of a round shape, and hath a thick, tough rind. When the fruit is ripe it is yellow and soft, and the taste is sweet and pleasant. The natives of Guam use it for bread. They gather it when full grown, while it is green and hard; then they bake it in an oven, which scorches the rind and makes it black, but they scrape off the outside black crust, and there remains a tender thin crust, and the inside is soft,

tender, and white, like the crumbs of a penny loaf. There is neither seed nor stone in the inside, but all of a firm substance like bread. It must be eaten new; for if it be kept above twenty-four hours it becomes harsh and choky, but it is very pleasant before it is too stale. This fruit lasts in season eight months in the year, during which time the natives eat no other sort of food of bread kind. I did never see of this fruit any where but here (Guam). The natives told us that there was plenty of this fruit growing in the rest of the Ladrone Islands, and I did never hear of it elsewhere." In many of the islands in the South Pacific Ocean and other warm climates this fruit is now flourishing in profusion.

But the bread-fruit, though a useful and prolific tree, will not bear a comparison in point of beauty with the stately palmetto, or mountain cabbage. This is of all others the most graceful and majestic tree of its kind in the tropics. The cocoa-nut tree and one or two more of a smaller species are not to be compared with it. It rises, I should say, from seventy to a hundred and twenty feet in height, though many authors have been inclined to give it a greater elevation. Ligon mentions having seen them in Barbados as high as two hundred feet. Mr. Hughes observes that the highest in his time was a hundred and thirty-four, and Bryan Edwards says he had seen them in Jamaica upwards of a hundred and fifty. The papaw is another very graceful tree, which produces a sort of vegetable much used in the West Indies, particularly in preserves. This tree is said

to possess some peculiar properties, and Waller has taken notice of it in his poems. He says,

> "The fair papaw,
> Now but a seed, preventing nature's law,
> In half the circle of the hasty year
> Projects a shade, and lovely fruits does wear."

By the way, when speaking of the mountain cabbage tree, I omitted to mention that the heart of the green spire that is seen shooting up above its branches, is a hard vegetable substance, resembling, when cut up, the heart of a cabbage. This, when boiled, and properly dressed, is of a very pleasant flavor; and the trees are not unfrequently cut down to procure it, for it is considered a rarity.

The mango tree is another fine fruit of the tropics, and it grows in great variety, there being many different kinds. Of these the mangosteen, or small mango, is superior to the rest and very sweet in flavor. It is a juicy fruit, containing a large stone in the inside; it grows very rapidly, and, as its foliage is thick, affords a pleasant shade. The botanical garden of St. Vincent, contained some very fine specimens of this fruit.

The shaddock, the grape, and forbidden fruits, all of which are large scions of the *citrus* or orange stock, are full of juice, and of a very grateful and refreshing taste, although many think them coarse and inferior to oranges. For myself, I prefer them to any fruit in the tropics, with the exception of the pineapple, and the melon; they are seldom absent

from a West Indian dessert table, where they are taken to give a zest to the wine.

Among the softer fruits are the grenadillos, so delightful when taken in malmsey, the water-lemon, the sapadillos, and the sour-sop. The botanical name for the last of these is *guanabanus*, and Johnson has confounded it with the custard-apple, giving Miller as his authority,who says " it grows in many parts of the Spanish West Indies, where it is cultivated for its fruits." The tree, however, which bears the custard-apple, and, indeed, the fruit itself, is totally different from the sour-sop. This last is a large and rich fruit, though no great luxury, and seldom brought to table for dessert. The rind of the fruit, even when ripe, is rough and prickly, and of a bright green; the inside is very soft, extremely juicy, and of a milky white; it contains a great number of little black seeds, and its flavor is slightly acid. It grows wild in the plantations and pasture lands of the Antilles, and is seldom eaten by any but the negroes.

The custard-apple, on the other hand, is considered a very luxuriant fruit, and is always brought to the dessert table during the season. It is small, very sweet in flavor, and of a delicate color. Its shape somewhat resembles a fine head of broccoli.

Pineapples and limes are very plentiful in the tropics: of the latter the West Indians make excellent punch and lemonade. Lemons and wild oranges also grow in profusion, and are chiefly used for marmalade, or candied preserves.

Talking of preserves, the guava jelly, which is

accounted so great a luxury in England, is made from the guavas which grow wild in all the islands of the Antilles.

The bannana tree, resembling the plantain, produces a pleasant fruit, and the fig tree is not less celebrated for its pleasant shade. Edwards calls it a forest in itself, and quotes Milton in its favor:

> "The fig tree; not that kind for fruit renown'd,
> But such as at this day, to Indians known,
> In Malabar and Decan spreads her arms,
> Branching so broad and long, that in the ground
> The bearded twigs take root, and daughters grow
> Above the mother tree, a pillar'd shade,
> High overarched, and echoing walls between!"
>
> *Paradise Lost.*

The ceiba, the silk-cotton, the bamboo, and a thousand others, are all shady in their way. *Apropos* of the bamboo: many a pretty twig has been severed from its green branches, and fashioned into a fashionable cane with which the beau ideal of dandyism might strut along the pavé of Bond.

So much for the fruits and trees of the tropics. I have left hundreds unmentioned, but as I have a chapter, and not a volume to write on the subject, I have no room to name them. And, now, a word or two on the flowers.

Flowers are seldom cultivated in the West Indies; they grow wild, but they are not the less beautiful; their dyes are splendid, and their varieties great: I regret to say that I am not botanist enough to know even the names of the most common kinds.

The fact is, because they are every where seen

they are seldom noticed; they bloom in their beauty on every hedge; they grow by the banks of every flowing stream; they blossom among the wild shrubs of the mountains, and they display their gaudy colors on the brow of every rising hill. Out of a thousand which I have seen and admired in my rides, I can only recollect the Barbados' pride, a few wild lilies that grew by the rivers, and a tree, the name of which I forget, leafless and fruitless, and producing only blossoms. The flowers, which grow in bunches on the branches of this tree, are delicate and splendid, somewhat resembling the bloom of the peach tree.

The fences, where there are any, that grow along the roads, or divide the fields of the estates are particularly beautiful, studded with wild flowers, and never losing their bloom. But the most regular, and, I think, the prettiest hedges are formed of an evergreen shrub, resembling the small laurel or the bay, called the Galba, which springs from a round seed, about the size of a marble, and is very rapid in its growth.

The cane-fields of the Antilles are remarkably splendid when in bloom; every cane shoots up a tall and straight but very slender stem, at top of which blossoms a large but extremely delicate flower, of a light lilac colour, and these are seen waving gracefully in the breeze, and give to the plantations during the season an air of gaiety, which is extremely pleasing.

Among the flowers of the West Indies there are, however, one or two too celebrated to be passed by unnoticed, and which are really curiosities of nature, and the animal flower may be accounted one of these.

I will give the reader an account of this as quoted from the Annual Register of 1764. It tells us that—

"The inhabitants of St. Lucia have discovered an animal flower. In a cavern of that isle, near the sea, is a large basin from twelve to fifteen feet deep, the water of which is very brackish, and the bottom composed of rocks, from whence at all times proceed certain substances which present at first sight beautiful flowers of a bright shining color, and pretty nearly resembling our single marygolds, only that their tint is more lively. These seeming flowers, on the approach of a hand or instrument, retire like a snail, out of sight. On examining this substance closely, there appears in the middle of the disk four brown filaments resembling spiders legs, which move round a kind of yellow petals with a brisk and spontaneous motion. These legs reunite, like pincers, to seize their prey, and the yellow petals immediately close to shut up that prey so that it cannot escape. Under this appearance of a flower is a brown stalk, the bigness of a raven's quill, and which appears to be the body of some animal. It is probable that this strange animal lives on the spawn of fish and the small insects which the sea throws up into the basin."

Besides this animal flower there is another natural curiosity in the West Indies, called the vegetable fly, which Atwood thus mentions in his History of Dominica:—

"The vegetable fly is a remarkable insect: it is of the appearance and size of a small cockchafer, and buries itself in the ground where it dies, and from its body springs up a small plant which resembles a

coffee-tree plant, only its leaves are much smaller. The plant which springs from this insect is often overlooked; from the supposition people have of its being no other than a coffee plant; but on examining it properly the difference is easily distinguished, from the head, body, and feet of the insect appearing at the root as perfect as when alive."

A further light is thrown upon this great natural curiosity by the following paragraph from the Annual Register:—

"In the Philosophical Transactions for 1763, Dr. W. Watson states:—'I have received a letter from our learned and ingenious member, Dr. Huxham, of Plymouth, in which, among other things, he informed me that he had lately obtained a sight of what is called the vegetable fly, with the following description of it, both of which he had from Mr. Newman, an officer who came from the Island of Dominica:—'The vegetable fly is found in the Island of Dominica, and (excepting that it has no wings) resembles the drone both in size and color more than any other English insect. In the month of May it buries itself in the earth, and begins to vegetate. By the latter end of July the tree is arrived at its full growth, and resembles a coral branch. It is about three inches high, and bears several little pods, which dropping off, become worms, and from thence flies—like the English caterpillar.' Dr. Huxham has received a similar account from Captain Gascoign, who had been at Dominica. As I had never seen this production myself, but had been informed that Dr. Hill

had had the examination of some of them, I wrote to that gentleman to desire to be informed of the result of his inquiries, to which he very obligingly sent me the following answer:—'When Colonel Melvil brought these flies from Guadaloupe, Lord Bute sent me the box of them to examine. The result was this.—There is in Martinique a fungus of the clavaria kind, different in species from those hitherto known. It produces soboles from its sides, I call it, therefore, clavaria sobolifera. It grows on putrid animal bodies, as our fungus expede equino, from the dead horse's hoof. The cicada is common in Martinique, and in its nympha state, in which the old authors call it tettigometra, it buries itself under dead leaves to wait its change, and when the season is unfavorable many perish. The seeds of the clavaria find a proper bed on this dead insect and grow. The tettigometra is among the cicadæ in the British Museum; the clavaria is just now known.

"'This you may be assured is the fact, and all the fact, though the untaught inhabitants suppose a fly to vegetate, and though there exists a Spanish drawing of the plants growing into a trifoliate tree, and it had been figured with the creature flying with this tree upon its back.'"

Such are the natural curiosities of the kingdom of Flora in the tropics; but I must now leave the more beautiful and pass to the more useful productions of the prolific soil of the Antilles.

I should say, of all the numerous vegetables, the names of which I have given in a former part of this

chapter, that yams, tanias, plantains, and sweet potatoes, met with a greater consumption than any of the others.

The yam is a very fine vegetable, and when roasted and eaten with butter is deemed by many superior to the English potatoe—the sweet potatoe is also much liked—perhaps frying is the best mode of cooking it. Tanias are used chiefly in soup; but the plantains are, perhaps, more useful to the negroes than any of the preceding; when ripe they make a nice dish for the table, when unripe and roasted they serve as a substitute for bread, and make a very substantial meal: the slaves have also a practice of boiling them and then pounding them into a pudding.

In describing the productions of the Antilles, I must not omit to mention the arrow-root, which is very fine; nor the cassada, which is equally useful. Cassada is a sort of bread or cake made from a root, and eaten in great quantities by the negroes.

This cassada is derived from the root formerly called jucca, of which P. Matire gives the following description in his Decade. He says, "they have also another kind of root called jucca, whereof they make bread; but they never eat jucca except it be first sliced and pressed (for it is full of liquor), and then baked or sodden. But this is to be marvelled at, that the juice of this root is a poison as strong as aconitum; so that if it be drunk it causeth present death, and yet the bread made thereof is of good taste, and wholesome, as they all have proved." As Martine says, it is indeed "to be marvelled at." The

baneful poison of the juice of this root extends to all animals, and it were impossible to prepare the cassada without first thoroughly extracting its moisture, after which, by baking and pounding, it is reduced very nearly to the consistency of flour, and then makes a wholesome cake.

The provisions for animals in the West Indies are, like those for man, extremely bountiful. Guinea corn and grass for the cattle, Indian corn for the poultry, and green vines for the goats and pigs every where abound.

Apropos of vines: there is a very curious one in the Antilles, called the souple jack, and few persons go thither without bringing home a number for walkingsticks, as it is almost impossible to break them, and they will bend quite double.

I must now cease, for my limits will not allow me to say more of the vegetation of the tropic islands; but in conclusion I may be permitted to make a few observations on the soil and climate which render that vegetation so fertile and prolific.

There is scarcely a single island in the Antilles that does not contain a variety of soils, some deep black and rich, others shallow and sandy, and others again of a middle nature; yet all these are productive if well cultivated, and it would be difficult to discover a barren spot. The climate being warm is also congenial to the growth of vegetation, and I do not think so unhealthy as many have represented it. On the contrary, I am inclined to believe that, for his easy victories, Death is more indebted to careless-

ness, intemperance, and excess, than to the baneful influence of a tropical region. There is no doubt that in some islands, where cultivation has made less progress, and where the lands are low, marshy, and ill drained, fevers and diseases will arise from those very causes; and as the temperature of air varies according to the height of the land, some regions will always be more desirable than others; therefore if we except Dominica, Tobago, St. Lucia, and some parts of Jamaica, Demerara, and Berbice, I think we may place the climate of the other islands on a par with that of many European countries, and England may be included in the list.

As a perpetual summer reigns, of course there is no spring, autumn, or winter, and the year is only divided into two seasons, the dry and the rainy. The dry season lasts during the early months of the year, but the mountainous islands are seldom without rain, even during this period, and light thunder-storms are also of frequent occurrence. The rainy season commences about the middle of July, and lasts during four months, and the hurricane months may be said to comprise August, September, and October, when the wind, which in the tropics blows generally from one point, often shifts round to the opposite quarter. The torrents of rain which fall during these months, if they do not amount to inundations, are of great service to the lands, and give to the whole country a green and fresh appearance.

Besides the rains nearly all the Antilles are copiously watered by numerous rivers that take their

source from the mountains and flow in all directions. There are also in some, very fine lakes, bituminous ponds, mineral spas, and curious springs.

There is one of the latter in the Island of Barbados, of which Dr. Pinkard, in his Notes on the West Indies, gives a remarkable description. I will conclude this chapter by quoting the passage.

" On approaching the spot," says that gentleman, " we came to a small hut, in which was living an old black woman, who employed herself as a guide to exhibit, under a kind of necromantic process, all the details of this boiling and burning fountain.

" The old dame, bearing in her hand a lighted taper, and taking with her an empty calabash, and all the other necessary apparatus of her office, led the way from the hut down to the spring. In a still and most secluded situation we came to a hole or small pit filled with water, which was bubbling in boiling motion, and pouring from its receptacle down a narrow channel of the gully. Here our sable sorceress, in all the silence and solemnity of magic, placing the light at her side, fell down upon her knees, and with her calabash emptied all the water out of the hole, then immersing the taper in the deep void, she suddenly set the whole pit in a flame, when she instantly jumped upon her legs and looked significantly round, as if anxious to catch the surprise expressed upon our countenances from the workings of her witchcraft. The taper being removed, the empty space continued to burn with a soft lambent flame without the appearance of any thing to support

the combustion. We observed fresh water slowly distilling into the pit from the earth at its sides, and dropping to the bottom, and as this increased in quantity it raised the flame higher and higher in the pit, supporting it upon its surface, and conveying the appearance of water itself being on fire, although it was very clear and pure, and not spread with any oily or bituminous matter. When the water had risen to a certain height the flame became feeble, then gradually declined, and presently was extinct. The water was now seen to boil and bubble as before, and soon overflowing the pit, resumed its course down the narrow channel of the gulley, and all was restored to the state in which we found it. You will before this have discovered that the water was cold, and that the boiling and burning of this fiery deep was only the effect of inflammable gas, which escaping from the bowels of the earth, and rising from the bottom of the pit, supported the flame when it was empty, and bubbling through it when it was filled with water, gave it the appearance of a boiling spring. During the combustion the smell of the inflammable air was very powerful."

CHAPTER LXII.

NATURAL HISTORY.

"It is not necessary that every individual should make deep researches on this subject, nor be a learned naturalist; it is enough to attend to the most familiar and best known things before us." *Sturm.*

As I have spoken of the fruits and prolific vegetation of the tropics, it may not be amiss to say something of their natural history.

Man is not the only inhabitant of the Antilles; their impervious forests, their green woods, their lofty mountains, and their smiling valleys, are peopled with animals in thousands, birds in millions, insects in myriads; there is a wide field for the naturalist as well as the botanist, and if there are but few discoveries it is because there is little research.

The animals found in these islands are for the most part wild, though none of them are beasts of prey. The following list will I think include the most common.

The agouti, the armadillo, the opossum, the monkey, the guana, the lizard, the musk rat, and one or two more.

The agouti is an animal much larger than a rat,

though not so big as a rabbit, and in its appearance it bears a resemblance to both of these, but to the rat more especially. Mr. Edwards is mistaken when he says that, "in most of the islands to windward, the race, though once common to all, is now utterly extinct." On the contrary, they are still found in considerable numbers in nearly all the islands, and the negroes, who take much pleasure in hunting them, consume them, when caught, with the goût of an alderman over turtle.

The armadillo derives its nomenclature from the curious armour which preserves the upper part of its body, and is composed of scaly substances of irregular size covering the rump and shoulders of the animal, and of more regular bands, folding one over another, along the back. Its feet have long claws, with which it burrows out a retreat in some secluded spot, and there dwells, hermit-like, in perfect harmlessness, feeding on grain, worms, and other small insects, which it generally seeks for in the night. It is said to drink a great deal, and it breeds often, bringing forth several young at a birth. It can coil itself up into a small compass and is then invulnerable; it generally does this when attacked. Those who have eaten it declare it to be fine food.

There are six species of armadillos, known by the number of bands that surround their bodies; that of the Antilles is the *novemcinctus*, or nine-banded armadillo, and I have often seen it stuffed to perfection.

The opossum, which the negroes call a manicou,

is another curious animal well known to naturalists. The pouch, or fold of skin beneath the belly, in which it receives its young and there suckles them until they are able to shift for themselves, is a very remarkable contrivance. These animals are very numerous in the West Indies, and rather mischievous in preying upon the poultry of the plantations. They are also fond of fruit, and very expert in climbing the trees to procure it; they have a low squeaking voice, and, like others of the same genus, an unpleasant smell.

I am told they may be easily tamed, but I never tried the experiment, though I once caught a female with four young ones in her pouch.

Of monkeys, in the West Indies, I belive there are several of the small species, but more particularly in Jamaica, Trinidad, Demerara, and Berbice; I do not think they are very numerous in the other islands, at all events I never saw one.

The guana is a large sort of lizard which is found in nearly all the West India Islands, but is more rare in some than in others. Those I saw were chiefly of a bright green color and very beautiful; they are quite harmless and subsist principally on fruit. They are often eaten by the inhabitants of the Antilles, though Edwards tells us that the English "did not often serve them at elegant tables, but their French and Spanish neighbors, less squeamish, still devoured them with exquisite relish:" and he then adds; "I imagine, too, they have good reason, for I have been assured, by a lady of great beauty and

elegance, that the guana is equal in flavor and wholesomeness to the finest green turtle."

Now I had read this passage more than once, and yet, notwithstanding the assurance of Mr. Edwards's female acquaintance of great beauty and elegance, I never could bring myself to taste the white, mawky, chickenlike, and tender flesh of a fricasseed guana; it always reminded me of the cat which regaled Gil Blas de Santillane, or of the hind legs of those delicious little frogs which are cooked by connoisseurs for *les gourmands de Paris*.

I said the guana was a species of lizard, and of lizards the Antilles contain thousands and tens of thousands, of all kinds and colors. Many of them are very beautiful and many very disagreeable, but all perfectly harmless. They are very fond of music of any kind; and I have often seen one remain immovable on the branch of a tree, and give his whole attention to me, while merely whistling in a low tone, and, when listening to this, it would suffer itself to be caught without attempting to run away.

The most disgusting and disagreeable of this species of animal is the wood-slave, a sort of brown and gray lizard; I, however, believe it to be harmless, notwithstanding the assertions of the negroes, who dread it on account of its tenacity, and declare that all whom it may touch are liable to get the leprosy, although I do not believe that any instance can be advanced of its having produced such an effect. The tail of this animal will continue alive

at least two minutes after it is severed from the body.

So much for the beasts of the Antilles. Of the birds I know little, save that they are very numerous and have a splendid plumage, though few of them are heard to warble, like the sweet songsters of my native groves.

Among the most common are the man-of-war bird, the ortolan, the hawk, the owl, the plover, the flamingo, the mocking-bird, the ramier, or wild pigeon, the wild fowl, the parrot, and the humming-bird. There are also a thousand others peculiar to the different islands, the names of which I do not know, neither if I did should I have room to describe them.

The parrot and humming-bird are found in greater variety, and are, perhaps, more beautiful than the rest of the feathered tribe in the West Indies; but as they are also common to other warm climates, and, for the most part, already well known, I will not stay to give an account of them here, but pass on to the insect tribe which infest the forests, and the woods, and the mountains, and the vales of all the islands in the tropics in myriads.

To attempt, however, to enumerate one tenth of the numerous species of flies, moths, butterflies, beetles, &c. that inhabit those regions would be a task almost beyond the power of the most skilful naturalist; for where millions exist thousands must be undiscovered. I shall, therefore, only mention a few

of the most common; par exemple, the ant, the mosquito, the scorpion, the centipede, the fire-fly, the cricket, the grasshopper, the bat, the sand-fly, and the jigger.

Of all these the ants are perhaps the most annoying; they infest every place, and it is impossible to keep the provisions and sweets out of their way without a great deal of contrivance; they sting furiously, and the poor devil who happens to seize upon some fruit that may contain a nest of them, will learn a lesson of precaution that will serve him for the remainder of his days.

The variety of these insects in the West Indies is very great:—there are the common ants, the red ants, the wood ants, which destroy houses, and a thousand more; but the most destructive of these insects that ever made their appearance in those islands were the sugar ants, which in 1770, spread desolation in the colonies of Martinique and Grenada; and were, it was supposed, imported from Africa in the slave ships.

The hurricane in 1776 destroyed them in Martinique, and the same circumstance produced the same good effects in Grenada, at a time when the legislature of that island had offered twenty thousand pounds to get rid of them.

The following description of them, quoted from Coke, is not without interest. He tells us, that "from a letter to which their depredations gave rise, we learn the following particulars. It was written by John Castles, Esq. to General Melville, who had

formerly been Governor of Grenada, and was read before the Royal Society of London in the month of May, 1790.

"These insects are described by this gentleman to be of a slender make, of a middling size, of a dark red color, remarkable for the acidity of their taste when applied to the tongue, and peculiarly active in all their motions. Their numbers are represented as being so immense as to have covered the roads for many miles together, so that the impressions made by the feet of such horses as travelled over them could be seen distinctly in many places for some moments, till they were filled up by the surrounding swarms. Though easily distinguishable from the common ants, by the peculiarities which have been mentioned, there was another criterion which was always infallible; this was, the strong sulphureous smell which they constantly emitted when rubbed together; and from this vitriolic emission many inferred their hostility to vegetation. Their first appearance was on a sugar plantation about five miles from the capital, and from this place, extending themselves in every direction, in the space of a few years, they covered a tract twelve miles in length; destroying the sugar-canes, blasting vegetation, and reducing a spot, which had been remarkable for its fertility, to a state of the most deplorable desolation.

"The places which they selected for their nests, were those which promised them the greatest security against heavy rains, which they seemed unable to withstand. On this account they instinctively chose

to deposit their eggs beneath the roots of the sugar-cane, as affording them the most permanent shelter; and next to these, beneath those of the lime, the lemon, and the orange trees. And, hence it became necessary, to destroy the plant, or tree, in order to reach the habitation in which they propagated their species. But as this would have been productive of evils, equally pernicious with those which were designed to be remedied, the inhabitants were obliged to resort to other expedients.

"Among the various experiments which were attempted in order to destroy them, those which proved most successful were poison and fire. To render the former efficacious, arsenic and corrosive sublimate were mixed with such animal substances, as they had been observed most greedily to devour. The effects produced by this were astonishingly great, but insufficient to reach the end which was designed. Multitudes fell by the arsenic, and myriads more were destroyed by those that had tasted of the corrosive sublimate, and were by that means rendered so outrageous, as to prey on such as came within their reach. But this method of destruction was found to be too tardy for the pressing exigency. Multiplication kept pace with the operation of the poison, so that no end appeared to the application; and it was found impossible to extend it over a hundred-thousandth portion of the ground they occupied.

"A greater probability of success attended the application of fire. It was found that when wood had been reduced to charcoal, and was laid in their

way, they crowded about the smoking brand in such immense numbers, as to extinguish it entirely; while thousands upon thousands perished in the heap which was raised by their numerous bodies. But these applications, though sufficient to prevent the rapidity of their increase, could scarcely reduce their numbers, much less exterminate their race. For this no specific was discovered by the exercise of art. But the same Divine Providence which brought this plague upon the inhabitants, provided for their deliverance from it. The dreadful hurricane of 1780, which proved so calamitous to many of the Islands, produced in Grenada the effect which the legislature had offered twenty thousand pounds to have accomplished. The sugar ants disappeared in an instant before the violence of this tornado, and the people were immediately relieved from the painful apprehensions under which they had so long labored."

So much, reader, for the ants of the Antilles. The mosquito, the scorpion, and the centipede are the next to be noticed. The first of these is merely troublesome, but he is nevertheless troublesome to a great degree; he bites woefully, and every new comer is attacked on his arrival by myriads of the tribe, who leave no vulnerable part untouched; and generally produce an irritation which occasions what is called the mosquito fever. The mosquito is about the size of an English gnat.

The bite of the scorpion is more dangerous, and that of the centipede terrible. I was once awakened from a sweet sleep by one of these creatures stinging

me in the eye, and the agony I suffered for about eight hours afterwards was indescribable. The sand-fly is another insect that attacks the skin, and its bite is not less severe than that of the mosquito. Sand-flies are so small as to be hardly perceptible; they abound most in Demerara and Berbice.

There are a great number of snakes and serpents in the West Indies, but few of them, if we except those found in Martinique and St. Lucia, are at all venomous.

As towards evening the grasshoppers and crickets are heard wherever there is vegetation, so is the light of the fire-fly every where seen:

> "On he wheels,
> Blazing by fits, as from excess of joy,
> Each gush of light a gush of ecstasy.
> Nor unaccompanied; thousands that fling
> A radiance all their own—not of the day—
> Thousands as bright as he—from dusk till dawn,
> Soaring, descending."

These little insects add materially to the beauty of an evening scene in the tropics.

The jiggers, or chegoes, or niguas, for they pass, or have passed, by all of these names, are very annoying little insects, which get into the feet and, if not taken out directly, frequently accumulate and cause great irritation, and, perhaps, some danger. Ligon, who describes them, tells us that "the Indian women have the best skill to take them out, which they do by putting in a small poynted pinne or needle at the hole where he came in, and winding the poynt about the bagge, losen him from the flesh, and so

take him out. He is of a blewish color, and is seene through the skinne, but the negroes, whose skinnes are of that color (or near it), are in ill case, for they cannot finde where they are, by which meanes they are many of them very lame. Some of the chegoes are poysonous, and after they are taken out will fester and rankle for a fortnight after they are gone."

I have thus noticed, as far as my limits will allow me, those animals, birds, and insects which are most common in the Antilles, and I must now say a word of the inhabitants of their lakes and rivers, and of the ocean that girds their shores.

The streams of the West Indies are nearly all well stocked with fish of various kinds, some of them very large. Of these the name of the mud-fish is the only one that now occurs to me; these are small, about the size of tench or carp, but very delicious when well dressed. In some places they are very numerous, and I have often caught as many as four dozen in an hour with hook and line.

But the sea is probably more productive than the rivers:

> "Each creek and bay
> With fry innumerable swarm, and shoals
> Of fish glide under the green wave."

Of these the flying fish, which abound principally in Barbados, the jack fish, the butter fish, the turtle, the king fish, the dolphin, the sword fish, the snapper, the mullet, the crab, the cavalle, the conger-eel, the baracouta, the shark, the mud shark, and the whale are the most common; and all these, with the exception of the three last, are used for food.

Apropos of the conger-eel. In the Annual Register of 1794 we find the following extract of a letter, written by Mr. Lott, surgeon, of Rio Esequibo in South America, on the animal electricity of this fish.

"The fish here called the drill-wisch or conger-eel is a kind of eel, in length from one to five feet, and of this singular quality, that it produces all the known effects of electricity—the like shock, and the like real or supposed cures. I, at first, cured fowls grown paralytic by contraction of the nerves; and then, proceeding from animals to men, by electrifying a paralytic, by striking his knees three times with one of these fishes fresh taken. The shock was such as to throw him down, with the two persons who held him; but he soon got up, and instead of being carried from the place of operation, walked away as if nothing had ever ailed him. With this admirable eel I have likewise cured nervous disorders, fevers, and very severe headachs, to which the slaves here are peculiarly subject; some of these wonders were performed before the Governor and several other persons of consideration."

The other fish which I have named are already well known to naturalists, and the greater part of them to epicures: the luxury of the turtle, and the richness of the crab are highly appreciated by the latter.

By the way, I had nearly forgotten to mention the land crabs, which are so plentiful in the West Indies, and form one of the first delicacies of the table when properly dressed. For the very curious history of

these animals I refer my reader to the pages of Du Tertre, Brown, Goldsmith, and Edwards, who have described them more minutely than I have either time or space for, and also to Mr. Barclay's "Present State of Slavery in the West Indies," where the accounts given of the mountain crabs of Jamaica are at one and the same time instructive and amusing.

And here I must wind up my chapter on the natural history of the Antilles. I could hardly have said less on the subject, and yet the present volume is too small to admit of my saying more. I will, however, conclude with stating that a wide field is open to the curious; that those are lands where the naturalist could not fail to meet a reward for his researches, and that if a few of the industrious and the talented would journey thither, and ransack the vast and interesting labyrinth of beauties that now lie concealed, they might lay open to the world a store of hidden information, and derive for their trouble, not only fame, but that great stimulus to exertion, emolument—in a word, to use the expression of the speculator, *they might make it pay*.

CHAPTER LXIII.

MANY MEMS. ON MANY MATTERS.

"A thousand things have I to tell;
A thousand things, and more."

Old Ballad.

A THOUSAND things and more!! Heaven save the mark! Time and space forbid it, and who shall defy time and space? What have I omitted in my little tales of the tropics that should still leave me a thousand things? Have I not furnished the reader with the whole list of "accidents and offences" (to use a newspaper phrase) that have occurred from the two days previous to my departure from Old England, to the two days after my arrival in the same land of my fathers? Have I not, moreover, told of earthquakes and hurricanes, of the natural productions, and the natural history of the Antilles? What more shall I do? Why, I will wind up the long narrative of my memoirs with a chapter of "*many mems. on many matters;*" and suppose I commence with

CREOLE LADIES.

——"Skin more fair,
More glorious head and far more glorious hair;
Eyes full of grace and quickness."——

FAIR daughters of the tropics, what shall I say of them? Reader, *Ecoutez si vous voulez entendre.*

A young creole—for creoles, like other ladies, are always young—is a being whose languid beauty in the oppressive heat of the morning will captivate you as much as her lively gaiety of heart in the brilliant *soirée* of the evening; but if we turn to her domestic qualities, to her industry, her activity (except in the dance), her economy, and the fulfilment of her household duties, I think we must accord the palm to the ladies of Great Britain. In every thing that is beautiful she excels—in every thing that is useful —*voila une autre chose*. Yet this is partly the effect of climate, partly of education, and partly of circumstances. Slavery too, which, as I before said, has a bias on every thing around it; influences this as well as other questions. Creole children pass the first ten or twelve years of their lives in their native island, during this period they receive little or no instruction, and can barely read and write; they are nursed and taken care of, principally by their own slaves; and as it may be easily supposed they spend much time in their company. Childhood is the age of imitation: the age when example has more effect than precept: it is not therefore to be wondered at, that creole children, like all others, should imbibe the tastes and gain the language of those by whom they are surrounded. The slaves also are not backward in teaching the picaninny buckras all that is most pernicious of their prejudices and their superstitions. The old black women of the tropics have their *jumbees* and their evil spirits, just as the ancient nurses of the colder regions have their ghosts and goblins; and the effect produced by

a nancy story on the minds of the young creoles, is precisely similar to that caused by the narration of Old Bogee tales in England, and by no means so innocent as the Arabian Nights, or the Gesta Romanorum.

Therefore, with strong superstitious notions in their minds, with the same love of plantains, pepper-pot, and calliloo that is manifested by the offspring of the slaves; with the spirit of idleness which would lead them to call a servant up stairs to pick up their pocket handkerchief if it chanced to fall; with the drawling tones with which, instead of saying "Susan, where are you going?" they would ask, "Aunte Suse, where you da go dis morning?" and with a total ignorance of every thing but their names and their alphabet, they are sent (and very prudently) home for education.

They remain a few years in England, and at the age of sixteen or eighteen return to the Antilles, altogether altered beings. They are now not only fair and beautiful, but clever and accomplished; they dance gracefully, sing divinely, play charmingly, they talk French, *comme les Françaises mêmes;* they work fancy work, and have read all the best authors, with the exception of Byron and Moore, and these last are poets whose productions the boarding-school ladies do not allow their pupils to read till after they are married.

All these accomplishments however, have not made them industrious; in a boarding-school they have not learned the principles of domestic economy, and certainly that knowledge will not be attained in the West Indies.

To those who expect to be united to the wealthy and the great, it may not be deemed necessary; they may have their slaves about them, ready to attend to all their wants, and to anticipate all their desires: but this cannot be the case with all; some will form an union with men, who, though they may be competent and independent, are only enabled to maintain that competency and independence, by a proper management and skilful economy. Such men will expect to find useful and domestic qualities in those who have charmed them with their accomplishments, and captivated them with their beauty; and if they find them not, though they may adore the charms and graces of their youthful figures, the sweet and unsophisticated purity of their hearts, the mild and yielding gentleness of their manners, their love, their innocence, their affection, their guileless spirits, and their romantic enthusiasm, they will mourn in secret over the inactivity of spirit and the inability for exertion, engendered by education, and rendered resistless by the oppressive influence of a relaxing and enervating climate.

Look at the life of a creole, she rises at an early hour, earlier, perhaps, than her sisters of the same rank in Europe, she repairs, en dishabille, to her breakfast, and after this she passes her morning either in reading some light production, or in practising those sweet and simple airs which charm her hearers in the evening, or in the execution of some fancy work. The two hours that precede her appearance at the dining-table are devoted to sleep and dress, and the evening is spent in gaiety. Thus do the years

roll away in the tropics, thus do the lovely inhabitants of the Antilles pass their mornings in inactivity, and their evenings in pleasure, thus do they

"Gather May flowers while 'tis May,"

while the attendants that surround them perform for them the domestic duties which may devolve on their situations as wives or mothers.

This is the custom of the country; the system of education may be blamable, but the fair beings educated should not partake of the blame: and even if the idleness of the lovely creole were deserving of censure, yet, there is so much to admire in her character, so much purity in her heart, so much affection in her spirit, so much gentleness in her manner, that it were impossible not to lose all memory of her faults, in the pleasing contemplation of her many virtues.

1.

She sings in summer bowers,
Her heart is light and gay,
And, like the lovely flowers,
'Tis blooming while it may;
Her smiles are all bewitching,
They beam upon a face
That beauty is enriching
With hues of health and grace.

2.

She's young, and fair, and sprightly;
The music of her lute
Breaks on the breezes lightly,
Its chords are never mute.

She sings in tones of sweetness
A thousand songs of bliss,
For time, with all his fleetness,
Can rob her not of this.

3.

Oh, see, she is not idle;
With the summer roses now,
She's going to the bridal
With a garland round her brow.
May her heart retain its lightness,
And her sweet smile still be gay,
Till her bright eyes lose their brightness,
And her spirit fly away.

CHRISTOPHER COLUMBUS.

In a folio edition of the "Cosmographie and Historie of the whole World, by Peter Heylyn," published in 1665, we find the following curious record of the interment of Columbus. "He was honourably interred at Seville, where to this day remaineth this epitaph on his tomb, bald in itself, and otherwise exceeding short of so great a merit.

"'Christophorus genuit quem Genoa clara Columbus,
(Nunime perclusus quo nescio) primus in altum
Descendens pelagus, solem versusque cadentem
Directo cursu nostro hactenus addita mundo
Litora detexi Hispano paritura Philippo
Audenda hinc aliis plura et majora relinquens.'

"Which may be Englished in these words:

"'I, Christopher Columbus, whom the land
Of Genoa first brought forth, first took in hand,
I know not by what deity incited,
To scour the Western seas, and was delighted

To seek for countries never known before.
Crown'd with success, I first descried the shore
Of the new world, then destined to sustain
The future yoke of Philip, Lord of Spain:
And yet I greater matters left behinde
To men of more means and a braver minde."

LITERATURE.

LITERATURE in the West Indies is at a low ebb. Booksellers are hardly known, and books little patronised. Reading is by no means a favorite amusement among the inhabitants. Many of the planters and private gentlemen have tolerable libraries, and superb bookcases to contain them; but I am inclined to think that the valuable volumes, cased, as they generally are, in gilt calf or Russia, are more for ornament than use; they contribute to furnish the rooms, but very little to improve the understanding of the West Indians; the fact is, the climate is too hot for study, and their minds are too much fatigued with the cares of business to lead them to seek for relaxation in any but very light reading, and very little even of that. Were I asked, I should give it as my opinion, that the colored people read more than any other class of inhabitants in the Antilles. They have an innate desire for information, and a wish to acquire knowledge, which is always most praiseworthy, and very often most successful.

The publications printed in the West Indies are seldom any other than newspapers and almanacks. Of the former, there are usually two published in each island; though in Jamaica, Barbados, and the

larger colonies, there are perhaps more. In these the leading articles are some of them well written, the political remarks strong and independent, and the general arrangement of matter often considerable, and seldom uninteresting. The standard of talent, however, varies greatly in the different islands; and there are a few that display a vast superiority over the rest. Among these I think I may number the St. Vincent Gazette, by Drape, in which the articles are generally as well written as they are badly printed, exposing vast talent but little care, and the St. George's Chronicle, in which both care and talent are mingled to a very creditable degree.

The almanacks are commonly of two kinds; one printed on a sheet for pasting up in the counting-houses of the merchants, and one in a small volume, —containing a good deal of useful information,—for the pocket.

The almanacks published in Grenada are the most perfect that have yet appeared both for the elegance of their typography and the usefulness of their contents: that printed by Baker is illustrated by a neat lithographic drawing, and he deserves great credit for having been the first to produce one with such an embellishment.

I have often thought that a good monthly periodical would do well in the West Indies, but I have been told that where the attempt has been made it has usually proved unsuccessful, from having fallen into personalities, so generally disliked, and yet so difficult to be avoided in a small community.

I believe there are a few book societies in the Antilles, founded for the very laudable purpose of procuring from England, for the amusement of the fair creoles, *all* the new novels of the day; but I apprehend that the vast numbers monthly poured forth by those giants of the publishing world, Messrs. Colburn and Bentley and others, will reduce those ladies to content themselves with choosing only the *good ones;* par exemple, "The Man of the World," the "Exclusives," the "Manners of the Day," "Paul Clifford," and a few others. In the West Indies, though, as I have before said, the field open to the talented is not a wide one, yet there are many persons of first rate ability whose productions are perhaps little known and therefore little valued.

"There's many a floweret born to blush unseen;"

and there is many a sweet and plaintive poet in the tropic isles, whose merit would win for him, in England, the fair wreath of fame. In the Island of Grenada there is an author whose abilities are of the first order; the following sonnet, quoted from the St. George's Chronicle, is no bad specimen of his powers.

SONNET.

"Two wretched years have pass'd, since by thy side,
Over yon river's rugged bank I hung,
And saw thy fair face in its lucid tide,
And heard its echoes woo thy tuneful tongue;
No more on life's smooth current I rejoice,
For never shall thy beamy eye again
Gild its smooth lapse, nor thy melodious voice
Bid friendship, love, and mild affection reign!

Yet on this mournful day, though years have flown,
Still in her magic mirror fancy views
Thy beauty's semblance, still the silver tone
Of thy sweet voice her varied pow'r renews;
And ever in my sad heart's inmost seat
Shall that lov'd voice responsive echoes meet."

Who after this shall deny that there are poets in the Antilles?

DRESS.

DRESS in the West Indies is seldom studied by any but the fairer sex. The young gentlemen of the tropics do not imitate the beau ideals of dandyism who are daily wont to stroll in Regent Street, the Quadrant, the Burlington, and the Bond. They are content to be dressed plainly and well. White is the standard suit, being lighter and cooler than any other, and more adapted to the climate. The ladies, however, are, I think, fond of a variety of colors, and the ribands which arrive from France, via Martinique, furnish them with "numbers numberless." A great fancy for *bijouterie* is also the foible or the forte of the fair creoles, and they show much taste in their choice of these

"trifles which cost no trifle."

The slaves and free blacks have a great rage for dress, and will scruple at no means to obtain it; but in my opinion the ladies of color excel all the rest in taste and tact, and stand unrivalled in the art of adorning their persons.

Les modes de Paris and *le petit Courier des Dames* are as much studied by the ladies of the tropics as

by the fair daughters of Albion, and large sleeves, large bonnets, and fringe flounces are as much in vogue in the Antilles as in this city of cities. The dressmakers are all very clever and very extravagant, but I believe that *les petites modistes* of Barbados and Trinidad are deemed superior to those of the smaller islands.

FINE ARTS.

Les beaux arts are entirely neglected in the West Indies; sculpture and painting are strangers in the tropics. The magnificent scenery and splendid views of the western isles are left undelineated by the pencil of the artist, though they might adorn his portfolio and establish his fame. By the way, I wish some good miniature painter would find his way into those hot regions. The inhabitants, particularly the more sable ones, would hail him as the "god of their idolatry;" he would get enough to employ his time for years; he would have the pleasing task of taking some most beautiful likenesses, and the yet more delightful occupation of receiving joes and doubloons from half the population of the Antilles.

A good landscape painter, a clever engraver on copper or in mezzotinto, and a lithographic establishment are also much wanted.

PUBLIC AMUSEMENTS.

There are very few places of public entertainment in these islands, and the societies are usually obliged to seek for amusement among themselves and in their

own gay parties. In some of the colonies there are amateur theatres, but the acting, though tolerable, is seldom brought to any degree of perfection.

I saw an attempt made by the colored people to get up a little theatre in Grenada, and the amateurs performed one or two farces in a very creditable manner. One of Shakespeare's tragedies proved less successful, and was not so much in unison with the popular taste as a more lively piece. The persons deserved to succeed, because they displayed an enterprising spirit and made some exertion to get on, but I do not think the receipts could have paid them for the expenses they incurred.

I was also once present at a concert given by Kean the vocalist, who visited nearly all the islands for that purpose, and met with great encouragement.

A sort of physioramic exibition, little better than a puppet show, and some slight of hand tricks by a juggler, attracted many visitors; and these three diversions were all the public amusements I heard of in the West Indies.

DROLL SAYINGS.

The blacks are a curious race, and they make use of most unaccountable expressions. My first servant in Barbados always replied to me when I scolded him, which was pretty often:—"Don't fret Massa, don't fret; dat no good." They also apply the term "curse" to censure of the slightest kind. I once heard a free African call a young slave a "wicked

little picaninny," as it appeared to me in joke, and I was astonished at her answer. "You curse me eh! you curse me!—you dam Guinea nigger!—You Willyforce-congo! I make you sabe how for curse me;"—and hereat she took up a brickbat, and having thrown it at his head, which had it struck it would have broken, ran away as fast as her legs could carry her. This child was about ten years old. Another slave, a young man, who had attempted to cut off his hand, that he might escape future labor, gave the following reason for so doing. "Massa, you no sabe de parson say, if you right hand fend you cut um off." Fancy the cunning of the fellow!

A MADE DISH.

THERE is a made dish in the Antilles, called floating island, which is very luxuriant, and a great ornament to the dessert or the supper table. A sort of pond composed of wine, sugar, citron, and cream, but principally of the latter ingredient, is contained in a large glass, and surrounds a little island of guava jelly, which is seen floating on the top. It is of itself extremely delicious, and of a very delicate flavor; but Mr. Coleridge, who it appears has tasted not only the island but the white ocean surrounding the same, and found them both good, confesses—(Heaven save ourselves from the like piece of indiscretion) that he does not "see any just cause or impediment why these two articles should not be joined together in one dish." On the merits of the question, we profess ourselves incompetent to decide,

but we earnestly recommend this confession to the attentive consideration of the West Indian reader.

WATER DRINKERS.

THESE are a class of people by no means numerous in the Antilles, and yet there are a few who arrive in these hot islands with a determination to drink no wine. This is a resolution which I would recommend to none. Living too low is almost as bad as living too high; and in the enervating and weakening climate of the West Indies, it is highly necessary to take sufficient to support nature, and keep up the strength of the constitution, without going to excess. The wine is generally good, especially the Madeira; and when taken moderately, cannot produce bad effects. Water drinkers in the tropics are usually obliged to change their habit: they find that their beverage, even though it may have passed through a dripstone, which has made it very pure and very cool, is nevertheless of a nature likely to engender dysentery, cholera morbus, and other tropical diseases.

WINE.

IN England it is common to seek out the coolest cellar for the wines; in the West Indies, that which contains the greatest heat is deemed most desirable. Wine is not put in cool till about two hours previous to its being wanted. The usual method of cooling it is by encasing the bottles in little canvass bags, and then standing them in water in some cool situation. These bags are not taken off when the wine

is used, because, as they are damp, they keep it cool when on the table. Previous to dining it is customary to take wine in bitters, in order to give a zest to the appetite.

TOASTS AND SPEECHES.

THE dinners given in the Antilles are most sumptuous. These never, if they be public, and rarely if they be private, pass off without a number of toasts, which are commonly drank in "three times three," and often accompanied by a speech from the guests who may have proposed them; and this again calls forth an appropriate answer. In the West Indies there is a sort of rage for this table elocution, and there are some gentlemen who really speak well, but who, unfortunately, have also a propensity for speaking *long* (half an hour for instance), and the effusions of such persons, together with the wine, not unfrequently detain the gentlemen around the table till a very late hour; while the ladies in the drawing-room, being all alone, are ready to die of ennui.

Qui capit ille facit.

OBEAH.

OBEAH, or the detestable practice of spells, formerly existed to a great degree among the negroes, but it is now fast disappearing, and, I have no doubt, will shortly be extinct. It was first introduced into our colonies by the Africans, who have their minds filled with superstition. The many who once executed these spells were called Obi people, and pretended

to be able to cause the death of all those who offended them by catching their shadows. Had they only pretended it would have been well, but their pretensions were often fatally put into practice, and the number of negroes lost on the various estates, in the different islands, rendered it necessary that the legislature should take it into consideration.

There is no doubt but that the *catching the shadows* of their victims, or holding them spell-bound, was only a false pretence invented by the Obi men for murdering them by sinister means. Mr. Barclay, who was present at the trial of a notorious Obeah man on a plantation in Jamaica, tells us that "one of the witnesses, a negro belonging to the same estate, was asked, 'Do you know the prisoner to be an Obeah man?' '*Ees, Massa; shadow catcher true.*' 'What do you mean by a shadow catcher?' '*Him ha coffin*' (a little coffin produced) '*him set for catch dem shadow.*' What shadow do you mean?' '*When him set obeah for summary*' (somebody) '*him catch dem shadow and dem go dead;*' and too surely they were soon dead when he pretended to have caught their shadows, by whatever means it was effected."

When this practice was found to be attended with such dreadful consequences, the governments of the several islands, after disencouraging it by every means in their power, made it punishable by death. This salutary law has effectually limited the occurrence of obeah: the yearly decrease of Africans in the colonies, lessens the prevalence of superstition, and the light of religion, which is every where dis-

pelling the gloom of ignorance, among many other evils will remedy this.

ADVICE TO OUTGOERS.

Most persons who go to the West Indies are at a loss to know what are the best means for preparing their constitutions for a change of climate. What are the most necessary things to take out, and how they should comport themselves on their arrival, in order to maintain their health. On these subjects, to future outgoers, I will give a word or two of advice.

First, Be sure to lay in a sufficient stock of light summer clothing, unless indeed you prefer paying cent. per cent. in the Antilles.

Secondly, Carry with you a reasonable proportion of English pickles and preserves; you will otherwise find the want of them, as they are very rare in the tropics.

Thirdly, Do not take a servant with you on any account; by so doing you will incur great expense and trouble, and what is more, you will never be able to keep your domestic; for if she be a woman she will get married and leave you, and if he be a man he will either desert you to speculate for himself, or to obtain some situation in the country, or he will become discontented with the life which he must of necessity lead. Add to this, on board ship, instead of being able to attend on you there are a thousand chances to one but that your servants are themselves sea sick and require attention.

Fourthly, Obtain letters of introduction to one or two of the principal inhabitants of the island you are going to, and you will find a ready passport to the best society.

Fifthly, During your voyage take a dose of Epsom salts once a week, but when you arrive do not gain the habit of taking too much medicine, it will only weaken your constitution.

Sixthly, When you have passed the line do not expose yourself too much in the heat of the day, by walking in the sun on the deck of your vessel.

Seventhly, When you reach the West Indies, and begin to enter into the gaieties of the place, live moderately, and, if possible, regularly. Ride or bathe in the morning, and walk in the evening; for exercise, when not carried to excess, is good. Do not venture out in the heat of the day more than you can help. Drink a fair proportion of sangaree, and do not be afraid of it, nor make it too weak. Buy a box of sedlitz powders and take one in a glass of water every day before breakfast. Rise at gun-fire, and, when you can, go to bed at the same sober time.

Eighthly, Wear flannel; you will find it devilish hot but very good for the health.

Ninthly, Never check the perspiration by going into a draught when you are hot; do not drink cold water, and avoid catching cold, which is a serious thing in the tropics.

Tenthly and Lastly, Bear the bites of the mosquitos and sand-flies like a philosopher.

THE CONCLUSION.

To an author, the most agreeable part of a work is the conclusion, for there he finds himself at the end of a long labor, and begins to look forward with no little anxiety to the failure or success of his production.

If his reviewers pronounce it to be the former, his readers will forbear to crown him with the latter; and, in the knowledge of this fact, he casts it upon the wide world of literature, uncertain whether he will be praised for his genius or censured for his presumption.

For myself, I have already experienced the generosity of the public, and I am willing to believe that the critic has less severity and more kindness than many are wont to give him credit for; at all events I will fearlessly trust to *Fortuna rerum* and the liberality of both, and I will conclude my little volume with that motto of mottos,

FINIS CORONAT OPUS.

AN APPENDIX,

CONTAINING THE

GEOGRAPHY, GEOLOGY, AND CHRONOLOGY

OF THE

BRITISH COLONIES IN THE WEST INDIES.

APPENDIX.

CHAPTER I.

THE GEOLOGY AND GEOGRAPHY OF THE WEST INDIES.

JAMAICA.

JAMAICA is the largest of the West India Islands, and lies between seventeen and nineteen degrees north latitude, and seventy-six and seventy-nine degrees west longitude. It is fifty miles broad and a hundred and twenty long, and is in shape nearly oval. On the west of the windward passage, which lies directly before it, and is twenty miles wide, is the Island of Cuba, and on the east Hispaniola.

The prospect of this island from the sea is wonderfully pleasant. On the borders of the coast the land is low, but towards the middle of the island it becomes mountainous. A ridge of mountains runs east and west through the island, the most eastern of which are called the Blue Mountains.

Jamaica is well watered, and contains about a hundred rivers that derive their sources from the hills: the climate is warm, and in low and marshy lands unhealthy; but in higher situations it is cool

and temperate, and as salubrious as any other part of the West Indies.

Its soils are various; some deep, black, and rich, and others shallow and sandy, and others again of a middle nature, yet they are all fertile if well cultivated and applied to proper purposes. There are extensive savannahs and deep ravines in the island; and it is much subject to hurricanes and earthquakes. It produces maize, pulse, vegetables of all kinds, fine grass, beautiful flowers, and a great variety of fruits. Its commodities are sugar, cocoa, indigo, pimento, cotton, ginger, coffee, trees for timber, mahogany, manchineel, white wood, cedar, &c. besides some valuable drugs and gums. It abounds in fine harbors, and has a few salt ponds and hot springs containing mineral waters.

Jamaica is divided into three counties, Middlesex Surrey, and Cornwall, containing twenty parishes. It is governed by a legislature of its own, consisting of a governor, council, and assembly; and is defended by its militia, comprising of all the free males in the island from fifteen to sixty.

Its commerce is extensive, and its imports and exports very considerable. It contains thirty-six towns and villages, and churches and chapels in proportion. The chief of its ecclesiastical establishment is a bishop. Its population in 1812 amounted to three hundred and sixty thousand persons. It is famous for its fine rum.

BARBADOS.

Barbados, the most easterly of the English Caribbee Islands, is twenty-one miles long and fourteen broad, and contains a hundred and seven thousand acres of land. It lies between 12° 56′ and 13° 16′ of north latitude, and 59° 50′ and 62° 2′ of west longitude. Its climate is hot, but deemed healthy, and as temperate as any other in the tropics. It contains many wells of good water, two rivers, and several reservoirs for rain. Its soil varies; in some places sandy and light, in others rich, and in others spongy, but all well cultivated. The island is level and maintains a very beautiful and civilized appearance. The woods, which formerly grew in many parts, have been all cut down, and in their places are now seen estates and sugar plantations. The soil, in many parts of Barbados, has been so worn out that planters have been obliged to keep an immense number of cattle merely for their manure.

The commodities and vegetable productions of Barbados, are nearly the same as those of the other tropic islands, and it has fish, flesh, and fowl in abundance.

ST. VINCENT AND THE GRENADINES.

St. Vincent is one of the windward Caribbee Islands. It is twenty-four miles long and eighteen broad, and lies in 61° west longitude, and 13° north latitude. The whole island, except a part of the Charaib country, is very hilly, and in some places

contains lofty mountains. In its scenery there is a mingled wildness and cultivation, which renders it very pleasing to the eye. Its soil is in most places rich, luxuriant, and fertile, and every where well watered with rivers and springs, in the former of which there is a variety of fine fish. The high lands are easy of ascent; the climate is hot, but there is generally a refreshing breeze blowing from the sea. Upon the whole, St. Vincent is esteemed one of the most beautiful and healthy islands in the West Indies, and some have called it the Montpellier of the Antilles. The inhabitants raise abundance of fruit and vegetables, besides those commodities which are for exportation. Among its natural curiosities are a few mineral spas, and the volcanic Mount Souffrière. St. Vincent is said to have derived its name from having been discovered on the 22nd of January, the feast of that saint.

The Grenadines are a cluster of small islands lying between St. Vincent and Grenada, and all of them, except Cariacou dependent on the former. Of these little islets Becquia, Canuan, Cariacou, and the Union are the most extensive; the rest are some of them uninhabited, and few display much cultivation. Taking them all in all, they however produce small quantities of sugar, rum, cotton, and molasses, and sufficient fruit and vegetables for the consumption of the inhabitants. Great quantities of poultry and live stock are reared on these islands.

GRENADA.

GRENADA, the last of the windward Caribbee Islands, is about thirty miles in length and fifteen in breadth, and lies in 61° 30′ west longitude, and 12° 10′ north latitude. It is a mountainous and very fertile island, well watered with rivers and fresh water springs, which are said to derive their source from a large, curious, and very beautiful lake, on the top of one of its highest mountains. It produces tobacco, sugar, indigo, peas, millet, and fine timber, with luxuriant crops of fruit and vegetables; it also abounds in fish and wild game. Grenada is famous for its splendid harbor and Carenage, capable, it is said, of containing a thousand barks of three hundred and fifty tons each, that may ride in it secure from storms. There are numerous beautiful and safe bays and harbors round the coast, and the island is seldom visited by hurricanes. It is situated thirty leagues north of New Andalusia, on the continent.

DOMINICA.

DOMINICA is another of the Caribbee Islands, twenty-nine miles long and sixteen broad, and lying between 15° and 16° north latitude, and between 61° and 62° west longitude. It is a very woody country and contains many mountains, some of which are volcanic, and all wild and rugged, and nearly covered with forests. It is plentifully supplied with water, containing (according to Atwood) thirty fresh streams. The soil of Dominica varies, but is generally fer-

tile. The climate is exceedingly unhealthy, owing, I suppose, to the quantity of woody land left uncultivated, and the number of low, marshy, and ill-drained valleys. It contains insects in myriads, crapauds in millions, and a tolerable supply of fish and wild game. Its vegetable productions are common to the other islands, but its coffee is celebrated for its excellence. "It contains no regular harbor, but the anchorage round the coast is commodious and safe; and in stormy weather shipping may be securely sheltered under its capes."

It derives its nomenclature from having been discovered by Columbus on Sunday.

ANTIGUA.

ANTIGUA is one of the Antilles, and the largest of the British Leeward Islands, containing fifty-nine thousand eight hundred and thirty-eight acres of land, and measuring fifty miles in circumference. It lies in 17° 6′ north latitude, and 61° 45′ west longitude, and twenty leagues to the east of the Island of St. Kitts. It is divided into five parishes, St. John's Falmouth, Porham, Bridge Town, and St. Peter's; and its chief commodity is sugar, of which it exports considerable quantities. Its harbors for shipping are safe, handsome and commodious, and it has a dock-yard in one of its ports.

Antigua is not so fertile as some of the other islands, owing to its having no rivers, and only one or two springs, in which the water is brackish, so that the inhabitants are obliged to rely on the rain,

and are sometimes reduced to great straits for water. This island is often visited by hurricanes.

ST. CHRISTOPHER'S.

ST. CHRISTOPHER'S is an island of the Antilles, which is named after Columbus, who discovered it. It lies in 17° 30′ north latitude, and 62° 32′ west longitude, and is situated to the north west of Nevis, and sixty miles to the west of Antigua. Its produce consists chiefly of sugar, cotton, ginger, and indigo; but, from its extreme fertility, it contains a great variety of luxuriant tropical fruits, particularly oranges and shaddocks, and an abundance of fine vegetables

The island is well watered with rivulets that flow from the mountains, which, in the inland parts, are very lofty, and overhang some dreadful precipices. There is, however, a quantity of level land and fine carriage roads in the country, but they are much subject to floods. The scenery is beautiful, the soil light, sandy, and fruitful, and the air and climate healthy and salubrious. St. Christopher's, in its longest part, extends near twenty miles, and in its broadest seven, though it is averaged at fifteen miles long and four broad. It contains forty-three thousand seven hundred and twenty-six acres. It has often suffered by hurricanes.

TOBAGO.

TOBAGO is an island lying in 50° 40′ west longitude, and 11° 10′ north latitude. It is between

eight and nine miles in length, thirty in breadth, and about twenty-four in circumference. It is in many parts hilly, but no where mountainous except at the north east end; and it contains much useful wood, and many trees of an enormous size. The climate is not considered healthy, but the soil, though varying, is extremely fertile, and well watered with rivers. It produces a great variety of fruit and vegetables, and also some useful drugs. It has also several bays along the coast, and two good harbors for shipping. Tobago is situated forty leagues south west from Barbados, thirty-five south east from St. Vincent, twenty south east from Grenada, twelve north east from Trinidad, and between thirty and forty north east from the Spanish Main.

ST. LUCIA.

St. Lucia is one of the Caribbee Islands, now belonging to the English. It lies about seventy miles north west of Barbados, in 13° 25′ north latitude, and 60° 58′ west longitude, from London, and is twenty-two miles long, and eleven broad. It is a rugged, mountainous, and woody island, with a soil which, though poor towards the coast, is very fertile in the inland parts, and by no means unproductive. The climate is unhealthy, owing to the quantity of uncultivated land and the number of noxious marshes. Some of the mountains bear marks of old volcanos, and the whole island is infested with serpents, many of them venomous. St. Lucia contains a number of beautiful bays and harbors, and is

well watered by streams. Its commodities and vegetable productions are common to the other islands.

ANGUILLA.

Anguilla, the most northerly of the Charaibean settlements is about thirty miles long and ten broad, and derives its name from its snake-like form, though it has also been called Snake Island, because infested with serpents. It lies sixty miles to the north west of St. Kitts, in 18° north latitude, and 64° west longitude. Anguilla has a fruitful soil, and will grow corn, sugar, and tobacco; its fruits and vegetables are like those of the rest of the Antilles. The country is rather hilly round the coast, and slopes off inland. The inhabitants rear a great deal of live stock.

BARBUDA.

Barbuda is one of the smaller Leeward Islands, twenty miles long and twelve broad, and lying in 18° 5′ north latitude, and 61° 3′ west longitude. It has a fertile soil, and a good road for shipping. It abounds in game and fish, and contains quantities of wild deer. Hunting, fishing, and rearing stock are the principal occupations of its inhabitants. Barbuda is situated twenty miles to the north east of St. Christopher's.

NEVIS.

Nevis is a little island which, from the sea, has a beautiful appearance, being a conical mountain, evenly cultivated, and covered with foliage. Nevis

lies seven leagues to the north of Montserrat, and is twenty-one miles in circumference. Its soil is fertile though coarse in the higher parts, and its productions like those of St. Kitts. It contains some mineral baths, and its climate is temperate and healthy, though it is subject to floods and hurricanes. It contains three small harbors, and the same number of towns. Its commodities are cotton and sugar.

MONTSERRAT.

Columbus called this island Montserrat from its resemblance to a mountain of that name in Catalonia. It contains between forty and fifty thousand acres, and is situated in 16° 50′ north latitude, and 61° west longitude, with Antigua to the north east, St. Kitts and Nevis to the north west, and Guadaloupe about nine leagues south south east of is. Its climate is extremely healthy, its lands mountainous, and its soil very fruitful. The animals, fish, and vegetable productions of the other islands are also common to Montserrat, and its principal commodities are rum, sugar, and cotton. It has a few tolerable roads, but no good harbor.

TRINIDAD.

Trinidad is an island in the Gulf of Mexico, divided from New Andalusia in Terra Firma by a strait of about three miles in breadth. This isle was discovered by Columbus, and called by him Trinidad, in honor of the Holy Trinity. It contains many natural curiosities, and has a fine, fruitful, and

productive soil. Its commodities are sugar, cotton, Indian corn, and tobacco, and it abounds in fruits and vegetables. Trinidad is sixty-two miles long, and forty-five broad, and lies in 10° north latitude, and between 60° and 61° 30′ west longitude. A great part of the island yet remains uncultivated. Trinidad, although subject to earthquakes, is out of the reach of hurricanes, and its climate, though very hot, is tolerably healthy.

CHAPTER II.

CHRONOLOGY OF JAMAICA, FROM ITS DISCOVERY TO THE YEAR 1815.

AUTHORITIES.

Universal History,	Raynal, Du Tertre,
Travels and Voyages,	Coke, Coleridge,
Parliamentary Papers,	Stevens, Edwards,
Public Documents,	Long, and
African Institution Reports.	Captain Southey.

1494. MAY 2, Columbus discovered Jamaica.

May 5, Columbus anchors on the north side of the island, in a port which he calls Santa Gloria.

Columbus anchors for three days in another bay, which he calls Porto Bueno; traffics with the natives; leaves the island; calls it Santiago.

1503. Columbus forced to run his vessels ashore at Santa Gloria; meets with great kindness from the natives; natives change their demeanor, and refuse to supply provisions; Spaniards desperate in consequence; natives terrified by an eclipse of the moon; restore supplies; Columbus detained a year on the island.

1504. Vessels arrive, and on 28th June Columbus leaves Jamaica.

1506. May 20, Columbus dies.

1509. Don Diego Columbus arrives in the West Indies, and sends Juan de Esquibel with 70 men to take possession of Jamaica.

1523. June 27, Francisco de Garay, who had succeeded Esquibel as Deputy Governor of Jamaica, left that island with 9 ships, 2 brigantines, 144 horses, and 850 Spaniards, to establish a colony on the banks of the river Panuco.

Since the year 1509 the first town in the island had been founded, and was called Seville. It was afterwards burnt, and St. Jago de la Vega built in its stead.

1526. King of Spain gives 100,000 maravedis to build an hospital in Seville, but hearing there were no sick, orders a church to be erected instead.

1638. Colonel Jackson, with a force from the Windward Isles, invades Jamaica; inhabitants make a gallant defence; Colonel Jackson plunders St. Jago de la Vega, and extorts a ransom for sparing the houses; he then leaves the island without interruption.

1655. May 10, An expedition under Admirals Penn and Venables arrives at Jamaica.

English attack and take the island.

June 25, British fleet leaves Jamaica.

Major General Fortescue left in command of the army.

October, Major Sedgewick sent from England as commissioner; a supreme council constituted; General Fortescue declared President; General Fortescue dies; succeeded by Colonel D'Oyley.

1655. Not a single Indian in the island out of the 60,000 found there on its first settlement by the Spaniards.

Spaniards in Jamaica kill 80,000 hogs annually to export their lard to Carthagena.

Oliver Cromwell issues a proclamation encouraging English settlers.

1656. Spaniards and negroes still continue to resist the English, but the British army is more successful, though exceedingly distressed.

Grand council of state in England vote that 1000 girls, and as many young men, should be listed in Ireland and sent to Jamaica.

Cromwell greatly encourages all settlers in Jamaica.

Army discontented; ready to revolt.

Major General Sedgewick appointed commander in chief; dies.

Mr. Noel, a London merchant, receives a grant of 20,000 acres of land in Jamaica.

Army largely reinforced; great disease prevails; 140 deaths weekly among the soldiers.

1657. Colonel Moore arrives with a new regiment; several planters arrive from New England and Bermuda.

Colonel D'Oyley made Governor, vice Brayne, deceased.

Juan de Bolas, the negro chief of the Maroons of fugitive blacks, surrenders to the English, and is made colonel of a black regiment.

1658. Two hundred and fifty settlers arrive from Bermuda, with some quakers from Barbados.

Population 4500 whites, 1400 negroes.

Island attacked by the Spaniards, under their former Governor; routed with tremendous loss; make no further efforts of any consequence to reclaim the island.

1659. Charge to the English commonwealth for the maintenance of troops in Jamaica amounts to £110,228 11*s.* 3*d.*; annual issues afterwards £54,000.

1660. Some Spaniards and fugitives concealed in the north of the island are attacked and routed by the English, under Colonel Tyson.

1661. Colonel D'Oyley confirmed in the government of Jamaica by a commission from King Charles.

Constitution of the island settled by the same commission, dated February 13.

1662. Lord Windsor appointed Governor, vice D'Oyley.

Thirty acres of land granted to all persons residing in the island for the next two years.

One hundred thousand acres of land kept in four quarters of the island as a royal demesne.

One thousand men, from Jamaica, take Cuba from the Spaniards.

Lord Windsor succeeded by Sir Charles Lyttleton.

Twenty acres of land and freedom offered to all Vermaholio negroes who would come in from the woods.

1663. White inhabitants 18,000.

1664. Sir C. Lyttleton leaves Jamaica; Colonel Lynch chosen President by the council; Colonel Lynch succeeded by Sir Thomas Modyford.

Hostilities still carried on with the Spanish negroes.

Sir T. Modyford introduces sugar making.

Comet appears; cocoa trees blasted.

Number of regimented whites 3000; whites employed in privateering 800.

1666. The fortifications of Fort Charles and Port Royal perfected.

1670. Sir T. Lynch appointed Governor, vice Modyford recalled.

Number of militia in Jamaica 2750; seamen 2500.

Sugar plantations 70; number of hogsheads 1333.

1671. Sir T. Lynch calls an assembly; a body of laws passed; not confirmed.

Governor received orders to encourage the cutting of logwood.

1673. Fort James built.

Population 7768 whites, 800 seamen in privateers, 9504 negroes.

1674. Lord Vaughan appointed Governor, vice Sir T. Lynch.

1675. Eleven hundred persons arrive from Surinam.

1677. Number of whites enrolled amounted to 5000.

1678. Lord Carlisle appointed Governor, vice Lord Vaughan.

1678. Number of militia 4526.

Lord Carlisle offers a new code of laws; they are indignantly rejected by the assembly.

1679. Dissensions with the legislature; assembly dissolved.

1680. Lord Carlisle leaves Sir H. Morgan, Deputy Governor.

Forts Rupert and Carlisle built.

1681. Jan. 1, Divine service performed for the first time in the new church at Port Royal.

Sir T. Lynch appointed Governor.

1682. Twenty-eight new laws passed by the assembly and confirmed by the King.

1684. Colonel Molesworth appointed to succeed Sir T. Lynch as Governor.

1687. Duke of Albemarle succeeded Colonel Molesworth as Governor.

Mosquito Indians place themselves under the protection of the crown.

Terrible dissensions in the island.

Free toleration and exercise of religion granted to the Roman Catholics.

1688. It was computed that Jamaica required annually 10,000 negroes.

Duke of Albemarle dies.

1690. Lord Inchiquin appointed Governor.

Grand Jury address his Majesty.

Insurrection of 300 slaves; militia turned out; 200 taken, several hanged; insurrection quelled.

1691. Sir W. Beeston succeeded Lord Inchiquin as Governor.

1692. June 7, Dreadful earthquake destroyed nine-tenths of the houses, killed 3000 inhabitants, sunk streets, moved mountains, and committed the most horrible havoc and desolation.

North coast of the island plundered by 290 buccaneers.

1693. Sixteen parishes formed in Jamaica.

In those of the county of Surrey there were 6602 inhabitants; of Middlesex 8696; and of the other parts of the island 2000.

Town of Kingston founded this year.

Blacks chose Cudjoe for their chief, and make open war against the whites.

1694. French attack Jamaica; commit great barbarities; are defeated by the militia; lose 700 men and return to Espaniola without effecting a conquest.

1696. An act passed enjoining masters to instruct their slaves in religion and to exhort them to baptism.

1698. Population, 7365 whites, 40,000 blacks.

1700. Major General Selwyn appointed Governor, vice Beeston, deceased.

1702. General Selwyn arrives.

1703. January 9, Greatest part of Port Royal burnt to the ground; most of the inhabitants remove to Kingstown.

Act passed obliging proprietors to maintain 14 white servants for every 300 negroes.

1704. Colonel Handaside succeeded Governor Selwyn.

1709. Endeavors made to procure more whites without success; number of slaves imported in the last ten years 44,376.

1711. Lord Hamilton succeeded Colonel Handaside as Governor; a slave act passed.

1712. Island shaken by an earthquake; Savanna la Mar, a small sea-port town, entirely washed away with all its inhabitants.

Number of militia 2722.

1715. Number of militia 2679.

1716. Peter Heyward, Esq. succeeded Lord Hamilton as Governor.

1717. A slave act passed.

1718. Sir N. Laws succeeded Peter Heyward, Esq. as Governor.

1720. Number of whites computed at 60,000.

1721. A free school founded at Watton, in the parish of St. Ann; boys grounded in classics were to leave at fourteen years of age.

1722. August 28, A tremendous hurricane; Port Royal overwhelmed by the sea; 26 vessels and 400 persons perish in the harbor.

Duke of Portland succeeds Sir N. Laws; Governor's salary doubled.

1726. Assembly settle a perpetual revenue of £8000 a year on the crown, on certain conditions.

October 22, A hurricane did great damage to the island.

1727. Duke of Portland succeeded by Governor Hunter.

1728. Assembly congratulate his Majesty on his

accession to the throne, and thank him for appointing General Hunter Governor.

1728. A present of £6000 voted to the Governor, extra annual salary of £2500 withdrawn.

1730. Population returned at 7648 whites, 865 free negroes, and 74,525 slaves.

1731. Trade to Jamaica employs 12,000 tons of English shipping.

1732. Moravians send missionaries.

The imports from Jamaica to Great Britain at a medium of four years were £539,499 18*s*. 3½*d*.

1733. The runaway negroes retake their town in the mountains, which had been forced from them.

1734. Population 7644 whites, 86,546 negroes.

Runaway negroes commit various depredations.

Their town, called "Nanny," is taken by Capt. Stoddart.

Island and shipping suffer greatly by a hurricane.

1735. An act passed respecting the sale of slaves.

Troops arrive; runaway negroes desert their chief town and retire to the woods.

1736. Jamaica contains six forts—Fort Charles, Rock Fort, Port Antonio Fort, Fort William, Fort Morant, and the Fort at Carlisle Bay.

Population, white inhabitants 76,000; militia, horse and foot, 3000 men; independent companies 800.

Maroons, under Cudjoe their chief, grow formidable; troops employed to reduce them.

1737. By order of the assembly, barracks fortified with bastions are built near the haunts of the Maroons.

1737. Musquito Indians employed to go against them.

1738. A treaty of peace concluded between the inhabitants of Jamaica and the Maroons.

1739. Population 10,080 whites; 99,239 blacks.

Rate of interest reduced from 10 to 8 per cent.

1741. Assembly vote 5000 negroes to reinforce an expedition under Admiral Vernon.

Act passed to make free all the Mosquito Indians imported to Jamaica.

Population 10,000 whites; 100,000 slaves.

1744. Died Francis Purdigo, a Greek, aged 114 years, 6 months, and 4 days; he was present at the conquest of the island.

The seed of the Guinea grass brought to Jamaica by accident.

Population 9640 whites; 112,428 negroes.

Oct. 20, Town, forts, and shipping sustain great damage by a dreadful hurricane.

1745. Martial law proclaimed, in consequence of a large Spanish force being in the neighborhood of the island.

Nine hundred slaves form a plot to assassinate the whites; plot discovered by a girl.

1746. Population 10,000 whites; 112,428 blacks.

1749. Severity of the law against runaway slaves increased.

Act passed for the encouragement of settlers.

Admiral Knowles and Governor Trelawney leave Jamaica, and receive complimentary farewell letters from the legislature.

1751. Imports from Jamaica rated at £261,728 5*s*.

1752. Court house built at Savannah la Mar; barracks below it for seventy men.

Quantity of patented land in Jamaica 1,500,000 acres.

Two thousand seven hundred mules annually required by the planters.

One hundred and eight families and fifteen artificers settle in Jamaica.

1753. Inhabitants of Kingston petition the King to make Kingston the seat of government in lieu of St. Juan de la Vega.

1754. Seat of government removed.

1755. An organ, value £440, set up in the church at St. Jago.

Population 12,000 whites, 130,000 slaves, 3000 militia.

1756. Henry Moore, Esq. appointed Governor.

The large court house in Spanish Town begun.

Governor Knowles resigns.

Seeds of the Barbados cabbage tree first introduced.

Imports from England to Jamaica rated at £348,720 4*s.* 9*d.*

1758. An act passed dividing the island into three circuits, in each of which assizes to be held three times a year.

1759. Records, books, and public papers removed from Kingston to Spanish Town; great rejoicings in consequence; Spanish Town illuminated.

1760. One hundred thousand dollars stamped and increased in value.

Act passed to punish obeah men; slaves for-

bidden to possess arms; to have two successive holidays, or to drum.

1760. Dangerous insurrection of the slaves.

Revolt quelled; ringleaders hung up in irons; loss to the island from this event £100,000.

Several regulations passed for preventing future revolts.

Act passed declaring Kingston, Savannah la Mar, Montego Bay, and St. Lucia free ports under certain restrictions.

1761. Number of negroes estimated at 146,000.

Deficiency tax doubled.

An act passed rendering null and void any grant or devise from a white person to a negro or mulatto exceeding £2000 currency.

1762. The Governor's house completed; expense of building and furnishing it estimated at £30,000 currency.

1763. Rear Admiral Keppel, on the Jamaica station, relieved by Rear Admiral Sir William Burnaby.

1764. Imports from Jamaica to Great Britain amount to £1,076,155 1*s.* 9*d.*; and from England to Jamaica £456,528 1*s.* 11*d.*

Number of slaves imported 10,223.

Coach horses of a member of the Assembly seized for debt; Assembly consider this an insult to their dignity; are about to take violent measures and are dissolved in consequence.

1765. March 26, New Assembly meet; support the measures of the old; are prorogued.

August 13, Assembly meet again; Speaker

refuses to apply to the Governor for the usual privileges; Assembly therefore dissolved.

1765. The Coromantin negroes rebel; revolt quelled; 13 executed, 33 transported, 12 acquitted, one white man killed.

Assembly seek to limit the importation of slaves; the Governor (by instructions) refuses his consent.

1766. Slaves imported to Jamaica since January 1765 to July this year 16,760.

Thirty-three newly imported Coromantins rise and kill and wound nineteen whites; soon defeated and taken.

June 9, Violent shock of an earthquake felt in Jamaica.

Parliament pass an act for opening the chief ports of Jamaica to foreign vessels.

1768. A slave act passed.

Jamaica exports 4203 lbs. of coffee; population 7000 whites, 166,914 negroes; number of cattle 137,773; value of exports £1,400,000 sterling.

Royal Hospital of Greenwich, in Jamaica, takes fire (supposed by lightning) and is entirely consumed.

1769. Plot of the negroes of Kingston to burn the town and murder the inhabitants discovered by a black girl; plot defeated.

1770. G. Mackenzie, Esq. appointed Commodore of H. M. ships and vessels on this station, vice Forster.

Exports from Jamaica amount to £1,538,730 sterling.

1772. Sir W. Trelawney, Governor, dies.

1773. Exports from Jamaica :

	To Great Britain.	To America.
Sugar, hhds. (13 cwts. each)	93,400	2,400
Rum, puncheons	17,280	8,700
Molasses, ditto	4,140	5,700
Coffee, cwts.	3,684	2,863
Indigo, lbs.	131,100	300
Cotton, lbs.	404,400	8,800
Pimento, lbs.	137,970	55,200

February 20, Sir Basil Keith, Knight, appointed Governor.

Tonnage of shipping employed in Jamaica calculated at 70,000 tons; current silver debased 21 per cent. by " clipping villains."

1774. Jamaica exports 6547 cwts. of coffee.

Debating society of Jamaica decide that the trade to Africa for slaves was neither consistent with sound policy, the laws of nature, nor morality.

Legislature pass bills to restrict the slave trade; Bristol and Liverpool petition against them; British board of trade refuse to consent to the restrictions.

Population 12,737 whites, 4093 free negroes, 192,787 slaves; number of slaves this year imported 18,648.

1775. The assembly of Jamaica petition in favor of the Americans.

1776. The American war causes a rise in the price of things used to support the slaves to four times their usual value.

An insurrection of the negroes; quelled by Sir B. Keith; 120 homeward bound ships detained,

in consequence of the discovery of the plot; embargo taken off; 30 ringleaders executed.

1777. John Dalling, Esq. appointed Governor, vice Sir Basil Keith, deceased.

1778. Slaves not allowed to keep horses.

1780. October, Dreadful hurricane and earthquake; town of Savannah la Mar destroyed; damage estimated at £700,000 sterling.

Kingston merchants subscribe £10,000 for the sufferers; British Parliament vote £40,000.

1781. A slave act passed.

Jamaica again desolated by a hurricane; Major General Campbell appointed Governor, vice Sir John Dalling.

1782. Fire in Kingston, 80 houses and stores burnt down, damage £500,000.

1783. January 13, 1600 troops, 400 white families, and 4500 negroes came from Charlestown, in America, to settle in Jamaica.

1784. Island suffers from a hurricane.

1786. Another violent hurricane.

1787. Import of slaves to Jamaica in a medium of four years 10,451; re-exports 3619.

Population 23,000 whites, 4093 free people of color, 256,000 slaves.

1788. A slave act passed, also an act respecting the burial of the dead.

Valuation of property in this island; patented estates, as taxed per acre, £1,860,000; negroes 280,000.

Exports of coffee 1,201,801lbs.

1788. Amelioration slave act passed.

1789. Exports 75,000 hhds of sugar.

1790. Methodist Chapel at Kingston completed, large enough to contain 1500 persons.

Times of the law terms altered.

1791. Population 30,000 whites, 10,000 free black and colored people, 250,000 negroes, and 1400 maroons.

Slave act passed.

1793. Bread-fruit-trees introduced into Jamaica.

1796. Rebel maroons taken prisoners, and 600 transported to Halifax.

1797. Jamaica exports 7,931,621 lbs. of coffee.

1798. Jamaica exports 83,350 hhds. of sugar, and 70,823 cwts. of coffee.

Value of slaves in Jamaica £10,240,000.

1799. Three hundred guineas voted by the assembly to Captain Hamilton, of his Majesty's ship Surprise, for cutting the Hermoine out of Port Cavallo.

Jamaica exports 94,500 hhds. of sugar.

Assembly vote £10,000 as a gratuity for the Bread-fruit-tree expedition commanded by Captain Bligh.

Jamaica exports 82,527 cwts of coffee.

1800. Expenses of the naval dockyard of this island amount to £140,000.

Exports of coffee 106,223 cwts.; of sugar 110,300 hhds.

1801. Major-general Nugent appointed Governor, vice Earl Balcarres.

1801. Exports 121,368 cwts. of coffee, 143,200 hhds. of sugar.

Number of slaves in this island 307,094; imported 11,309; exported 270.

Number of Methodists amount to 600.

1802. Act passed by the assembly forbidding Methodists to preach.

Number of negroes 307,199; imported 8131; exported 2554.

1803. Five hundred Methodists in Kingstown.

Conspiracy among the blacks discovered; two ringleaders executed, and many made prisoners.

Exports of coffee 117,936 cwts.; 87,300 hhds. of sugar.

Import of slaves in a medium of two years 7662; exports 2402.

Number of negroes 308,688.

1804. Number of negroes 308,542; imported 5979; exported 1811.

Exports of sugar 120,000 hhds.

1805. Exports of sugar from Jamaica 126,000hhds.

Population 28,000 whites, 9000 people of color, 280,000 slaves.

1806. Number of Methodists 832.

Number of slaves 312,341; exported 166; imported 8487.

1807. Act passed to prevent the preaching of Methodists.

Number of slaves 319,351; imported 16,263; exported 336.

Vote of thanks passed to Admiral Dacres for his exertions in protecting the commerce of Jamaica.

1808. Mutiny of the Second West India Regiment; mutiny quelled; 14 rebels killed, 5 wounded, 24 taken prisoners; of the prisoners 10 were tried and 7 executed.

Differences between the civil and military authorities; assembly prorogued in consequence; great part of the town at Montego Bay destroyed by fire.

Joseph Ram, a black man, died, aged 140.

Importation of slaves ceased to be legal.

Number of slaves 323,827.

1809. Number of slaves 323,714.

Plot of the negroes to assassinate the inhabitants of Kingston discovered by George Burgess, a deserter from the Second West India Regiment.

1810. Number of slaves 313,683.

1811. Number of slaves 326,830.

1812. Shock of an earthquake felt in November.

1813. Bill passed extending the privileges of people of color.

Number of slaves 317,424.

Sarah Anderson, a black woman, died, aged 140 years.

1814. Number of slaves 315,385; £8000 subscribed to build a presbyterian church in Kingston.

1815. Port Royal nearly destroyed by fire; island suffers by a hurricane; number of slaves 313,814.

CHAPTER III.

CHRONOLOGY OF BARBADOS FROM A. D. 1605 TO A. D. 1811.

AUTHORITIES.

Universal History,	Du Tertre,
Parliamentary Documents,	Coke,
Travels and Voyages,	Edwards,
Public Journals,	Coleridge, and
Colonial Returns.	Southey.

THIS island was discovered by the Portuguese, it is supposed, about the end of the 16th century, although the exact period is not known. They put some hogs on shore, and then deserted it, after which we hear nothing of it till the year

1605. When the Oliph Blossom, Captain Cataline, from Portsmouth, touched here, and finding it unpeopled, the crew erected a cross, with this inscription, " James, King of England and this Island," and departed, after refreshing themselves with birds, fish, and hogs.

1624. The ship William and John, Captain Powell, arrived in Barbados, and laid the foundation of James Town.

Earl of Marlborough received a grant of this island from King James; under this nobleman's

patronage Sir W. Courteen sent out two ships, and landed 30 men on the leeward part of the island.

1624. Fortifications commenced; Captain W. Dean acting Governor.

1627. King Charles I. granted Earl of Carlisle the Island of Barbados, who compromised his dispute with Lord Marlborough by agreeing to pay £300 a year to that nobleman and his heirs.

1629. Lord Carlisle's grant renewed.

July 5, Sixty-four adventurers landed at Barbados, with Charles Wolferstone as their Governor, and commenced a settlement at the bridge, now Bridgetown, on the windward side of the island.

Windward and leeward settlers disagree; leeward settlers submit.

Sir William Tufton comes out Governor.

Charles Saltonstall arrives with 200 more colonists, and other requisites for a plantation; population between 15 and 1600 persons.

1631. Captain Hawley arrives as Governor, vice Sir W. Tufton, who petitions against Hawley, and is shot for an act of mutiny.

1633. Richard Peers left Deputy Governor, vice Hawley recalled.

1634. Hawley reinstated in the governorship.

1638. Inhabitants of Barbados rebel against Hawley, who goes to England.

Earl of Carlisle appoints Mr. Henry Hunks Governor in his stead.

1639. Sir H. Hunks arrives in his government; a Dutchman from Brazil teaches the use of the

sugar cane; value of land increased in consequence.

1641. Sir H. Hunks succeeded by Captain Bell, during whose government the constitution of the island is settled.

1646. Many emigrations to Barbados caused by the English rebellion; Lord Willoughby arrives, and is well received by the inhabitants.

1647. An epidemic disease rages; the living hardly able to bury the dead.

Exports from Barbados about this time—indigo, cotton, wool, tobacco, ginger, and fustic wood; tamarind trees first planted; palm trees brought from the East Indies.

An act passed by the legislature declaring their fidelity to King Charles; loyalty of the Barbadians very conspicuous.

1649. Plot of the negroes for massacreing all white inhabitants discovered by a slave:—eighteen of the principals put to death—cruel treatment pleaded as a cause.

1650. Trade with Barbados forbidden by Parliament, on account of the inhabitants continuing to acknowledge the authority of the Crown. The island at this time computed to contain 20,000 white men able to bear arms.

Trade of the island damaged by the piracies of Plunket, an Irishman who pretended to sail under commission from the Marquis of Ormond.

1651. Oct. 16, A fleet with 2000 troops under Sir G. Ascue capture all the vessels in Carlisle Bay;

the fleet cruizes off the island till December; Sir G. Ascue is reinforced and lands at Speight's Bay; unable to defeat Lord Willoughby; addresses the inhabitants; the people, averse to hostilities, oblige Lord Willoughby to negociate.

1652. January 17, Treaty of peace ratified; Lord Willoughby proceeds to England; succeeded by Mr. Searle.

1655. The expedition for St. Domingo collected at Barbados, and sailed on 31st of March.

1656. Military force of Barbados 4500 foot, 800 horse.

Du Tertre says that Barbados this year contained two regular cities, in each of which more than 100 taverns might be reckoned, as well furnished as in Europe.

1661. King Charles created thirteen baronets in Barbados in one day.

1663. Mr. Kendall sent delegate to King Charles by the Barbadians; makes terms which the latter refuse to ratify; Lord Willoughby arrives; badly received.

Sept. 23, Act passed for levying 4½ per Cent.; proprietary government terminated; Barbados under protection of the crown.

1666. July 28, Lord Willoughby left Deputy-governors, and sailed from Barbados in a fleet which, with the exception of two ships, was totally lost in a hurricane; Lord W. Willoughby, his brother, was appointed Governor of Barbados, in his stead.

1667. An English fleet arrived at Barbados.

1668. Bridgetown, the capital, destroyed by fire.

1670. Population of Barbados 50,000 whites and 100,000 black and colored inhabitants, whose productive labor employed 60,000 tons of shipping.

1673. King Charles, by a new commission, appointed Lord Willoughby Governor of Barbados.

1674. Colonel Codrington left Barbados for Antigua.

Sir Jonathan Atkins appointed Governor, vice Lord Willoughby, deceased; total population 120,000; decrease since 1670 being 30,000.

August 10, Three hundred houses blown down by a hurricane, plantations destroyed, eight ships wrecked, 200 persons killed.

1675. Another dreadful hurricane in August laid the country waste; Barbadians petition government to take off the 4½ per Cent tax; petition refused.

1676. April 21, Law passed by the legislature to prevent the slaves from attending Quaker's meetings; 400 ships of 150 tons employed in trade to Barbados; Population 21,725 whites, 32,473 negroes.

1678. Sir R. Dutton appointed Governor, vice Sir J. Atkins, recalled.

1680. Sir R. Dutton arrived at the seat of government.

1681. Law passed for prohibiting all negroes to attend any kind of meeting-houses.

1685. Sir R. Dutton laid an additional duty on sugar; government petitioned against it without effect; Sir R. Dutton returns to England; Colonel Stede left

Deputy-governor; a present of £1000 voted by the Assembly to Colonel Stede.

1688. An act passed for punishing slaves without trial by jury.

August 8, An act passed for making those pay fines who should kill a slave.

1689. August 1, Seven hundred men, equipped at the cost of the island, sailed under Sir J. Thornhill from Barbados to assist the English at St. Kitts against the French inhabitants.

1690. An act passed, by order of King William, for liberating the rebels concerned in the Duke of Monmouth's rebellion.

1693. Barbados afflicted by a dreadful sickness; the inhabitants reduced to great distress.

1694. Colonel F. Russel appointed Governor, vice Kendall made one of the lords of the admiralty; £2000 voted by the assembly to the new Governor.

Epidemical disease rages; two men of war manned to protect the harbour.

Hannibal slave ship brings a cargo of negroes; 320 die on the passage; most of the ships in the road put on shore by a hurricane three weeks before the arrival of the Hannibal.

1695. Two thousand pounds more voted by the assembly to the Hon. F. Russel; French fleet bound to Carthagena passed Barbados; F. Bond appointed Governor, vice Russel deceased.

1698. July 26, Ralph Grey, Esq. arrives as Governor; £2000 voted to him by the assembly, and £500 for rent of a house.

1698. Colonel Codrington dies; succeeded by his son Christopher.

Population of Barbados 2330 whites, 42,000 slaves.

1701. Governor Grey leaves Barbados for recovery of health.

1707. From June 1698 to December 1707, 34,583 slaves were imported to Barbados.

1710. Colonel Codrington devised, by his will, two plantations in Barbados to the Society de Propaganda Fide, for the purpose of circulating Christian Knowledge among the slaves, and of endowing a college in Barbados, where the liberal arts should be taught.

1712. Population 12,528 whites, 41,970 negroes.

1717. Peter Heywood, Esq. succeeded Lord Archibald Hamilton as Governor of Barbados.

Captain Hume sails from this island after the pirates.

Legislature enact that any slave who has been one year upon the island and runs away, remaining absent thirty days, shall have "One of his feet cut off."

1720. An order in council was issued conveying certain directions to Governors, on account of complaints brought against R. Lowther, Esq. the then Governor of Barbados.

1721. H. Worsley, Esq. appointed Governor by letters patent, dated January 11.

January 20, King's Council issued an order for removing eight Justices of the Peace from their

situations in Barbados, for having passed two arbitrary and cruel sentences.

1722. The assembly voted £6000 a year sterling as the Governor's salary, and laid a tax of two shillings a head on negroes.

1727. July, Thomas Paget, Esq. appointed Governor, vice Worsley.

1728. Assembly of Barbados declare themselves unable to bear more taxes, and request the Governor to assist them with part of his salary in repairing the forts and batteries.

1730. Session House and Prison finished; expense of erecting them £5000, raised by a tax on the inhabitants. Barbados exports this year 22,769 hogsheads of sugar, valued at £340,396.

1731. Assembly complain to the King, "that the public good has been neglected, the fortifications gone to ruin, the public stores embezzled, and all the officers busied in nothing but how to raise their fortunes on the ruins of the people."

1733. Lord Viscount Howe arrived at Barbados as Governor; £4000 a year voted as his salary; state of the fortifications recommended to the notice of of the legislature.

1734. Great distress arising from a want of rain.

1735. Lord Howe dies; £500 voted to his lady, who dies three days after the Governor.

1736. Barbados reported to have 22 castles and forts, 26 batteries mounted with 463 guns, many honeycombed, and 100 wanting to complete the fortifications. White inhabitants 17,680; Militia, horse and foot, 4326.

1736. Barbados returned on yearly average 22,769 hhds. of sugar.

1738. Month of March, 3000 persons laid up with the small pox; inoculation successfully practised.

Sir Humphrey Howarth appointed Governor, vice Sir. O. Bridgman, Bart; Lord Viscount Gage made Governor, vice Bridgman, deceased.

1740. R. Byng, Esq. Governor died.

1748. Population returned 15,252 whites, 107 free negroes, 47,025 slaves. Governor Greenville remarked that the real number was 25,000 whites, 68,000 blacks.

1753. Number of negroes 69,870.

1756. Charles Pilford, Esq. appointed Governor, vice Greenville.

1757. One hundred pistoles voted to Captain Middleton, of the navy, for his exertions in protecting the trade.

1759. January 3rd, Commodore Hughes arrived with his fleet, and on the 13th sailed for Martinique.

1761. Yearly average of sugar returned this year 25,000 hhds.

1764. April 30, the French king issued an ordinance establishing regulations for the practice of surgery in the French West India Islands.

Captains of men of war had orders to sieze all foreign ships found in British ports; these orders were withdrawn in July.

1765. Moravian Missionaries arrived at Barbados.

1766. On the night of May 13 a fire in Bridgetown destroyed property to the amount of £300,000 sterling.

December 27, Another fire completed the ruin of Bridgetown.

1769. An unsuccessful attempt made to import to Barbados some of the rich soil of Dutch Guiana.

1770. Value of exports to Great Britain from this island £311,012, to America £119,828, and to the other islands £1173.

1772. Great Britain imported from her colonies 1,760,345 cwt. of sugar, from whence she derived a revenue of £513,436.

1773. Population of Barbados 18532 whites, 68,548 slaves.

Edward Hay, Esq. appointed Governor, vice Admiral Spry.

1775. Crops bad; only 6,400 pots of sugar, of 70lbs. each, made on thirty-one estates; one estate usually makes more.

1780. October 10, A dreadful hurricane laid all waste; it destroys nearly all the live stock and 4326 inhabitants; loss to the colony estimated at £1,320,564 sterling.

Number of negroes in Barbados 68,284.

1781. Negro population 63,208 persons.

December 5, Rear Admiral Hood arrives with his fleet.

1783. Number of slaves 62,258.

1784. Sir J. Steele introduces the system of voluntary task work among his negroes; number of slaves 61,808.

Part of an estate called Crab Hole, under Hackleton's Cliff, slipped in the direction from north to south several hundred yards.

1785. Number of negroes 62,775.

1786. Number of negroes 62,115.

Prince William Henry arrived in the West Indies as Captain of the Pegasus frigate.

Population of Barbados 16,167 whites, 833 free people of color.

September 2, Great damage done among the houses and shipping by a hurricane; a splendid meteor appeared from behind a dark cloud during forty minutes.

1787. In a medium of four years the annual import of slaves to this island was 367, export 5; population 16,127 whites, 2229 free colored people, 64,405 slaves.

1788. Number of negroes 64,405; valuation of property, patented estates taxed per acre, £106,470; negroes 90,000; population 25,000 whites, 75,000 blacks and colored people.

1789. A Methodist meeting-house built by subscription and opened on August 16th; discouraged by the inhabitants; blacks forbidden to attend; Barbados exported 6,400 hhds of sugar; nearly all the island, consisting of 106,470 acres, reported as cultivated.

1790. Moravian missionaries have a congregation of forty baptized negroes with numerous others.

Sir J. Steele registers his slaves as copyholders; gives them grants of land, and abolishes arbitrary punishment; plan succeeds.

1791. Missionaries' congregation 44 adults, 3 children.

1792. April, King George, slave ship, wrecked to

windward of the island; 280 slaves drowned; number of slaves in Barbados 65,074.

1796. Number of Methodists 50; sixteen French privateers taken this year.

1797. Methodists think of quitting the island; numbers reduced to 21.

1798. Value of slaves in Barbados estimated at £2,484,600.

Methodist preacher leaves the island.

1799. Barbadoes exports 11,400 hhds. of sugar.

1800. Nov. 29, Lord Seaforth appointed Governor.

Methodists again attempt to establish themselves without success.

1801. Manumission tax for males £200 a head, for females £300.

Methodist preacher lands and is promised the protection of the Governor.

1802. Methodists increase to 36; chapel repaired.

Governor proposes a law "to make the murder of a slave felony;" Assembly resent the proposal.

1803. The imports of slaves in a medium of two years, to Barbados 1050 per annum, exports 28.

1804. Methodists in society amount to 49.

1805. Act passed making the murder of a slave death to the perpetrator; Barbados exported 9000 hhds. of sugar.

Population 15,000 whites, 2130 people of color, 60,000 negroes.

1806. Methodists, in number, 20 whites, 21 colored people.

1807. Methodists continue to decrease.

1808. October 8, Lieutenant General George Beckwith appointed Governor.

1809. Number of slaves this year 69,369.

1810. An act passed to repeal an act which prohihibited Quakers from carrying negroes to their meetings.

Number of slaves 69,149.

1811. Free people of color petition to be admitted as witnesses in courts of law; petition rejected.

Scarcity of provisions, and a long drought.

Negro congregation of the Church of the United Brethren of Sharon; number, 147 females, 74 males.

Population 13,794 whites, slaves 69,132, free people of color 2,613; total of inhabitants 87,539.

CHAPTER IV.

CHRONOLOGY OF ST. VINCENT, FROM A. D. 1596 TO A. D. 1812.

AUTHORITIES.

Universal History,	Coke,
Parliamentary Documents,	Edwards,
African Institution Reports,	and
Colonial Returns,	Southey.

THE Island of St. Vincent was discovered on the 22d of January, by the Spaniards, and so called from that day, being the feast of St. Vincent.

1596. The ship Darling touched at St. Vincent in her way from Guiana to England.

* * * *

1643. M. de Bretigny, on his way to take the command at Cayenne, touched at St. Vincent.

1655. Du Parquet sends 150 men under Lieut. Pierriere to destroy the Charaibs; French land, defeat the natives, ravage the island, and return to Martinique.

1656. Mortality among the Pelicans; shores of St. Vincent covered with their dead bodies.

1660. March 31, Peace between the Charaibs, English, and French; St. Vincent left in possession of the natives.

1673. Lord Willoughby made Governor of St. Vincent, with some other islands.

1675. A slave ship wrecked upon Becquia.

1719. Major Paulian lands with a French force to assist the Red Charaibs against the blacks ; French troops much harassed ; French retire in peace with both parties.

1722. June 22, Duke of Montague obtains a grant of this island to make a settlement ; Captain Uring made Deputy-governor ; vessels sent out from England to commence a settlement.

1723. Captain Braithwaite, of the sloop Griffin, arrived at St. Vincent ; exchanges presents with the natives, but finds a settlement not practicable.

1730. French and English agree to leave the island of St. Vincent in possession of the Charaibs.

1735. Number of blacks of St. Vincent, descended from those who escaped shipwreck, amounts to 6000 ; number of Charaibs 4000.

Blacks and Charaibs always at war.

1762. Island taken by the English from the French, who had violated their contract and obtained a settlement.

Population 800 whites, 3000 slaves.

Value of exports £63,325 per annum.

1763. February 10, St. Vincent ceded to Great Britain by treaty.

French population between 4000 and 5000 ; Charaibs 1000 fighting men.

Many French sell their property and leave the island ; number of black Charaibs 2000.

1763. Population 695 whites; 1138 free negroes, 3430 slaves.

General R. Melville appointed Governor.

1764. Population, 2104 whites, 7414 slaves.

Proclamation issued for sale of the Crown lands—20,000 acres granted to Mr. Swinbourne, 4000 to General Monckton, 20,538 sold by auction for £162,854. 11*s*. 7*d*.

Duke of Montague's claim to the island judged invalid.

Island produced 12000 andoulles of tobacco, 7900 cwts. of cocoa, 14,700 cwts. of coffee.

1767. An act passed declaring slaves to be real estate.

1768. Charaib lands in St. Vincent ordered to be surveyed and sold; commissioners proceed to survey them; Charaibs express their dissatisfaction.

1769. Charaibs express more discontent; prepare for rebellion; commissioners cease surveying; peace agreed upon until the King's pleasure should be known.

1771. Commissioners propose an exchange of lands favorable to the Charaibs; Charaibs refuse and deny their allegiance to the King of England.

1772. Dr. G. Young, superintendant of the Botanic Garden, receives a gold medal from the Society of Arts, for the flourishing state of the garden.

French instigate the Charaibs to revolt; war between the English and Charaibs; British troops arrive.

1773. English House of Commons decide that the

conduct of the British to the Charaibs is dishonourable; peace made accordingly; treaty consists of 24 articles, signed by the Charaibs and General Dalrymple.

1773. Loss to the English in the war 150 killed and wounded, 110 by climate, 428 upon the sick list.

1779. High dissensions between the Governor and the people.

Assembly dissolved; Charaibs and French act in concert; French take the island without firing a shot; terms of capitulation favorable to the inhabitants signed by Governor Morris and the French commander.

1780. Tremendous hurricane; every building blown down; two French frigates entirely destroyed.

1783. Island delivered up to the English, by the eighth article of the treaty between France and England; planters seek the friendship of the Charaibs.

Edmund Lincoln appointed Governor of St. Vincent and the Grenadines.

Act passed allowing neutral ships to trade to St. Vincent.

1787. Annual imports of slaves to St. Vincent in a medium of four years 1825, exports 300.

Population 1450 whites, 300 free people of color, 11,853 slaves.

Methodist missionaries land, and receive permission from the legislature to preach in the Court House on the Lord's Day.

1788. Slaves forbidden to grow cocoa, coffee, cotton, or ginger.

1788. Valuation of property in St. Vincent; patented estates taxed by acre £25,000, negroes 15,000.

Methodists commence the instruction of the Charaibs.

1789. St. Vincent exports 6400 hhds of sugar.

1790. Methodists fail in their mission to the Charaibs; French priests tell the Charaibs they are spies; number of Methodists increase greatly in the island.

1793. Three hundred bread-fruit plants left here by Captain Bligh for the purpose of being distributed among the islands.

An act passed prohibiting the Methodists to preach without a license.

Act disannulled by his Majesty.

1794. March 5, Charaibs suspected of a design to revolt; Charaibs revolt; Charaibs, assisted by the French, make war.

1795. Governor Seton succeeded by Brigadier General Meyers.

Charaib war continues.

General Stewart arrives.

1796. General Hunter arrives; Charaib war continues.

General Abercrombie arrives; Charaibs totally subdued.

Four thousand six hundred and thirty-three Charaibs sent to the Island of Baliseau; war ceases.

1797. W. Bentick, Esq. appointed Governor of St. Vincent and the Grenadines.

1798. Value of the slaves in St Vincent £474,120.

1798. Number of Methodists more than 1000.

1799. St. Vincent exported 12,120 hhds of sugar.

1800. Produce of St. Vincent 16,518 hhds of sugar.
Number of Methodists more than 2000.

1801. Act passed for meliorating the condition of slaves.
Produce 17,908 heavy hogsheads of sugar.

1803. Imports of slaves to St. Vincent in a medium of two years 1540; no exports.

1804. Magazine door in Fort Charlotte forced open by lightning, several hundred barrels of gunpowder in the magazine at the time.
Methodists add 300 to their society.

1805. St. Vincent exports 17,200 hhds of sugar.
Population 1600 whites, 405 people of color, 16,500 slaves.

1808. Sir Charles Brisbane, Knight, Captain, Royal Navy, appointed Governor and Commander in Chief.*

1812. A terrible eruption of the Souffrière Mountain on the 30th April.

* It is but a few months ago that Sir Charles Brisbane died in St. Vincent, after having remained Governor upwards of twenty-one years.

CHAPTER V.

CHRONOLOGY OF GRENADA, FROM ITS DISCOVERY TO A. D. 1813.

AUTHORITIES.

Parliamentary Documents,	Raynal, Du Tertre,
Colonial Returns, and	Coke,
African Institution Reports.	Edwards, and Southey.

1498. AUGUST, Christopher Columbus discovered Grenada, and called it *Ascension*.

1596. Captain St. Keymis touched at Grenada, in the ship Darling, from Guiana.

1650. Du Parquet, the French Governor of Martinique, lands in Grenada, exterminates the Charaibs, builds a fort, and establishes a colony.

1656. Population consists of 300 persons; M. Vauminier Governor; every house fortified.

Du Parquet sells the island to Count Cerillac for 30,000 crowns.

A rapacious man made Governor, and shot by the inhabitants.

1664. Inhabitants complain of their Governor the Count de Cerillac; De Tracy goes to their relief, finds the people reduced from 500 to 150, deposes

Cerillac, appoints M. Vincent Governor, restores tranquillity, and leaves the island.

Act passed forbidding persons of the reformed religion to assemble.

1700. Population 251 whites, 53 free people of color, 525 negro slaves.

1714. Count de Cerillac transfers his property in Grenada to the French West India Company; trade opened in consequence; Grenada begins to flourish.

1753. Population 1263 whites, 175 free people of color, 11,991 slaves.

The island contained also 2298 horses and mules, 2456 horned cattle, 3278 sheep, 902 goats, 331 hogs.

The cultivation rose to 83 sugar estates, 2,725,600 coffee trees, 150,300 cocoa trees, 800 cotton trees.

Stock of vegetable provisions was 5,740,450 trenches of Casada, 953,596 bananna trees, and 143 squares of potatoes and yams.

1763. Grenada produces 11,000 hhds of sugar.

Island ceded to Great Britain by ninth article of the treaty of 10th February.

Proclamation ordered for establishing the government of the island.

General R. Melville appointed Governor.

1765. First assembly called this year; 4½ per cent. duty demanded by Great Britain; resisted by the inhabitants; cause tried in the Court of King's Bench.

1765. French inhabitants petition for the rights of a British subject.

1766. Several sugar works destroyed by an earthquake, hills thrown down, roads rendered impassable.

1767. Between 6 and 700 slaves desert from their masters, and, taking possession of the mountains, commit great depredations.

Troops sent to suppress them.

1768. Roman Catholics admitted to council and assembly; great dissensions in consequence; cultivation impeded, commerce injured, and the appointment of island clergy protracted.

1769. French smuggling schooner captured by the Grenada Custom House schooner.

1770. Sugar ant makes its appearance; supposed to have been imported from Martinique in some smuggling vessel.

1771. December 27, The town of St. George reduced to ashes by fire, with the exception of a few buildings; damage estimated at £200,000 sterling.

W. Leybourne appointed Governor.

1773. James Forthton, Esq. dies here, aged 127; he was a native of Bourdeaux, and had been a settler in the West Indies since 1694.

1774. Judgment pronounced against the crown relative to its right of the 4½ per cent. duties; duties abolished in consequence.

1775. November 1, Town of St. George destroyed by fire; damage estimated at £500,000.

1776. Grenada produced 16,000 hhds. of sugar this year.

Lord Macartney appointed Governor.

Exports from Grenada and its dependencies valued at £600,000 sterling; number of negroes 18,293.

1777. White population 1300.

1779. July, Grenada taken by the French; Lord Macartney surrenders at discretion; 100 pieces of cannon, 24 mortars, and £40,000 worth of shipping fall into the hands of the enemy.

Count Durat appointed Governor by the French; hard terms laid on the English inhabitants.

Number of slaves 35,000.

1780. A dreadful hurricane, but in this island productive of good effect: it carries away the sugar ants, for the removal of which the legislature had voted £20,000.

Nineteen sail of loaded Dutch ships stranded and beat to pieces by the gale.

1783. Grenada restored to Great Britain by the eighth article of the treaty of peace.

Major General Matthew appointed Governor.

Act passed for allowing the importation of goods from Europe to Grenada in neutral vessels.

1784. Civil and religious order established—five protestant clergymen appointed to do duty in the island—salaries granted to Roman Catholic priests.

A tax of 1*s.* 6*d.* currency per head laid on all slaves to support the clergy.

1784. Number of slaves imported to Grenada 1688.

Act passed for regulating the fees of the clerk of the market; eighteen pence granted him for all slaves flogged.

Twenty thousand pounds voted by the Assembly to join the Lagoon to the harbor of St. George.

1787. St. George declared a free port.

Import of slaves to Grenada in a medium of four years 2583, exports 170.

Population 996 whites, 1125 free people of color, 23,962 slaves.

Grenada produced and exported 13,500 hhds. of sugar.

1788. November, Amelioration slave act passed by the Assembly.

Slaves may not be compelled to work out of the proper season—proper time given for rest and meals—penalty for debauching a married slave £165 currency.

Valuation of property in Grenada; patented estates taken by acre 89,000; number of negroes 20,000.

Number of slaves 26,775; free people of color 1115; value of a male negro £40; a young female £38; Grenada contains 80,000 acres of land, 45,000 in a state of cultivation.

1789. Law passed to provide guardians for the protection of negroes; a lady fined £500 for cruelty to a slave.

Coke reports that the inhabitants of Grenada treat their slaves with less severity than those of other colonies.

1789. Grenada exported 1500 hhds. of sugar.

1792. One third of the town of St. George destroyed by fire.

Ninian Hume, Esq. appointed Lieutenant-Governor.

1793. White population of Grenada 1000.

Methodist chapel finished.

Act passed allowing £200 a year to Roman Catholic clergymen.

1794. Insurrection of the slaves and French inhabitants commenced at Gauyave.

1795. A detachment of French troops from Guadaloupe joined the insurgents; English compel the enemy to take refuge in the mountains.

1796. General Nicholls receives reinforcements, takes Fort George by storm. French surrender all their posts by capitulation. Fedon, chief of the insurgents, escapes to the woods.

June 20th, Fifty French inhabitants, who had joined the insurgents, were put to the bar and condemned to execution.

July 1st, Fourteen executed on the parade ground at St. George, the rest respited by Lieutenant Governor Houstoun.

September 30th, Lieutenant Colonel Charles Green appointed Governor.

1797. Methodists amount to 116.

Act passed imposing a tax on manumissions of £100 per head.

1798. Value of slaves in Grenada estimated at £957,040.

1799. Grenada exported 12,000 hhds. of sugar.

1802. February 2nd, Colonel Thomas Hislop appointed Lieutenant Governor of Grenada.

1803. Import of slaves in a medium of two years 1097, export 2.

1804. Major General Stewart appointed Lieutenant Governor.

1805. Brigadier General Frederick Maitland appointed Governor.

Grenada exports 14,000 hhds of sugar.

Population 1100 whites, 800 people of color, 20,000 slaves.

1806. Act passed to prevent the too frequent manumission of slaves.

1812. Eruption of the Souffrière at St. Vincent mistaken for distant cannon, militia turned out in consequence.

1813. Sir C. Shipley appointed Governor.

CHAPTER VI.

CHRONOLOGY OF DOMINICA, FROM ITS FIRST DISCOVERY TO A. D. 1814.

AUTHORITIES.

African Reports,
Colonial Returns,
Atwood's Dominica,
Raynal, Du Tertre,
Coke,
Edwards, and Southey.

1493. On Sunday, 3rd November, Christopher Columbus saw this island, and called it Dominica from its being discovered on the Lord's day.

1514. The fleet of Pedro Arias from San Lucar arrived at Dominica on 3rd June, where it remained four days, taking in wood and water.

1520. To the Licentiate Antonis Serrano was given the power of Governor of Dominica and many other Islands.

1568. May 27th, Several English ships touched at Dominica and trafficked with the natives.

1585. Sir R. Grenville with an English fleet touched at Dominica on the 7th May.

1590. Mr. Whyte on his fifth voyage to the West Indies anchored at Dominica and trafficked with the savages.

1592. Two English ships arrived at Dominica and captured a slave ship with 270 negroes on board.

1595. May 8th, An English fleet touched at Dominica and remained till the 14th, refreshing their crews.

1596. January, Captain Laurence touched here on his way to England.

May 23rd, Earl of Cumberland arrived here and remained till 1st June.

1597. May 13, Mr. J. Masham touched at this island on his return from Guiana to England.

1603. June 17th, Captain Gilbert touched here.

1606. August 12th, Captain Chalons of the ship Richard, in passing Dominica, took on board a Spanish friar who had been sixteen months a slave to the Caraibs.

1607. Some English ships touched at Dominica and trafficked with the natives.

1632. At the commencement of this century a few French settlers arrived in Dominica, and were well received by the natives. In this year their number amounted to 349.—Dominica also contained 938 Caraibs, 23 mulattoes, and 338 slaves.

1635. The Charaibs of this island joined those of St. Vincent, and went to attack the French at Martinique.

1639. M. du Parquet, the French Governor of Martinique, in passing this island was fired at by the Charaibs, but no war ensued.

1640. An English ship becalmed off Dominica tried to carry off some of the Charaibs, who in revenge

attacked the English colony of St. Lucia, and laid all waste with fire and sword.

September 15th, M. Auber, Governor of Martinique, agreed with the Caraibs of Dominica to be with them on terms of peace, and kept his promise.

1653. In revenge of an injury they had sustained, the Caraibs of Dominica attacked and killed all the French at the Island of Mariegalante, and were shortly after themselves attacked and defeated by some French who came to Dominica for that purpose.

1660. By the treaty of 31st March it was agreed that this island and St. Vincent should be given up to the Charaibs.

1666. Mr. T. Warner, the Caraib Governor of Dominica, taken by the French and put in irons.

The Caraibs of this island joined those of St. Vincent and made war upon the English settlements, burning the towns, plundering the men, seizing the women, and feeding upon the bodies of children.

1667. In the month of December Lord Willoughby procured the release of Mr. T. Warner, and reinstated him in the government of the Charaibs at Dominica.

1668. Lord Willoughby established peace with the Charaibs of this island through the medium of Mr. Warner, in the month of February.

1673. King Charles, by a new commission, appointed Lord Willoughby Governor of Dominica and some other islands.

1675. Lord Willoughby died, and was succeeded by Sir J. Aikins; Colonel T. Warner, the Lieutenant Governor of Dominica, died also.

1731. The English and French Kings issued orders to the respective Governors of Barbados and Martinique, that the Island of Dominica should be evacuated by the French and English inhabitants, and left in the entire possession of the Charaibs.

1740. A fleet from England, commanded by Sir Charles Ogle, touched at Dominica; and on the 20th December Lord Cathcart, General of the land forces, died here of a dysentery.

1748. On the 7th October, by the Treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle, Dominica was declared a neutral island belonging to the Charaibs.

1759. Guadaloupe taken by the English, and many of the inhabitants, by the treaty of capitulation, were sent to Dominica. Roseau, the capital, much improved; the population increased, and a French Governor appointed.

The Griffin man-of-war, Captain Taylor, landed at Roseau to demand an English schooner that had been taken by a French privateer, and was under the guns of the town. The Governor refused, and Captain Taylor boarded and destroyed the privateer, and dismounted some of the guns from the battery.

1761. On the 6th June, Sir James Douglas and Lord Rolls took the island of Dominica from the French by assault. The inhabitants were to receive protection during the King's pleasure, and the Charaibs to deliver up their arms to the English.

1763. The population of Dominica was returned at 1718 whites, 500 free negroes, and 5872 slaves.

February 10th, by the 9th Article of the Treaty of Peace between England and Spain, the island of Dominica was ceded in full right to Great Britain.

October 8th, General Melville appointed Governor of Dominica.

The island disposed of in allotments to British subjects; only 10,541 acres left to the French inhabitants, then 343 in number, for the cultivation of coffee.

1764. In March His Majesty's lands in Dominica were put up for sale, with the exception of a few small districts.

1765. In April and May several violent shocks of an earthquake were felt at Dominica.

1766. The population of Dominica was returned at 2020 whites, and 8497 slaves.

By an act of parliament Dominica made a free port. The act revoked shortly after.

1768. March 8th, W. Young, Esq. appointed Lieutenant Governor of Dominica in the room of G. Scott, deceased.

1770. October 18, W. Stewart, Esq. made Lieutenant Governor, vice Young, sent to Tobago. This year the exports from this island to England and North America amounted to £62,861. 15*s*. 8½*d*.

1772. Eighteen vessels driven on shore here and lost by a heavy gale of wind.

1773. Population returned at 3350 whites, 750 free negroes, and 18,753 slaves. Dominica stated to require an annual supply of 6000 negroes.

1775. T. Shirley, Esq. appointed Governor, vice Sir W. Young, resigned.

1778. War between England and France. Dominica suddenly taken by the French in the month of September. Other West India islands ignorant that hostilities had commenced.

£4400 currency levied upon the people of Dominica for the French troops. 5000 men left in the island by the French, and Marquis Duchilleau appointed Governor. Severe laws passed against the British inhabitants.

1780. Twelve hundred sick from the Spanish fleet, then in conjunction with the French, and cruising off the island, were landed at Dominica.

Population of Dominica 1066 whites, 543 free negroes, 12,713 slaves.

1781. Roseau set on fire by the French, supposed by the orders of Marquis Duchilleau, the Governor; 500 houses burnt down; property destroyed to the amount of £200,000.

Marquis Duchilleau succeeded by the Count de Bourgoinne, who was recalled, and M. de Beaupe appointed Governor.

1783. By preliminary articles signed at Versailles in January, and ratified at Paris in September, Dominica was restored to Great Britain.

John Ord, Esq. appointed Governor. Roseau again declared a free port.

1784. January, The English, according to the Treaty, entered Dominica, when it was evacuated by the French. J. Ord, Esq. the new Governor,

landed, and was joyfully received by the inhabitants.

1785. The Charaibs and runaway negroes in Dominica committed great depredations. They were soon defeated by 500 men raised by the legislature, 150 of them killed, and Balla, their chief, gibbetted alive.

1787. Dr. Coke, with three more Methodists, arrived in Dominica, and preached for three days, when they departed without leaving a missionary behind them.

Imports of slaves to Dominica, medium of four years, reported 6203, exports 4960.

Population this year 1236 whites, 445 free people of color, 14,967 slaves.

In August all the buildings on Morne Bruce, the shipping, and some houses in Roseau, were destroyed by three gales of wind, on 3d, 23rd, and 29th.

In this year Dominica produced 18,149 cwt. of coffee.

1788. The Legislature passed an act for the amelioration of the condition of the slaves.

The valuation of British property vested in Dominica was patented estates, taxed by acre, 100,000, negroes 22,083.

The population was returned at 236 whites, 445 free negroes, 14,967 slaves.

December 19th, Mr. M'Cornock, a Methodist missionary, came to reside here, and made 150 converts.

1789. 6400 hhds. of sugar were exported from Dominica.

1791. A vote of thanks was passed by the Assembly to Sir John Ord, for suppressing a dangerous revolt of the slaves.

1793. Sir J. Ord was recalled from Dominica to answer some charges brought against him by the Assembly.

1795. Victor Hughes sent a detachment of troops to assist the French and runaway slaves against the English at Dominica: they were defeated, and 600 French inhabitants sent to England.

1796. The Methodists in Dominica had nearly 80 in class, when their minister, being deemed a suspicious person, was ordered into the militia to learn the use of arms, and his petition to the contrary rejected.

1797. The fine for the ill-treatment of a slave in Dominica was £100 currency.

The Legislature of Dominica received, through the Governor, a proposition from parliament "to adopt such measures as shall appear to them best calculated to obviate the causes which have hitherto impeded the natural increase of the negroes, gradually to diminish the necessity of the slave trade, and ultimately to lead to its complete termination."

March 8th, the honorable A. C. Johnstone was appointed Captain General and Governor in Chief of the island of Dominica.

1798. The slaves in Dominica were 14,967 in number, valued at £578,680.

1799. Amelioration Slave Act passed respecting the attendance of the negroes at divine service.

Dominica exported 5200 hhds. of sugar.

1800. The Methodists increased in numbers, and bought a piece of land, on which they began to build a new chapel.

1802. On the 27th September Colonel Provost was appointed Governor of Dominica.

An act was passed by the Legislature for building a church.

The Secretary and Register's Office destroyed by fire.

The 8th West India Regiment mutinied.

1803. April, The Methodists amounted to 700; the country negroes built places of worship at their own expense.

June, Methodists increased to 900; an acre of Crown land was granted them by the Governor to build a chapel on at Prince Rupert's.

Slaves imported this year 550, exported 34.

1805. Dominica attacked by the French. Roseau burnt. The Governor obliged to retreat to, and defend Prince Ruperts'. A contribution of £7000 levied by the enemy on the inhabitants; many atrocities committed; town and commissariat stores plundered by the enemy, who departed on the 27th February, five days from the period of their first appearance off Roseau.

May 10th, Brigadier General Dalrymple arrived at Roseau to supersede General Provost in the command, who had leave of absence.

1805. Dominica exported this year 4,600 hhds. sugar.

Population reported 1594 whites, 2822 people of color, 22,083 negroes.

1806. The Napoleon privateer captured off this island by the Wasp, Captain Bluett.

An attack on Dominica projected, but discovered and baffled by the active measures of General Dalrymple.

9th September, A dreadful hurricane committed terrible devastation in the island; the towns, garrisons, and estates, sustained the greatest injury; Roseau river overflowed and inundated the capital; a number of houses were carried away, and 131 persons killed.

1808. The importation of slaves ceased to be legal on the 1st January.

May 27th, Brigadier General Montgomery appointed Governor of Dominica.

1810. The second division of the British army, destined for the capture of Guadaloupe, sailed from Dominica on the morning of the 26th February; the first division sailed in the afternoon; Prince Rupert's had been their head-quarters.

1811. February 19th, Population of Dominica 1525 whites, 2988 free people of color, 21,728 slaves. No church in Dominica. Governor Barnes dissolved two houses of assembly for refusing to vote the necessary supplies.

1812. June 1st, Colonel Ainslie appointed Governor of Dominica.

1813. January 30th, Lieutenant General Frederick Maitland appointed Governor.

Dominica experienced two hurricanes; several houses blown down.

Five hundred runaway slaves made nightly incursions from the mountains, and threatened the destruction of the colony.

1814. Governor Ainslie recalled to give some explanation relative to the operations carried on against the Maroons; two addresses, from the white and colored inhabitants, presented on his departure.

July 12th, Jacko, the runaway chief, surprised and shot by a party of Rangers, after a desperate resistance: he had lived in the woods upwards of forty years.

CHAPTER VII.

CHRONOLOGY OF ANTIGUA, FROM ITS DISCOVERY TO A. D. 1810.

AUTHORITIES.

Reports of the Wesleyan Methodists,	Coke,
Parliamentary Documents,	Edwards,
African Institution Reports,	and
Colonial Returns,	Southey.

1493. CHRISTOPHER COLUMBUS discovered Antigua.

1521. The Licentiate, Antonio Serrano, was endowed with the power of Governor; Antigua till this period had belonged to the Charaibs.

1629. M. D'Enambul lands with 150 men; but finding the island worse than he expected, deserts it immediately.

1632. Sir Thomas Warner sends his son with a number of followers from St. Kitts, to establish a settlement in Antigua.

1640. English attacked by Charaibs, 50 killed; Governor's wife taken.

Population about 30 families.

1650. Inhabitants acknowledge the authority of the crown; rade prohibited in consequence.

1663. Lord Willoughby obtains the island by a grant from King Charles II. Mr. H. Willoughby ap-

pointed Governor; French settlers retire from the island.

1666. Antigua taken by the French.

1667. Antigua restored by a treaty of peace.

1673. Number of negroes amounted to 500.

1674. Colonel Codrington arrives from Barbados; plants sugar with success.

1681. Island desolated by a tremendous hurricane.

1689. Inhabitants of Anguilla removed to Antigua.

Colonel Hewetson sails to attack Guadaloupe, and returns to Antigua with plunder.

Sir T. Thornhill arrives and lands troops; guards stationed at the bays and landing places to defend the island against the incursions of the French and Indians.

1690. Antigua nearly desolated by an earthquake; number of whites in the island, 6000.

1704. Sir W. Mathews appointed Governor, vice Codrington.

1706. Mr. Park made Governor, vice Sir W. Mathews.

1707. Population 2892 whites, 12,892 negroes.

1710. December 7, Five hundred inhabitants appeared in arms against the Governor; Mr. Park is killed; British Government convinced of his misconduct; insurgents pardoned.

1720. Population 3672 whites, 19,186 negroes.

1724. Governor Hart reports the population 5200 whites, 1400 militia, 19,800 negroes.

1725. During the last four years the importation of slaves to Antigua amounted to 5600.

1728. August 19, Lord Londonderry, Governor of the Leeward Islands, lands at Antigua, and is detained in the roads by a hurricane.

1729. Population 4088 whites, 22,611 negroes.

1731. Scarcity of water so great that a single pail was sold for three shillings.

1732. The Moravian brethren send missionaries to Antigua.

1734. Population 3772 whites, 24,408 negroes.

1736. Strength of Antigua consists of Monk's Hill Fort with 30 guns, a fort at the mouth of St. John's River with 14 guns, and seven more batteries mounted with 26 guns.

Plot by the negroes for murdering the whites discovered.

1737. Continued execution of the slaves concerned in the plot formed for murdering the whites, on the 15th January.

1740. Antigua suffers from a hurricane.

1747. Lieutenant Colonel G. Lucas, the Lieutenant Governor of Antigua, died at Brest, being taken in an Antigua ship.

1755. Malignant fever rages.

1756. Population 3412 whites, 31,428 negroes.

1759. Governor Thomas issued a proclamation encouraging proprietors to send their slaves to Guadaloupe.

1760. Mr. N. Gilbert, speaker of the House of Assembly, forms a society of 200 Methodists, the first in the island.

1761. An act passed respecting the manumission of slaves.

1768. £1000 a year voted to Governor Woodley, in addition to his former salary of £1200; also a government house.

1769. August 17th, St. John's, Antigua, nearly destroyed by fire; custom and store houses burnt; government order £1000 to be distributed among the sufferers; 260 houses consumed.

1770. £346. 2*s*. 6*d*. collected at Liverpool for the sufferers by the fire at St. John's.

Value of exports from Antigua to Great Britain £430,210; to North America £35,551 7*s*. 6*d*.; to the other islands £229 10*s*.

1772. The Chatham, Admiral Parry, with the Active and Seahorse frigates, driven on shore at English Harbor by a gale.

August, All men of war driven on shore by a gale, and many ships founder their anchors in St. John's Harbor.

Lieutenant General Oughton appointed Lieutenant Governor, vice Lord Hawley, deceased.

1774. Population 2590 whites, 37,808 negroes.

1775. Assembly thank his majesty for appointing Sir Ralph Payne Governor, and petition for his return to the Leeward Islands.

1776. W. M. Burt, Esq. appointed Governor of the Leeward Islands, in room of Sir R. Payne.

1778. Mr. Baxter, a methodist preacher, arrives and establishes a society.

1779. Antigua in great distress for water, happily relieved by abundance of rain.

Antigua exports 3382 hhds. of sugar.

1779. Mr. Baxter increases the Methodist society to 600.

1780. Near one fifth of the negroes stated to have died by dysentry in this and the two preceding years.

1782. Antigua produced 16,200 hhds. of sugar.

1783. Methodist chapel completed; society greatly increases to upwards of 1000 members.

Antigua produced 3900 hhds. of sugar, being 12,300 less than last year.

1785. By an act of the Assembly a jury of six white inhabitants were ordered for the trial of capital offences; also the evidence of one slave against another to be admitted, but not against a free person.

1787. Imports of slaves to Antigua in a medium of four years 768, exports 100.

Population 2590 whites, 1230 free people of color, 37,808 slaves.

Number of slaves under the care of the Moravian Brethren 5465. Number of Methodists 2000.

Antigua produced and exported 19,500 hhds. of sugar.

1788. Valuation of property in Antigua, patented estates taxed per acre £69,277; number of negroes 36,000.

1789. Five hundred and seven Moravians baptized in St. John's; 217 in Gracehill.

In February the number of Methodists in society were 2800, of Moravians 2000.

Antigua exported 12,000 hhds. of sugar.

1791. Moravian congregation at Gracehill and St. John's consisted of 7400 persons; number of missionaries only 5.

1792. Six hundred and forty negroes baptized by Moravians.

Three thousand nine hundred hogsheads of sugar exported.

Several plantations destroyed by a hurricane on the 1st August.

1793. Number of Methodists in Antigua 2240.

A fever brought into the island by H. M. ship Experiment from Grenada.

1798. Value of slaves estimated £1,512,320.

1799. Antigua exported 8300 hhds. of sugar.

1802. Eight hundred new members added to the Society of Methodists in the last eighteen months.

1803. Society of Methodists amount to 4000.

Import of slaves in a medium of two years 436, export 100.

1804. Three hundred Methodists had died; society consists of 22 whites, 3516 blacks and people of color.

1805. Antigua exports 3200 hhds. of sugar.

Population 3000 whites, 1300 people of color, 36,000 slaves.

1810. Population 3000 whites, 37,000 slaves.

Sugar exported 16,000 hhds.

CHAPTER VIII.

CHRONOLOGY OF TRINIDAD, FROM A. D. 1498 TO A. D. 1815.

AUTHORITIES.

Naval History,	Raynal,
Public Papers,	Coke, and
Colonial Returns,	Southey.

1498. July 1, COLUMBUS discovers Trinidad.

1501. A Spanish ship arrives, and the crew, pretending to commence a settlement, collect and massacre a number of natives; take 180 prisoners.

1533. The supreme council of the Indies declared it lawful to make slaves of the Indians of Trinidad. Since the year 1510 the Spaniards had effected something like a settlement, which they afterwards deserted.

1593. Sir Robert Dudley, with a British ship, landed at Trinidad, and remained forty-two days with the Indians. Sir W. Raleigh also landed there this year.

1609. September 18, Captain Harcourt, in the Dartmore, touched at Trinidad, where he found three English ships.

* * * * * *

1629. An abbey built by the Spaniards, who had conquered the Indians and effected a settlement.

* * * * * *

1674. Trinidad sacked and plundered of 100,000 pieces of eight, by a French expedition under Le Sieur de Maintenon.

After being thus plundered by the French, Trinidad again returns to its original masters, the Spaniards, and nothing of any interest occurs until after it is wrested from them by the English.

1797. Island of Trinidad taken by the English under Sir R. Abercrombie and Rear Admiral Hervey; Sir J. Picton appointed Governor.

Population 2151 whites, 4476 free colored people, 10,009 slaves, 1082 Indians.

1798. Population 2186 whites, 4799 free people of color, 11,021 slaves, 1005 Indians.

1799. Trinidad exported 4500 hhds. of sugar.

Population 2128 whites, 4594 free colored people, 13,311 slaves, 1143 Indians.

1800. Population 2140 whites, 4582 free people of color, 15,810 slaves, 1149 Indians.

1801. Population 2153 whites, 4909 free colored people, 15,975 slaves, 1202 Indians.

1802. By 4th article of the treaty of Amiens, the full property and sovereignty of the island of Trinidad is ceded to his Britanic Majesty.

June 29th, W. Fullarton, Esq., Samuel Wood, Esq., and General Picton are appointed commissioners for executing the office of Governor of Trinidad.

1802. Population 2261 whites, 5275 free colored people, 19,709 slaves, 1232 Indians.

1803. April 28th, Inhabitants of Trinidad present General Picton with a sword, on his resigning the government, and petition him not to resign.

July 12th, Another party address Colonel Fullarton against Picton, and express discontent at his conduct.

Import of slaves in a medium of two years 4616; export 33.

1805. Trinidad exports 12,000 hhds. of sugar.

Population 2261 whites, 3275 colored people, 19,709 slaves.

1806. A proclamation is issued by Governor Hislop, respecting the civil and criminal courts of Trinidad.

1808. April 24th, Fire breaks out in the night; all the public buildings and nearly all the town consumed by the flames; the damage estimated at half a million sterling.

1809. Port of Spain, a second time, nearly destroyed by fire.

1810. Number of slaves in Trinidad reported to be 20,729.

1811. Population 2617 whites, 7043 free colored people, 1716 Indians, 21,143 slaves.

1812. Fifty thousand pounds sterling granted to the inhabitants of Trinidad, by parliament, to rebuild the public edifices and assist the sufferers by the fire of 1809.

Quantity of land cultivated in Trinidad 174,823 acres.

1815. By an order in council, a poll-tax of two dollars on each slave, is imposed in his Majesty's name on the British subjects in Trinidad.

I regret much that I am not able to continue the chronology of this island up to a later period, for it has now become one of the wealthiest and most flourishing colonies of Great Britain. It is indebted for many of its late improvements to the skill and exertions of its excellent Governor, Sir Ralph Woodford, who about two years back died on his passage to England, mourned and regretted as he was respected and beloved by all who knew him.

CHAPTER IX.

CHRONOLOGY OF ST. CHRISTOPHER'S, FROM A. D. 1623 TO A. D. 1805.

AUTHORITIES.

Public Documents,	Rochefort, Bryan, Edwards,
Colonial Returns,	Labat, Du Tertre, Raynal,
Reports of African Institution,	Campbell, Coke, and Southey.

THE Island of St. Christopher is called after Christopher Columbus, who discovered it, though at what period is not exactly known. The first attempt to make any settlement appears to have been in 1623, from which time the chronology commences.

1623. Mr. Thomas Warner arrived here from Virginia, with 15 companions, and found three Frenchmen; they build a fort and a house, and commence planting; by September they have a crop of tobacco; crop destroyed by a hurricane.

1624. March 18, Captain Jefferson and three others arrive here in the ship Hopewell; they find Captain Warner and the few colonists with another crop of tobacco.

1625. M. D'Enambuc, with some of his countrymen, arrives from Dieppe, and determines to establish a colony with the English in St. Christopher's.

1625. French and English informed of a plot by the Indians to kill them; they are attacked by the Indians and gain the victory.

D'Enambuc and Werner agree together to inhabit the island, and project a division of lands.

D'Enambuc sails for France; Warner for England; Warner is knighted by Charles I. and sent out Governor of St. Christopher's.

1627. May 8, D'Enambuc and De Rossey arrive from France in the ship Cardinale, with 16 followers, and fix their quarters at Capsterre.

Sir T. Warner receives the French with kindness, and, after a few days, in the names of their respective sovereigns, they divide the island between them.

Sir T. Warner had 400 men, and was well provided with necessaries.

1628. Du Rossey returns with a small reinforcement from France; D'Enambuc embarks for France.

1629. August, Messrs. De Cusac and D'Enambuc arrive from France with six sail of the line and 300 colonists; they attack the English for having advanced beyond their limits; English are defeated; former treaty of division of the island renewed.

Island is attacked by the Spaniards; all the French driven out of it; many of the English are sent home and many taken prisoners; the rest are left behind, and the Spaniards embark for Brazil; 350 French, under M. D'Enambuc, return to St. Kitts, and reestablish their colony.

1630. English colonists amount to 6000, French to

360; French go armed, and spread terror among their neighbours.

1635. French receive large reinforcements from Dieppe and Havre de Grace; great dissensions between the French and English respecting the division of land; English yield to the proposal of M. D'Enambuc; a fig tree is made the boundary mark.

1637. English population in the island estimated at between 12 and 13,000 souls.

1639. By consent of the French and English Governors a proclamation was issued forbidding the cultivation of tobacco for 18 months.

De Poincy arrives as Governor from France.

Fifty negroes revolt from the French colonists; the revolt is quelled.

1641. De Poincy executes Maret, one of his old captains, on mere suspicion of crime; this and other violent proceedings cause discontent.

1642. M. Renou, the French judge, is assassinated; M. Clerselier succeeds him.

A tremendous hurricane, 23 laden vessels wrecked at St. Kitts, houses blown down, plantations destroyed, salt ponds overflow.

1645. M. de Thoisy is appointed to succeed De Poincy as Governor; he arrives for that purpose on the 25th November; his landing is opposed both by French and English, and he is forced to return; De Poincy still continues Governor.

1646. M. Parquet, Governor of Martinique, on behalf of De Thoisy, arrives at St. Kitts, and seizes

De Poincy's nephews, but is soon after attacked and defeated by De Poincy at the head of 2000 English besides French.

1646. The English general's house, where Du Parquet had sought refuge is invested by De Poincy, and Du Parquet seized and sent to prison.

1647. Dissensions continue; De Thoisy arrives, is seized, and imprisoned by De Poincy; is afterwards released, and sent off the island; M. du Parquet is also released and sent away.

An epidemic disease rages in the West Indies; between 5 and 6000 persons die of it in St. Kitts.

1651. M. de Poincy buys of the French West India Company their share of the Island of St. Kitts.

M. de Montmagny arrives as Governor, but lives as a private gentleman.

1652. Sir George Ascue, on the part of the Protector, arrives off this island; the English of St. Kitts submit without opposition to the authority of Cromwell.

1653. The King of France makes a request of St. Kitts to the Knights of the Order of Malta.

1655. Regular articles respecting the division of lands in St. Kitts, and the various rights and privileges of the English and French inhabitants were drawn up and signed by the Governors on behalf of their respective sovereigns.

1660. April 11, M. de Poincy dies, aged 77; is succeeded by the Chevalier de Sales; slight dissension in the colony respecting the new droits.

1664. All the stores of the Dutch merchants at Basse Terre are destroyed by fire; loss amounts to 2,000,000 of livres.

Island suffers by an earthquake.

1665. French West India Company purchase from the Knights of Malta their share of St. Kitts; they confirm M. de Sales as Governor.

Dec. 13, M. de Chambre, Agent-general for the Company arrives, and takes possession of their share of the island.

1666. Treaty signed by the English and French authorities in St. Kitts, declaring that neither could make war upon the other without three days' notice.

Colonel Wats, the English Governor, sends word to the French that war had been declared between France and England; three days after this hostilities commence in the island between the two powers; the French are victorious, and gain sole possession of St. Kitts; M. St. Laurent acts as their Governor; nearly all the English are either sent off the island or leave it of their own accord; Colonel Wats and de Sales, the French Governor, were both killed in action.

A dreadful hurricane in the other islands, slightly felt here.

1667. English make an unsuccessful attack upon St. Kitts.

Admiral Harman destroys the French fleet at that island.

1667. St. Kitts suffers extreme misery from a close blockade and want of supplies.

All the buildings blown down by a hurricane.

July 21, Treaty of peace signed between England and France; all that part of the island which was in possession of the English in 1665 again restored to them.

Dec. 26, Peace published at St. Kitts; English prisoners liberated.

1668. Lord Willoughby sends to demand the surrender of the English part of the island; the Governor refuses to comply till the arrival of the French general; treaty not complied with till the 1st of June.

1672. Population as follows; men able to bear arms 496, negroes 352.

1689. In consequence of the Revolution in England in 1688, the French declaring themselves in favor of James, attacked the English, and expelled them from the island.

May 17, War declared between England and France.

July 29, St. Kitts surrenders to the French; the English are sent off the island.

1690. June 20, An English fleet arrives.

June 21, English attack St. Kitts, and, by July 14th, make a complete conquest of the island, and Lieutenant-colonel Nott is left commander of the garrison.

1702. War declared between England and France; English fleet arrives off St. Kitts; and Count de

Gennes, Governor of the remaining French lands and inhabitants, surrenders all to the English; the French are sent off the island.

1706. French make a descent and are repulsed; but burn some plantations and plunder the inhabitants.

1707. Population 1416 whites, 2861 negroes.

1712. June 6, Queen Anne, in her speech to Parliament, states that France agrees to cede St. Kitts entirely up to the English.

1713. April 11, By art. 12 of the peace of Utrecht St. Kitts was ceded to the English.

1720. Population 2740 whites, 7321 negroes.

1724. Population 4000 whites, 1200 militia, 11,500 negroes.

1729. Population 3677 whites, 14,663 negroes.

1731. The magazine on Brimstone Hill, of 150 barrels of gunpowder, is fired by lightning and blows up.

1732. Forty thousand pounds, arising from the sale of lands in St. Kitts, are voted to George the Second as a marriage portion for his daughter.

1734. Population 3881 whites, 17,335 negroes.

1736. St. Kitts contains the following fortifications: Brimstone Hill, 49 guns mounted, Charles Fort, 40 guns, Londonderry Fort and six small batteries, mounted in all with 43 guns.

1737. A hurricane experienced.

1747. Two severe hurricanes; fourteen sail of ships lost here.

1756. Population 2713 whites, 21,891 negroes; white women exceed the men by 321.

1760. In Basse Terre 200 persons die of fever between July and November.

1765. The inhabitants, in opposition to the stamp act, burn all the stamped papers in the island.

1766. Tremendous hurricane; thirteen ships driven on shore and lost.

1769. Disturbances in the House of Assembly.

1770. The exports from St. Kitts were valued at £367,074.

1772. A tremendous hurricane; nearly all the buildings at Basse Terre, Sandy Point, and Old Road are blown down; several persons killed; damage estimated at £500,000 sterling.

1774. Population 1900 whites, 23,462 negroes.

1775. Moravian missionaries began their labors in St. Kitts.

1780. Terrible hurricane; several vessels driven ashore.

1782. St. Christopher's taken by the French; injury done to the English settlers estimated at £150,000 sterling.

1783. By art. 8. of the treaty of peace signed at Versailles, on the 28th January, St. Kitts is again ceded to Great Britain.

1787. Import of slaves to St. Kitts, in a medium of four years, 658, exports 102.

Population 1912 whites, 1908 free colored people, 20,435 slaves.

First Methodist missionary established at Basse Terre.

1788. Sugar crops fail; planters try the cultivation of cotton; number of slaves 23,000.

1789. May 21, Moravians lay the foundation of their chapel.

St. Kitts exported 11,000 hhds. of sugar this year.

1790. Number of negroes baptized by the Moravians 400.

1791. Moravian congregation consists of 624 persons.

1792. A tremendous flood carries away many buildings, and several lives are lost; great damage sustained.

1793. Island suffers by a hurricane; near 30 sail of ships are lost or stranded.

1798. An extraordinary legislature convened at St. Kitts, and an act passed for the protection and preservation of slaves.

Value of slaves in St. Kitts this year £817,400.

1799. St. Kitts exported 9900 hhds. of sugar.

1802. Number of Methodists amount to 2587; population 4500 whites, 500 free colored people, 25,000 slaves.

1803. Import of slaves in a medium of two years 971, export 124.

1804. Thirteen sail of vessels wrecked here by a hurricane.

1805. A French squadron stood in for Basse Terre, and, having landed 500 men who extorted £18,000 from the inhabitants, re-embark them and set sail without attacking the fort; six merchant ships are towed from their anchorage set on fire and allowed to drift to sea.

St. Kitt's exported 8000 hhds. of sugar; population 1800 whites, 198 colored people, 26,000 slaves.

CHAPTER X.

CHRONOLOGY OF MONTSERRAT FROM A. D. 1629 TO A. D. 1810.

AUTHORITIES.

Parliamentary Documents,	Du Tertre, Raynal,
Colonial Reports,	Labat, Edwards,
African Institution Reports.	Coke, and Southey.

MONTSERRAT was discovered by Columbus about the same time as the island of St. Kitts. The first attempt to colonize it was made in 1629.

1629. M. D. Enambuc, with some French followers, arrives at Montserrat from St. Kitts; stays three months and then returns to St. Kitts.

1632. Sir T. Warner sends a party of Irish and Roman Catholics from St. Kitts, to plant a colony in this island.

1667. Montserrat attacked and taken by the French under M. Barre; English property burnt and plundered; Governor and 200 English made prisoners of war.

M. Praille is left Governor with 80 men, and 500 Irish with their families, who take oaths of allegiance to the French.

July 21, By the treaty of peace, Montserrat is restored to the English.

1672. Population as follows:—men able to bear arms 1175, negroes 523.

1707. Population 1545 whites, 3570 slaves.

1712. Montserrat invaded by a French force; suffers greatly from the depredation of the troops.

1720. Population 1688 whites, 3772 slaves.

1724. Population 1000 whites, 350 militia, 4400 negroes.

1725. Negroes imported in the last four years 1776.

1729. Population 1545 whites, 5616 negroes.

1736. Monserrat contains one battery of seven guns.

1737. Great damage done by a hurricane; many mills, houses, and plantations destroyed.

1747. Another severe hurricane.

1756. Population 1430 whites, 8853 negroes.

1766. Tremendous hurricane; half the town destroyed, and 200 persons reduced to distress by the torrents from the mountains.

1768. Dangerous conspiracy among the negroes, for murdering the whites, discovered by a woman; several of the conspirators are executed; three suffer the rack.

1770. This year the exports to Great Britain were valued at £89,907, to North America £12,633.

1772. A dreadful hurricane, left scarcely a house standing in the island.

1774. Population 1300 whites, 10,000 negroes.

1782. Montserrat taken by the French.

1783. By treaty of peace signed at Versailles, Montserrat is restored to Great Britain.

1787. Population 1300 whites, 260 free colored people, 10,000 slaves.

1788. In Montserrat 6000 acres of land were planted for sugar, 2000 for cotton, 2000 for ground provisions, 2000 for pasturage; 8310 slaves on the island, one-third of whom work on the land, the other two-thirds are old men and women, tradesmen or children. Average crops 2737 hhds. of sugar, 1107 puncheons of rum, 275 bales of cotton.

1789. Montserrat exports 3150 hhds. of sugar.

1798. Value of slaves in Montserrat this year £400,000.

1799. Montserrat exported 2595 hhds. of sugar.

1805. Montserrat exported 2000 hhds. of sugar.

Population 1000 whites, 250 colored people, 9500 slaves.

1810. Population 1300 whites, 9000 negroes.

CHAPTER XI.

CHRONOLOGY OF NEVIS, FROM A.D. 1603 TO A.D. 1812.

AUTHORITIES.

Returns of the Methodist Society,	Edwards,
Colonial Reports,	Coke,
Parliamentary Papers,	and
French Historians,	Southey.

NEVIS, which is close to Montserrat and St. Kitts, was discovered by Columbus about the same time with those islands. Its Chronology begins from 1603.

1603. June 17, Captain B. Gilbert, in a bark of 50 tons, anchored at Nevis and remained till the 3d of July, cutting lignum vitæ.

1607. Captain C. Newport, with a few ships, touched here and remained six days.

1628. A small colony is sent from St. Kitts to Nevis by Sir Thomas Warner.

1640. By this year the population of Nevis amounted to 5000 whites and 12,000 blacks.

1652. Sir G. Ascue arrives at Nevis on the part of the Protector; people submit without opposition to the authority of Cromwell.

1666. Eleven English families are sent to Nevis by M. St. Laurent, the Governor of St. Kitts, on the taking of that island from the English.

1667. June 5th, English fleet collect at Nevis, for the attack on St. Kitts. The troops embarked amount to 8000 men.

1672. Population of Nevis as follows:—men able to bear arms 1411, negroes, 1739.

1689. Half the inhabitants swept away by a dreadful mortality; many English sent here from St. Kitts.

1690. June, English fleet arrive and they sail to attack St. Kitts.

1706. French attack Nevis and force the inhabitants to capitulate; French carry off the island between 3 and 4000 slaves; British parliament vote £103,000 for the sufferers.

1707. Population of Nevis 1104 whites, 3676 slaves; inhabitants nearly ruined by a dreadful hurricane.

1720. Population 2358 whites, 5689 negroes.

1724. Population 1100 whites, 300 militia, 6000 negroes.

1725. Negroes imported in the last four years 1267.

1729. Population 1296 whites, 5646 negroes.

1736. Nevis contains one fort with nineteen guns.

1737. A severe hurricane.

1756. Population 1058 whites, 8380 negroes.

1760. Nevis very sickly; conspiracy discovered among the negroes for murdering the whites.

1765. The inhabitants, assisted by their neighbours from St. Kitts, burn all the stamped papers in opposition to the stamp act.

1770. This year the exports to Great Britain were valued at £43,827, to North America £14,055.

1772. A dreadful hurricane, left scarcely a house standing in the island.

1774. Population 1000 whites, 10,000 negroes.

1782. Nevis taken by the French.

1783. By a treaty of peace signed at Versailles on the 28th of January, Nevis is restored to Great Britain.

1787. Import of slaves in a medium of four years 544.

Population 1514 whites, 140 free colored people, 8420 slaves.

1788. Nevis said to contain 24,640 acres, 6000 capable of culture, 4000 slaves employed in cultivating sugar, 1000 in menial offices, 500 in fishing, trade, &c., and 2800 unfit for labor from infancy, age, or infirmity.

1789. Nevis exports 4000 hhds. of sugar.

1790. Methodists procure a chapel.

1793. Society of Methodists amount to 400.

1796. Mob attack the Methodist chapel and set it on fire; fire extinguished and congregation dispersed; magistrates afford their protection.

1798. Value of slaves in Nevis this year £336,800.

1799. Methodist Society amount to 700 members; Nevis exported 3850 hhds. of sugar.

1801. Society of Methodists have 883 members.

1802. Number of Methodists 908.

1803. Number of Methodists 1211.

Import of slaves in a medium of two years 228.

1805. Nevis exports 2400 hhds. of sugar.

Population 1300 whites, 150 colored people, 8000 slaves.

1812. The explosion of the Souffrière Mountain at St. Vincent was heard at Nevis as loud as heavy cannon, and the atmosphere was darkened with ashes.

CHAPTER XII.

CHRONOLOGY OF TOBAGO, FROM A. D. 1596 TO A. D. 1812.

AUTHORITIES.

Parliamentary Documents,	Edwards,
French Historians,	Coke, and
Colonial Returns,	Southey.

By whom, or when Tobago was first discovered has always been unknown, and remains so to this day. No attempt was made to colonize it till 1625, but in the year

1596. Captain Laurence Keymys touched at Tobago, on his way to England, in the ship Darling.

1625. An attempt is made this year from Barbados to begin a settlement at Tobago; attempt unsuccessful.

1628. William, Earl of Pembroke, obtains a grant of Tobago from Charles I.; no settlement made in consequence.

1642. A Dutch colony arrives from Flushing; settlement began on the island; colony flourishes; island is attacked and laid waste by the Spaniards from Trinidad, and the Charaibs from St. Vincent; after this Tobago is left desert for several years.

1654. Messrs. A. and C. Lampsius, of Flushing, sent

an expedition to colonize Tobago, and dispossess the Courlanders, then in possession of it; the Dutch cannot conquer the island, but live in it and acknowledge the authority of the Duke of Courland.

1658. Duke of Courland being taken by Charles Gustavus of Sweden, the Dutch in Tobago attack the Courlanders who surrender their garrison.

1666. Tobago is attacked and taken from the Dutch by an expedition of private individuals; the Dutch Governor and his garrison are made prisoners of war.

1673. Tobago again taken from the Dutch by Sir T. Brydges; 400 prisoners and as many negroes brought away.

1677. Tobago again taken from the Dutch under Heer Binkes, by the French under M. D'Estrees; 300 prisoners taken and sent to France; every fort and house destroyed and the island deserted.

* * * * *

1748. Tobago declared a neutral island by the peace of Aix-la-Chapelle.

1749. After many delays and subterfuges the few French colonists who, it appears, had settled in Tobago, sign an agreement to evacuate that island.

1757. The ship Stirling Castle touched here, and Mr. Thompson, a midshipman, landing, finds an old French hermit who had been living alone for twenty-one years.

1762. Tobago taken by the English.

1763. By the treaty of peace of February 10, Tobago remained in full right to Great Britain.

1763. General R. Melville is appointed Governor.

1764. Proclamation issued for sale of the crown lands.

1766. W. Hill, Esq. appointed Lieutenant-Governor, vice Alex. Brown, Esq. deceased.

1768. A human skeleton dug up on Somerville's plantation, with gold-bracelets on the arms, supposed to have been buried there before Tobago was known to Europeans.

1770. W. Stewart, Esq. appointed Lieutenant-Governor.

October 18th, W. Young, Esq. appointed Lieutenant-Governor, vice Stewart, removed to Dominica.

This year the exports to Great Britain were valued at £451,650, to America £51,061, to the other islands £671.

1771. Sir W. Leyburne appointed Governor.

1774. The four and a-half per cent. duties abolished in this island.

1776. Lord Macartney appointed Governor.

A white man hung for the murder of a slave.

Population 2397 whites, 1050 free negroes, 10,752 slaves; value of exports £20,000.

1781. Tobago taken by the French.

1783. By art. 7 of the treaty of peace signed at Versailles on January 28, Tobago is ceded by right to France.

1787. Import of slaves in a medium of 4 years 1400.

Population 1397 whites, 1050 free colored people, 10,539 slaves.

1789. Tobago exports 5800 hhds. of sugar.

1790. French soldiers mutiny and set the town on fire; town entirely consumed.

A terrible hurricane blows down nearly all the buildings in the island; 20 vessels driven on shore and lost.

1793. Tobago captured, after a slight resistance, by the British troops under Major General Cuyler.

G. P. Rickets, Esq. appointed Governor.

1797. April 18, Stephen de Lancy, Esq. appointed Governor.

1799. Tobago exported 8800 hhds. of sugar.

1802. By the treaty of Amiens Great Britain cedes the Island of Tobago to France.

1803. War declared; Tobago taken by the English under Commodore Hood and General Grinfield.

Import of slaves in a medium of 2 years 172.

1805. Tobago exports 15,327 hhds. of sugar.

Population 900 whites, 700 colored people, 14,883 slaves.

1812. The noise of the eruption of the Souffrière mountain in St. Vincent is so loud as to be mistaken for the cannon of an enemy, and the militia are turned out in consequence.

CHAPTER XIII.

CHRONOLOGY OF ST. LUCIA, FROM A.D. 1596 TO A.D. 1803.

AUTHORITIES.

Public Papers,
Colonial Returns,
Raynal, Edwards, Southey,
Labat, Du Tertre, and Coke.

THE island of St. Lucia was discovered by Christopher Columbus, but in which of his voyages is not precisely known. It remained totally uninhabited by Europeans till the year 1639. Its chronology commences from 1596.

1596. Captain Laurence Keymys, of the ship Darling, touched at St. Lucia on his way to England.

1605. The ship Oliph Blossom, in her way from Barbados to England, left 67 men at St. Lucia, where they lived in peace for six weeks, after which they were attacked by savages, and obliged to leave the island.

1639. Lord Willoughby arrives with an armament and a party of English to colonize St. Lucia; he assembles 600 natives, and obtains from them a surrender of the island.

1640. After 18 months of peace the Charaibs of

St. Lucia, Martinique, and St. Vincent attacked the English in St. Lucia, and laid all waste with fire and sword; only a few escaped to Montserrat.

1650. Since 1640 St. Lucia had been inhabited by Charaibs only.

In this year M. du Parquet sent M. Rousselan with 40 French to colonize it; a fort is built.

1654. M. Rousselan dies; is succeeded by La Riviere; La Riviere is killed by the Charaibs, and succeeded by M. Haquet.

1656. M. Haquet is enticed from his fort and killed by the Charaibs, and is succeeded by Mr. Breton, who is forced by the garrison to fly.

The garrison, after stripping the fort, leave the island in an English ship; Du Parquet sends a reinforcement of 38 men with Le Sieur de Coutis, as Governor; De Coutis is superseded by M. D'Aygremont.

1660. D'Aygremont is killed by the Charaibs, and is succeeded by M. Le Lande; Le Lande dies, and is succeeded by M. Bonnard.

1664. The English purchase St. Lucia from the Charaibs; Mr. Thomas Warner arrives with 1400 men to take possession; French under M. Bonnard surrender, and are sent to Martinique; Mr. Cook is left Governor.

Six hundred of the new settlers are carried off by a sickness.

1666. Mr. Cook, the Governor, sets fire to the fort

and abandons the island; of his 1500 followers, all but 89 had been destroyed by sickness, or the Charaibs.

1672. Lord Willoughby appointed Governor of this, in common with some other islands.

1713. By the peace of Utrecht, St. Lucia is viewed as neutral.

1718. The Regent of France makes a grant of the island to Marshal D'Estres, who sends out colonists to settle; British Court objects to this, and the grant is recalled in consequence.

1722. St. Lucia granted by letters patent to the Duke of Montague; French King protests against the grant; Captain Uring is appointed Deputy-governor, and arrives at St. Lucia with a party of colonists on the 15th December; Captain Uring lands with his party and stores; 3000 French arrive and force Captain Uring to capitulate; by the terms agreed upon, French and English both quit, and the island remains neutral.

1730. St. Lucia again declared neutral by French and English sovereigns.

1731. A French man of war takes nine or ten British ships at St. Lucia, on pretence of that island belonging to France.

1748. St. Lucia declared a neutral island by the treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle.

1762. St. Lucia (on which the French had settled, notwithstanding their agreement to consider it as neutral) is taken by the English.

1763. By the treaty of peace, of the 10th of February, St. Lucia is ceded to France.

Eight hundred men sent over to colonize the island from France; they die and are replaced by settlers from the other islands.

1769. Population amounts to 12,794 persons.

1772. Total population 15,476 persons.

1776. Population 2397 whites, 1050 free negroes, and 10,752 slaves; value of exports £20,000.

1778. The island is attacked and taken by a British expedition under Admiral Barrington and Major-General Grant; the inhabitants are allowed favorable terms of capitulation.

1780. Dreadful hurricane; only two houses left standing in the town; barracks, &c. blown down, and ships driven to sea.

1783. Some American Royalists from Charlestown arrive in the Narcissus.

By article 7 of the treaty of peace signed at Versailles on the 28th of January, St. Lucia is restored to France.

1794. St. Lucia is taken by the British troops under General Grey and Sir J. Jervis.

1801. May 16, Brigadier General Prevost appointed Governor.

1802. By the treaty of Amiens Great Britain cedes the island of St. Lucia to France.

1803. War declared; St. Lucia taken by the English under Commodore Hood and General Grinfield.

Here ends (to use an ecclesiastical expression) my book on the Antilles; I regret that the short period that has elapsed since my return from those islands, has not left me time sufficient to procure that information which might enable me to continue their chronology up to the present year. And now, Reader, farewell!

LONDON:
CHARLES WHITTINGHAM, TOOKS COURT.

NEW AND INTERESTING WORKS

PUBLISHED BY

WILLIAM KIDD, 6, OLD BOND STREET.

Numbers 1 *to* 24, *Price* 6*d. each (publishing weekly), also Parts* I. *to* VI. *Price* 2*s. (to be continued on the First Day of every Month),*

OF THE

ANNIVERSARY CALENDAR,

AND

UNIVERSAL MIRROR:

COMPRISING THE

Births, Deaths, and Catholic Obits

of more than *ten thousand* illustrious and memorable Individuals, in every period of the world, with the Place and Year precisely stated, of the Birth, Burial (or Death), and Martyrdom, on the days of their occurrence, in the form of a

ROMAN AND ENGLISH CALENDAR;

ALSO

THE ACTS,

being a corresponding Daily Register, diligently compiled from the most authenticated sources of Events in Miscellaneous History, from the Creation of the World (inclusive), and particularly in our National Annals; with the Institutions, or Festivals, of the English, Greek, and Latin Churches, and those mentioned in the Grecian, Roman, Hebrew, and other Calendars; interspersed also with various remarkable incidents and facts, connected with Chronology, that have, from their *novelty*, been deemed most worthy of record and illustration: the entire Repertory being intended as

A BIRTH-DAY BOOK,

AND

A PERPETUAL EXEMPLAR FOR EVERY DAY IN THE YEAR;

to be embellished with approved Sentences on each Day, and Passages descriptive of, and connected with, the Months and Seasons.

> What hath this day deserved? What hath it done,
> That it in golden letters should be set
> Among the high tides in the Calendar?——*King John.*

*** It is a principal object with the Editor, that the Work when completed, which will be within the present year, shall, from its accuracy and the fulness of its details, form a LIBRARY BOOK of GENERAL REFERENCE.

Opinions of the Public Press.

"The '*Anniversary Calendar*' is a work which, when completed, will form a volume as elegant and attractive in its typographical aspect, as it will be useful in its varied contents. It is intended to comprise a *Calendar of remarkable Events, of every kind, each arranged under its respective date; two pages being devoted to each day in the year, and these being divided into three separate compartments,* under the respective heads of—1. *Births*; 2. *Deaths*; 3. *Acts*. *Each page has also a motto and a tail-piece, consisting of a pithy sentence from some approved author; and each month is introduced by selected verses appropriate to the season.* We do not profess to be very precisely acquainted with the previous publications of a similar kind, with which the 'Anniversary Calendar' will have to compete; but as far as our memory in such matters serves us, the present is by far the most *tasty* of its class, and it is sufficiently comprehensive to serve all the purposes of utility for which it is designed. It will be completed at the end of the present year, in thirteen monthly parts, and form two volumes, which will be by no means destitute of that entertainment which is too often purposely divorced from utility."—*Court Journal*, Feb. 13.

"From the specimen afforded us by the first part of the '*Anniversary Calendar*,' we are inclined to augur very favourably of its success. There is a great deal of really useful and instructive matter contained in its pages. Many of the Apophthegms deserve to be written in gold. The work is got up in a very elegant manner, and altogether reflects great credit on the taste of the publisher, and on the great degree of perfection at which the art of Typography has arrived in this country."—*Morning Journal*, Feb. 1.

"The design of the '*Anniversary Calendar*' is to present, *in the form of a Calendar for every Day in the Year, a summary of prominent Events, and a daily record of the Births and Deaths of illustrious Persons.* In the performance of this task of collection there is a larger fund of information, and more laborious research employed, than *ordinary* readers can suppose. The Editor has taken a wide range of matter—and is, in general, various and correct. *In addition to the Chronicle of facts, there are also some choice scraps of wisdom, culled from the pages of authors of celebrity.* The Work is beautifully printed, and deserves success."—*Atlas*, Feb. 14.

"The first part of the '*Anniversary Calendar*' now lies before us. The arrangement is exceedingly skilful, and there is in it much information of a rare and interesting description. When completed, it will form a *valuable work of reference*, and will be recognised as *an authentic chronicle*."—*Sunday Times*, Feb. 14.

"The '*Anniversary Calendar*' is a well printed *library book of reference*, recording the births and deaths of 'illustrious and memorable' individuals of all times and countries, institutions, festivals, remarkable incidents, &c. * * * The value of such a publication depends, of course, upon the *accuracy and judgment* of the compiler;—consequently this work promises to be both useful and agreeable.—*Examiner*, Feb. 21.

"The 'Anniversary Calendar' is a publication admirably calculated to be placed on the public table of a drawing-room or library. * * * It is very agreeable to be thus led into information highly curious and desirable, and so various, that much of it would puzzle the greatest bibliopolist to know where to find it when most wanted."—*Athenæum Weekly Review*, Feb. 13.

"A new work has just made its appearance under the title of the 'Anniversary Calendar, and Universal Mirror.' It contains features of attraction which, in our opinion, are calculated to render it popular. The publication contains a list of 'births, deaths, and Catholic obits of more than ten thousand illustrious and memorable individuals, in every period of the world, with the place and year of their birth, burial (or death), and martyrdom, &c. &c. in the form of a Roman and English Calendar.' This production is evidently the result of consi-

derable research and labour, and is particularly well got up. Two pages are devoted to each day of the month; on the one are given the obituary and births, on the other are various instructive paragraphs upon matters of religion, history, and remarkable events. These articles are collected from the works of writers of all ages, and upon every subject. * * * Variety of information is the object of this work, and we beg to refer our readers to any number of it for a proof of this fact. As we have already said, the publication is beautifully got up. Its cost is also such as to enable all classes to possess themselves of it, being brought our in weekly numbers, and also in monthly parts."—*Weekly Times*, Feb. 14.

"The 'Anniversary Calendar' contains a goodly array of interesting facts, and much pleasant anecdotal reading. * * * It is beautifully printed."—*Spectator*, Feb. 6.

"A very useful and intelligent publication, very neatly printed, and well arranged."—*Sun*, Feb. 7.

"It is a source of no little gratification to us to find a publication devoted to the pleasing task of recording interesting events on the *day they have happened*, and it affords us still greater pleasure to find the task performed with so much ability and judgment. Of the *utility* of such a display it is unnecessary for us to speak at much length. The mass of information contained in the 'Anniversary Calendar,' the great variety of subjects it embraces, culled from the most *authentic* sources, with its *originality* of arrangement, and the taste displayed in the collection of *appropriate* apothegms, and *seasonable poetical illustrations*, must render it deservedly popular. We venture to predict that when this very elegant work becomes known, it will receive a wide circulation, and obtain for its ingenious and enlightened compiler, the reward to which his industry justly entitles him. * * * *."—*Monthly Olio.*

In Three Volumes, post 8vo. price 24s.

THE DOMINIE'S LEGACY,

Consisting of a Series of Tales, illustrative of the Scenery and Manners of Scotland.

"The old man travelled far, both north and south,
And mickle did he see, and mickle hear;
And left the fruits to them wha like to read."

Literary Commendations.

"The '*Dominie's Legacy*' consists of a series of stories chiefly Scottish, and well deserves a place in every library. The story of *Mary Ogilvie* is very affecting."—*Blackwood's Magazine.*

"The writer of the work before us is entirely Scotch; and his pages are pictures from scenes, whose impress of truth tells he has taken them as an eye-witness, and many are rich in quiet simple pathos, which is evidently his forte. * *

We should compare the feelings excited in these pages to gazing on a series of rustic landscapes and simple home scenes. * * * * Need we recommend them further to our readers."—*Literary Gazette.*

"'The Dominie's Legacy' is a very agreeable bequest, containing precisely the sort of papers which we might fancy were interred in some moth-dwelling chest, the property of the inhabitant of a secluded dell or highland brae, who had looked keenly into the little world by which he was surrounded, and consequently had seen more of the wiles and workings of the human heart than would be deemed possible by those who imagine it necessary to the acquirement of knowledge to live amid brick and bustle. Mr. Picken has before been well spoken of as an author, but we decidedly prefer this to his former publication.

"The story of 'Mary Ogilvie,' which commences the second volume, is in all respects a touching, well-written tale, that must confer additional reputation upon any author, even in these book-making days. It is replete with a melancholy tenderness that would be perfectly heart-rending had the termination been tragical; and sincerely did we rejoice in the fate which after much sorrow and suffering, rewarded the farmer's pure and highly-minded daughter as she deserved. The tale is too long to extract, and we must not spoil it by mutilation. We can, however, assure our readers that this *one* tale is well worth the price charged for the whole book."—*Morning Journal.*

"We have much satisfaction in recommending this work to public attention. The author's talent is considerable, and it is evinced in the able performance of a very difficult task—that of producing a strong and durable effect by painting the ordinary scenes of common life without exaggeration, and apparently without effort."—*Court Journal.*

"The author of 'The Dominie's Legacy' (three as interesting and good-looking volumes as we have met with for a long time), will, doubtless, by many, be reckoned second only to Galt, in his clear perception of the national peculiarities of Scotland."—*Scots' Times.*

"These Tales teem with delicate touches of truth and simplicity, and contain a happy variety of sketches after life. The machinery by which they are strung together is inartificial, and owes nothing to invention. Were we to select a writer to furnish a true statement of the modes, moral and physical, of the Scotch peasantry, we should, unhesitatingly, name the author of the 'Dominie's Legacy.'"—*Atlas.*

"There is a knowledge of Scottish habits and character interspersed throughout these volumes, which none, without a long residence in the country, could possibly obtain. There is an entering into all the feelings, both liberal and selfish, that are to be found amongst the Scotch; there are the idioms, and the observations, which are so peculiar to the country and its inhabitants: and, joined to these, is a lurking humour, a knowledge of men and manners quite indescribable. The work must be read to be appreciated."—*Fraser's Monthly Literary Magazine.*

"In the author of these volumes we have discovered an old friend; and rejoice to find that experience is at once richly and rapidly maturing his powers. Amid the stir and strife of the great Babel he has not forgotten Scotland; and as a portrayer of her manners, he has shown himself, in the volumes before us, little, if at all, inferior to some countrymen of proud name."—*Edinburgh Literary Gazette.*

"Seldom has it fallen to our lot to notice a work from which we have derived more gratification than that just experienced on the perusal of the '*Dominie's Legacy.*' The writer has evinced a perfect acquaintance with the characters and customs of the Scotch peasantry, and fails in no one instance to command the closest attention of the reader."—*Weekly Times.*

William Kidd, 6, Old Bond Street.

"The author of these volumes is a man of considerable genius, and his writings 'have that within which passeth show.' Some of the stories are distinguished by touches not unworthy of *Washington Irving* himself."—*Edinburgh Literary Journal*

"The author of these Tales stands very high in the scale of Scottish novel writers; they are true to the life, and although, perhaps, not *finished* portraits, they are drafts full of masterly touches, that time has yet to ripen, and bring into fuller action. * * * We cannot but hail with pleasure the appearance of such a worthy coadjutor in that vineyard to which a *Scott* pointed the way, and in which *Galt*, *Wilson*, *Lockhart*, and *Moir* have already so successfully laboured."—*Edinburgh Evening Post.*

In Three Volumes, post 8vo.

RANULPH DE ROHAIS.

A ROMANCE OF THE TWELFTH CENTURY.

By the Author of "TALES OF A VOYAGER TO THE ARCTIC OCEAN."

"The times are wild, contention, like a war-horse
Full of high feeding, madly hath broke loose,
And bears down all before him."—*Shakspeare.*

Literary Commendations.

"We hail with much pleasure the appearance of a new work, by the popular author of 'Tales of a Voyager;' and we must confess that great as was the pleasure we derived from a perusal of the first and second Series of his former work; it has been considerably enhanced by his present production, which, for elegance of composition and fidelity of description, can scarcely be surpassed."
Morning Paper.

"The scene of this work is laid in England during the commotions in the reign of Stephen. Every thing connected with those disturbances, this work describes with great historical accuracy. Its delightful poetry ought to recommend it to the lover of the muses; and its ingenious plot cannot but render it a favourite with the reader of romance."—*Sunday Times.*

"We have seldom taken up any work from which we have experienced so great a treat as from the perusal of the volumes now before us. They are evidently the production of very close study, and will confer new laurels on their talented author. The elegance of the composition places them far above the common-place trash which is daily teeming from the press; and this, we doubt not, will be duly estimated by the discerning part of the reading public, who are becoming satiated with the nauseous stuff which has lately appeared. Our author's reputation being fully established by his two former productions, he requires little at our hands—nevertheless, we cannot withhold our tribute of praise, and we cordially wish the work the success which it justly deserves."
Paul Pry.

New Works published by

In Two Volumes, post 8vo.

DERWENTWATER.

A TALE OF 1715.

"Tolluntur in altum
Ut lapsu graviore ruant."—*Claudian.*

——— "Unscutcheoned all;
Unplumed, unhelmed, unpedigreed,
Unlaced, uncoroneted, unbestarred."—*Pollok.*

Literary Criticisms.

"This work is evidently the production of a clever writer. The characters possess considerable originality, and many of the scenes are written with great vivacity."—*Literary Gazette.*

"*Derwentwater* is a charming romance of the early part of the last century. The plain and unaffected style in which it is written, contrasts powerfully with the inflated stuff which forms the bulk of modern romances."—*Intelligence.*

"These unpretending volumes possess a degree of merit and interest, which render them well worthy the attention of lovers of the romance of history, especially of those who are contented to draw from the sources of a period of our own history so pregnant with important results to this country as was that in which the story of this novel is laid, namely, about the death of Queen Anne, and the settlement of the Brunswick family upon the throne of these realms; an event which for ever shut out the followers of the Stuart family from the last hope to which they had so fondly clung, the return of their expatriated prince, as they esteemed the Pretender, and the re-establishment of popery."
Morning Journal.

"This work reminds us of part of Sir Walter Scott's writings. * * * * Several of the scenes connected with the rebellion of 1715 are remarkable for *good taste, careful research, and descriptive power.*"—*Sunday Times.*

"The author of 'Derwentwater' has faithfully portrayed the events of that most eventful period which preceded the arraignment of the unfortunate earl with whose fate a story of unusual interest is woven. The opening of the story is peculiarly beautiful."—*Paul Pry.*

"This is a spirited narrative of troubled times, fraught with the deepest interest. A tale depending for its success entirely on the action, which in no single instance is allowed to flag."—*Lady's Magazine.*

"This work is on a good model, and possesses merit. The scenes are well drawn and are very interesting."—*Court Journal.*

"The perusal of these volumes has afforded us much entertainment. The author has very successfully worked up a 'Tale of Interest' and information in a series of historical occurrences which took place at the commencement of the eighteenth century. The publication is in fact, of a description to improve and gratify the reader, and consequently is worthy of that patronage with which we have no doubt it will meet."—*Weekly Times.*

"Here we have an author of great talent and infinite good sense, who to a clear view and mastery over the world of fancy and romance, adds the rare merit of understanding the history of the period of which he writes. His work possesses interest too of another sort; it illustrates the state of manners and character in a distant and most interesting district of England, which, though affording many lively pictures of the varieties of human conduct, temper, and principle, seems hitherto, strangely enough, to have wanted a chronicler. * * * The manliness with which this historical question is treated in these pages demands our unqualified praise.—*Dublin Literary Gazette.*

"A tale told in a good spirit, and with a refinement of taste unusual in ordinary novels. The descriptive portions of these volumes will be read with that sort of interest which is derived from accurate delineations and the picturesque well sustained. An intimate acquaintance with some of the most beautiful and romantic scenes in England has been turned to good account by the author."
Atlas.

In One Volume, foolscap 8vo. Price 5s.

THE BRUNSWICK.

A Poem, in Three Cantos. Third Edition, with considerable Additions.

"Fallen, fallen, fallen, fallen!"—*Dryden.*

"A more agreeable diversity of witty conceits and touches of genuine poetry has not appeared since the immortal 'Don Juan.'"—*Morning Post.*

"In this poem there is much beautiful poetry, many excellent descriptions, and a vein of good-natured satire, at once severe and true. The author rambles 'from grave to gay' with the most determined unconcern."—*Brighton Gazette.*

UNIFORM WITH 'HOOD'S EPPING HUNT,' PRICE 2*s.*

STEAMERS v. STAGES;

OR,

ANDREW AND HIS SPOUSE.

A humorous Poem, by the Author of "YORK and LANCASTER," illustrated by eight spirited Engravings on Wood, after Designs by ROBERT CRUIKSHANK.

*** A *limited number* of Proof Impressions have been taken off on India Paper, and may be purchased separately, price 2*s.* 6*d.*

A small number have also been printed on India Paper, *with the Letter-press*, price 3*s.*

Opinions of the Public Press.

"Steamers *versus* Stages is a most humorous and laughter-moving production, whether we regard the poetry or the engravings. The former is from the pen of the author of 'York and Lancaster,' and is an imitation, and by no means an unsuccessful one, of the 'Epping Hunt,' the 'Whims and Oddities,' and other well-known productions of Thomas Hood, of punning notoriety. The engravings are eight in number, and represent various moving accidents which may happen by field or flood, in steamers and stages. They are from designs by Robert Cruikshank, and do great credit to the talents of this artist."
Morning Paper.

"This is a light, humorous, and witty little poem, beautifully illustrated with eight spirited designs by Robert Cruikshank, which that artist has executed with his usual talent and success."—*Morning Post.*

"Punning is the order of the day, and has been ever since it obtained a livelihood for a *lively Hood*. A little volume, entitled, 'Steamers *v.* Stages,' has been recently published. It is of the laugh-exciting family to which we have referred; and, if not one of the elder and more promising branches, is nevertheless a very respectable scion of the same stock. The puns are well pointed, and seldom fail of producing that most agreeable sensation, which may be described as something between a smile and a hearty laugh. The rhyme

and measure are effective and correct. The illustrative designs, eight in number, are from the pencil of Robert Cruikshank, and they have been well engraved on wood."—*Morning Journal.*

"An amusing little poem, under the title of 'Steamers *v.* Stages,' illustrated by Robert Cruikshank, has just made its appearance. The principal characters are *Andrew and his Spouse*, and the tale commences with a humorous dispute as to the propriety of going by *Steamers or Stages*, wherein, contrary to all custom, the husband overrules the wife. We never so much envied the felicity of a married life as when we first beheld this happy couple, seated together, drinking and enjoying themselves in their little parlour. Cruikshank has drawn this to an exquisite nicety of humour. After sundry preparations they embark—they behold 'wonders wondrous strange'—they are sea-sick—they fall overboard—they are picked up by a schooner—they are brought back to London—they arrive at the 'Mason's Arms,' which the author tells us 'are always open to receive their Master,' and there the wife triumphs. We strongly recommend this little work, not only for its illustrations, which Cruikshank has executed with so much effect, but for *itself*. It is both witty and amusing."—*John Bull.*

"The puns in this little poem are exceedingly well pointed, the witticisms judiciously introduced, and the miseries of a pleasure party by steam to Margate, *excellently, naturally*, and *most humorously portrayed*. Too much commendation cannot be bestowed upon the well-known Hogarthian artist of the present day, *Robert Cruikshank*—his spirited etchings alone are well worth *double the price charged for the book.*"—*Paul Pry.*

"We have just been amusing ourselves by perusing '*Steamers v. Stages*,' one of those droll little poems to which Robert Cruikshank gives so much effect by his clever illustrations. The designs are alike exquisite for taste, humour, and execution, and, in our opinion, the plate which represents the procession to the boat is of surpassing excellence. The poem possesses merit, and we beg to recommend it to our readers as a light and lively production, feeling assured, that both it and its illustrations will excite the admiration they deserve."—*Age.*

"We have known less humorous productions create roars of laughter."
Athenæum Weekly Review.

Uniform with 'Hood's Epping Hunt,' 'Monsieur Tonson,' &c. Price 1*s.*

THE MARCH OF INTELLECT.

A COMIC POEM,

BY W. T. MONCRIEFF, ESQ.

Illustrated by numerous Engravings on Wood, from Designs by ROBERT CRUIKSHANK.

Shortly will be published, elegantly printed and hotpressed, in 8vo. No. I. *of*

A

SERIES OF ILLUSTRATIONS
TO THE WORKS OF ROBERT BURNS,

BY THOMAS LANDSEER, ESQ.

Commencing with his celebrated

ADDRESS TO THE DEIL,

Illustrated by numerous Engravings on Wood, in the first style of the art.